



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 03

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Divine Fate Bone Charm

"Oh? You want to take a look at the first-ranked top-class rewards?" Elder Jian Ge looked at Yi Yun with surprise and soon smiled.

He did not hand the first-ranked jade scroll to Yi Yun and instead asked with interest, "Little rascal, what are your goals for the future? Or what future level do you want to train to?"

Future level?

Yi Yun was slightly stunned and shook his head subconsciously. He had never thought of his future cultivation goals.

"Oh?" Elder Jian Ge frowned slightly upon seeing this, "No goals?"

Yi Yun thought a bit before answering , "It isn't that I have no goals. It is just that this junior does not know how far he can go. Whatever level this junior sees, he will aim for that level."

Yi Yun knew that in this world, sages were awesome, but sages were not the end of martial arts. Above sages, there were great emperors.

What was above a great emperor? Yi Yun did not know.

The path of martial arts was like mountain-climbing. The higher one went, the further one could see. Of course, a sage was like a legendary level for the current Yi Yun. Yi Yun would not say it as it sounded ridiculous.

The Purple Crystal was an impressive divine item. Yi Yun knew that even with his weak senses, the primordial herb had nowhere of hiding in front of the Purple Crystal. Even a human Sage who used all of his perception on Yi Yun's body could not discover any trace of the Purple Crystal.

The ability shown by the Purple Crystal had exceeded the level of sages.

By possessing such a treasure, how could his goal only be a sage?

Elder Jian Ge still did not know how ambitious Yi Yun was. But what Yi Yun said had made Elder Jian Ge very satisfied.

He knew that Yi Yun's talent was lacking in several aspects, but these were unimportant. A warrior had to have a goal, whether it was achievable or not.

When Elder Jian Ge was still young, he had made his goal to become a sage. Back then, many people were saying he was an idiot with big dreams. How could a sage, that only appeared in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom once in 500 years, turn out to be him?

Many people had ridiculed him for overestimating himself;

however, the people who ridiculed him had all slowly died of old age, turning to bones.

As for Elder Jian Ge, he slowly went from Human Lord to the pinnacle of Human Lords, before becoming a human Sage.

Having an ambitious dream was not laughable; what was laughable were the people who had no dreams but mocked those who had them.

"This is the first-ranked top-class jade scroll. You can look through this. There is a huge gap between you and your dreams!"

Saying this, Elder Jian Ge threw a jade scroll to Yi Yun.

This jade scroll was golden in color and looked much smaller than the previous one.

Yi Yun sank his senses within...

But after seeing one item, his eyes could no longer move away from it.

There was such a divine item in this world?

"Divine Fate Bone Charm, 32 glory points, 50,000 dragon scale runes!"

Just the price made Yi Yun take a gasp of air! It was too expensive!

By handing over the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, he had only gained 3 glory points. However, Elder Jian Ge had previously said that it was only worth a third of its original price due to the severe damage of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

If so, the glory points obtained from handing over an intact piece of Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng would likely be 9 glory points.

But the Divine Fate Bone Charm's price was nearly four times that of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

Besides that, it also needed 50,000 dragon scale runes!

For such a precious item, it only had one sentence for its description:

"The Divine Fate Bone Charm transforms a person's physical fitness, increasing the person's affinity with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, improving their martial arts talent."

Improving one's martial arts talent...

Just the last description made Yi Yun yearn for it!

Yi Yun was surprised that there was such a herb in this world!

Yi Yun's perceptivity was not bad. Having lived two lives, his soul's power was extremely strong. He was not short of elixirs and bone relics for cultivation.

Although he did not have a cultivation technique, he could find them and collect them himself.

The only thing Yi Yun was helpless against was his martial arts talent.

Having tunneled into this world, into a vast wilderness' youth's body, his talent was extremely common.

Yi Yun did not know how much talent the Divine Fate Bone Charm could increase, but he believed that the price quoted by the Tai Ah Divine City was fair. Since it was labeled as 32 glory points and 50,000 dragon scale runes, it was likely worth that much.

"Oh? Has something caught your fancy?"

Elder Jian Ge noticed Yi Yun's change in expression.

"This junior would like to ask the senior. The Divine Fate Bone Charm described in the first-ranked top class jade scroll... is there any cultivation level restrictions?"

"Divine Fate Bone Charm? Haha!" Elder Jian Ge laughed. "So

that's what caught your fancy! There is no cultivation level restriction for the Divine Fate Bone Charm. It's sufficient with your Purple Blood realm. This Divine Fate Bone Charm is an impressive item. It is a special desolate bone relic refined from a primordial desolate beast, but... it's not refined from our Tai Ah Divine Kingdom... To be exact, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Desolate Heaven Masters cannot refine a bone relic of this level."

"Oh?" Yi Yun felt awed, "Even the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Desolate Heaven Masters cannot refine it?"

"Yes, the Desolate Heaven technique is extensive and profound. There are only a handful of sage-ranked Desolate Heaven Masters in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, but they don't have the knowledge for refining the Divine Fate Bone Charm."

When Elder Jian Ge finished saying that, he gave a long sigh, "This world is very large. Outside of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there are many other Divine Kingdoms too. There are even some deep-heritage sacred-level family clans and sacred-level sects! This Divine Fate Bone Charm was refined from a sacred-level family clan. The connection between the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom and that family clan goes deep.

Elder Jian Ge's brief description was shocking information to Yi Yun.

Sacred-level family clans! Sacred-level sects!

Those super powers which had an unknown years of heritage,

what would they look like?

For some unknown reason, Yi Yun suddenly thought of Lin Xintong.

What was the Lin family that Lin Xintong came from like? Was the Lin family within the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom? Or was it outside of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, in the vast lands outside, somewhere on the broad planet?

But there was no point in thinking about all of these vast and ambitious items. His main goal was to obtain one Divine Fate Bone Charm.

"Hehe, kid, you sure don't lack in ambition! The price of an item like the Divine Fate Bone Charm would scare a lot of people! But, taking the Divine Fate Bone Charm once is when it has the most beneficial effect. The more you eat, the lesser the effects. Also, the better talent a person has, the less effective it is."

Hearing Elder Jian Ge's explanation, Yi Yun finally understood.

Those who had amazing talent would not gain much from taking the Divine Fate Bone Charm.

With Yi Yun's current rate of accumulating glory points, it would clearly not be easy to exchange for the Divine Fate Bone Charm. Items like primordial herbs could only be caught once. It was not that he couldn't capture another one, but if he were to capture

another one, he did not dare to hand it over.

Then it seemed like the only way to accumulate glory points was to break the records of the ancestors, especially those hard records that were left behind on Sage Avenue!

These records would be Yi Yun's goals!

"Elder Jian Ge, this junior will exchange for the first three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!"

Yi Yun announced his decision. He had to go one step at a time. To break the records on Sacred Avenue, Yi Yun needed to master the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" well, allowing his strength to increase.

That afternoon, Yi Yun bade Elder Jian Ge farewell and returned to his residence. He began planning his next 6 months of training.

But at that moment, without Yi Yun knowing about it, the news that he had picked a primordial herb and received glory points had spread in the Tai Ah Divine City like wildfire!

The warriors in the Tai Ah Divine City were all obsessed with cultivation. They were either meditating or fighting, besides that, they would be out hunting desolate beasts.

They seldom followed the gossip on the grapevine as they lacked interest in it.

But for news that were spread, they were huge events! Soon, the news spread even further. Even the top ranking figures on the Tai Ah Divine City's roll of honor got to know about it.

At that moment, in the Tai Ah Divine City's smithy, Zhou Kui was bare to the waist, revealing his strong muscles. With a human-sized forging hammer, he was busy forging metal.

Beside Zhou Kui were a few Xuanwu Army members. Like Zhou Kui, they were all burly. None of them looked like they were thirteen years old.

"Hey! Ha! Hey! Ha!"

They shouted with a rhythm. They took turns hammering a piece of special metal that needed to be hit a million times. It was very rhythmical.

Chapter 202: Rise To Fame

Being a blacksmith for the past one month, Zhou Kui's muscles had turned bronze in color by the heat. His sweat made him look shiny.

After making more than a thousand strikes in one breath, Zhou Kui finally took a break to regulate his breathing.

The other people in the smithy also stopped. They took this time to wipe their sweat and drink some water, or eat a beast relic.

After all, forging metal was extremely tiring.

"Damn, I finally forged a good piece of metal."

Zhou Kui looked at the hot-red metal on the anvil with glee.

"Ha, Brother Kui, you are getting better at using the Hurricane Hammer skill!"

A member from the Xuanwu Army said with a laugh.

"I guess so."

Zhou Kui shook his head. This Hurricane Hammer skill was a hammer skill provided by the blacksmith job for free. It did not have any attacking power, but using it on metal would allow a

cultivator to have perfect control of every inch of his body, giving it the best effect for training.

Although this hammer skill was free, Zhou Kui knew that if he were to completely cultivate it, it would be extremely terrifying.

18,000 years ago, there was a man who used this Hurricane Hammer skill to break the record of the blacksmith job.

In sixty days, he had forged all sorts of steel, good metals that totaled 48,000 dragon scale runes!

What was the concept of 48,000 dragon scale runes? Zhou Kui did not know in the beginning. When he first came to the blacksmith office, he was filled with ambition. He felt that even if he couldn't break the record, he would still be outstanding. That person may have obtained 48,000, but it wouldn't be difficult for Zhou Kui himself to make about 20,000-30,000 dragon scale runes.

The result over the next few days dumbfounded Zhou Kui!

In the first three days, Zhou Kui used all his strength, and never made more than 25 dragon scale runes a day!

From the fourth day, Zhou Kui finally managed to somewhat master the Hurricane Hammer skill, and his daily income went above 30 dragon scale runes. Following that, his income hovered around 40-50.

Zhou Kui's best daily earnings to date was only 52 dragon scale runes.

But that person who left the record?

To obtain 48,000 dragon scale runes in two months, that was an average of 800 dragon scale runes a day!

Zhou Kui wanted to cry. He had given his all to earn dragon scale runes, but the most he ever made was less than a tenth of that person. How could this be possible?

"Brother Kui, are you thinking about that guy's record? I'd say that the guy has some desolate beast bloodline and is not a normal person. If not, the standards 18,000 years ago were different from how it is now. It must have been easier to earnings dragon scale runes back then! To earn 48,000 dragon scale runes in sixty days, I cannot believe it!"

A Xuanwu Army member said stubbornly.

But at that moment, not far away, a young blacksmith who was also resting interjected, "You are belittling the world's heroes! Just a few days ago, someone in the Tai Ah Divine City managed to earn 10,000 dragon scale runes in a month by picking herbs. He even obtained glory points! For someone to forge metal for two months 18,000 years ago, earning 48,000 dragon scale runes isn't impossible."

This youth's words stunned Zhou Kui and company, but someone laughed, "How could picking herbs make 10,000 dragon scale runes in a month. Don't speak bullshit."

Zhou Kui and company could not believe, but the youth disdainfully said, "You guys don't know about the matter yet? I heard it from several expert friends who permanently live in the central divine tower. It's 100% true! The cultivator could get such a high reward from picking herbs because he picked a primordial herb! He was even specifically summoned by the Divine City's Elder!"

"Picked a primordial herb?" Zhou Kui gave a "stop teasing me" look. "Your joke is pointless! To think you even said a primordial herb. Is that something people like us can pick? To think you even said the Divine City's Elder summoned him. The Elder is a sage, is a sage someone we can come into contact with... EH!?"

When Zhou Kui reached that point in his sentence, his voice abruptly got cut off, as he began to experience shock..

He looked at his boys, but saw his boys looking at him with odd looks.

In fact, among them, Zhou Kui was the last one who came to the conclusion.

He swallowed mouthfuls of saliva and looked at the youth who was speaking from before. Zhou Kui stammered, "You... said previously... that... that he was summoned by the Elder?"

"Yes, it happened yesterday! A friend in the central divine tower told me himself. How could it be wrong?" The youth said lightly.

Zhou Kui and company stared. Picking herbs, summoned by the Elder...

Of course, they had guessed who the person who picked the primordial herb was.

"It can't be! Yi Yun, he... he actually picked a primordial herb!?"

"What a joke!"

Zhou Kui and his boys had intense reactions. One of the boys even jumped up as high as three feet from a stone bench.

They had previously seen the law-enforcers bring Yi Yun to see the Elder, but they had no idea what the reason was.

Today, they finally knew that it was because he had picked a primordial herb.

But.. How was that possible!?

How could a Purple Blood realm warrior manage to pick a herb of that level?

"Oh? That young guy is called Yi Yun?" At that moment, another young blacksmith stood up, "You guys know him?"

"Uh?" Seeing this young man suddenly stand up, Zhou Kui stumbled. This youth had left a deep impression on him.

This person was not very tall and looked thin. But he made more than a hundred dragon scale runes a day by striking metal!

Of course, he was not a rookie. He had been in the Divine Wilderness campgrounds for a year. He was in his second year of military service.

As a recruit in his first year, Zhou Kui was awed by these veteran soldiers.

This was due to their strength.

"Let me introduce myself. I'm Ah Jun. Our Hongdao Association's President is very interested after hearing about this youth. He wants to pull him into the association."

Hongdao Association!

Zhou Kui had heard of this small association.

Many of the people in the smithy were from the Hongdao

Association!

The Hongdao Association's President was named Li Hong. His ranking on the Heaven ranking was 1030 and his Earth ranking was 1100.

This ranking may sound bad, but Li Hong had just entered the Divine Wilderness camp last year.

Adding the previous month, Li Hong had been in the Divine Wilderness camp for 13 months. To be ranked 1030 made him terrifying!

After all, it was extremely rare for someone to enter the top 1000 ranks in a year. This extraordinary genius was sufficient to alarm the Divine Kingdom's various super factions.

Li Hong was just a step shy from this.

Li Hong was very ambitious. By setting up the Hongdao Association, he only took in people who had been in the Divine Wilderness camp for less than a year.

The Hongdao Association was not strong yet. However, through the passage of time, by the time Li Hong had spent 3-4 years cultivating in the Tai Ah Divine City, they would become veteran cultivators. As such, this association would end up being one of the strongest associations in the Tai Ah Divine City!

Currently, many of the best first and second year recruits had been absorbed into the Hongdao Association.

It was unexpected that they had Yi Yun in their radar.

Zhou Kui did not feel happy about it. He had been forging metal with these Hongdao Association people for a month, but they had never even looked him in the eye.

And they had finally spoken to him, but it was because they were looking for Yi Yun!

Zhou Kui was pissed, but he did not dare to antagonize the Hongdao Association. If he were to offend an association that would end up being a large one in four years time, his life in the Tai Ah Divine City would become very unpleasant.

"Alright... He picks herbs in the day. He should be back home at night. I know where he stays..."

Zhou Kui grudgingly said. He felt as if he had swallowed a fly.

It was really exasperating comparing.

"Ha, thanks!"

The youth named Ah Jun smiled. Not only was their Hongdao Association looking for Yi Yun to be a member, they had some

other important matters to discuss with him.

...

In the evening, the Sun began setting in the west. The majestic Tai Ah Divine City reflected the sunset and was covered in a layer of red and gold.

In the Tai Ah Divine City's low-class dining hall, cultivators were scurrying in from all directions to receive their meals.

The Tai Ah Divine City provided delicious food and it was filling because of the desolate beast meat.

The cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City who went out on expeditions would return daily from the Divine Wilderness, bringing the desolate beasts they hunted to exchange for dragon scale runes. The most precious materials and bones were taken away for processing, while the worthless meat was distributed as food.

In the Cloud Wilderness tribes, where desolate beast meat was rare, it was high grade food. In the Tai Ah Divine city however, it was the lowest grade of food.

The cook house in the Tai Ah Divine City had a very special pot for cooking their desolate beast meat. This pot was a treasure and was called the Tai He Precious Cauldron!

The head chef who operated the Tai He Precious Cauldron was a Human Lord who was seldom seen, but had an extreme love for delicacies.

This Tai He Precious Cauldron was the Human Lord's precious treasure.

The Tai He Precious Cauldron had a world within it. It could hold a small mountain worth of food. Even if normal pork, beef or mutton were thrown in, the head chef could use the Tai He Precious Cauldron to cook an extremely tasty meal. It was imbued with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. It could prolong the lives of ordinary people if they ate it often.

It goes without saying that the ingredients used by the Tai Ah Divine City was not pork, beef or mutton, but desolate beast meat. So even the low-class food was not at all inferior!

The first time Yi Yun came to the Tai Ah Divine City's cook house, he had enjoyed his meal.

Although at this stage, he could just absorb bone relics to replace his meals, Yi Yun would still come to the cook house from time to time to tuck into the food.

Eating fierce beast relics daily made him crave something substantial.

Since he learned the Elephant Swallowing Technique, Yi Yun's

appetite was unusually good. He could eat a big plate of desolate beast meat, a few plates of spiritual vegetables and finishing it off with a bowl of animal bone soup. It was very pleasant.

Today, Yi Yun returned to his residence early, so he did not miss the opportunity to have a feast.

As Yi Yun was biting into a big piece of meat, he saw a group of people enter the cook house from the corner of his eyes.

This group of people were clearly not here to eat. Upon entering the cook house, they searched all over, and very quickly they found their target. They walked over to Yi Yun with a smile.

"Huh? They were looking for me?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned as he carried on biting into the meat. He noticed that the person leading the group of people was Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui was behind a youth that was mildly plump, as if he was afraid of this youth.

The plump youth was fair and had curly hair. In his arms, was a young lady. This young lady seemed like a cultivator of the Divine Wilderness camp.

"Oh? He is Yi Yun?" The plump youth asked Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui nodded, "Yes, that is the person you are looking for!"

Chapter 203: You Teased Me, I Teased You

As Yi Yun ate, he paid attention to the group of people through the corner of his eyes.

The plump youth rubbed his chin while walking to the table before Yi Yun. He sat down, but his men did not sit. They stood apart on all four corners, like door-gods.

This attracted the attention of many as people looked over. Some recognized who the plump youth was.

"Isn't he the Hongdao Association's president, Li Hong?"

"He stays in the central divine tower, why would he come to a low-class cook house?"

The Hongdao Association was one of the organizations many people paid close attention to amongst the recruits in the Tai Ah Divine City. Li Hong was considered as an influential person in the Tai Ah Divine City.

To be recognized by so many the moment he sat down, Li Hong felt very satisfied.

"You are Yi Yun, right?"

Li Hong looked at Yi Yun and used a nod as a greeting. "It's you

who... picked the primordial herb?"

Many people knew that someone had picked a primordial herb and had been summoned by the Divine City's Elder. But they did not know that it was Yi Yun, who was currently eating his meal at a low-class cook house.

Upon hearing Li Hong's words, they became shocked. Soon, more and more people started paying attention to what was happened at the table.

One was an influential person in the Tai Ah Divine City, the other was a recruit who many followed with interest for having picked a primordial herb.

What were they going to talk about?

Yi Yun wiped his mouth and glanced at Li Hong. Li Hong was smiling affably. With his eyes squinting, it made him look like Maitreya Buddha.

Yi Yun had heard a bit about the Hongdao Association. It was one of the most influential organizations among the recruits. Many recruits wanted to board this cruise liner, hoping that when the Hongdao Association developed itself into one of the strongest factions in the Tai Ah Divine City in a few years, it would also inflate their own status.

Li Hong was strong, but he was not at some fate-defying level.

The Hongdao Association set up by him, had a certain limit to its abilities.

It was not easy to prop up this organization.

"It's me, " Yi Yun nodded his head.

Li Hong said, "Let me introduce myself. I am Li Hong, the President of the Hongdao Association. I will just cut to the chase. I wish to take you into the Hongdao Association. I have prepared the position of Chief for you!"

When Li Hong said those words, many people who were paying attention to the ongoings were surprised.

Chief?

In the Hongdao Association, besides the President and Vice-President, there was the position of Chief. A Chief was a relatively senior position.

Yi Yun looked at Li Hong with a surprise. He had indeed become famous in the past few days, but it was not earned through his strength. It was earned through picking a primordial herb.

His cultivation level was only in the mid-stages in the Purple Blood. It was very common, and he was just a first-year recruit, yet Li Hong wanted to make him a Chief? How would the men under him be convinced?

"I heard that you encountered a primordial herb while it was experiencing a calamity, and that it happened to experience failure. That was how you picked the herb?" Li Hong poured a glass of water for himself while speaking in a nonchalant manner.

For a Purple Blood realm warrior to capture a primordial herb, it was like a fantasy. But Li Hong had obtained detailed information and knew that Yi Yun was just lucky to encounter the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng that had failed a calamity. As such, it was not surprising for him to capture the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

This luck was very enviable.

But good luck was useless. Li Hong knew that Yi Yun was only at the mid-stages of Purple Blood. His cultivation talent was just average. It was very difficult for such a person to stand out in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Yi Yun did not respond to Li Hong's question, but it was considered a tacit affirmation. It was best if people thought it was due to his good luck that he picked the primordial herb. It saved him trouble from explaining.

"Brother Yi, I heard you aren't from an affluent family? Your cultivation talent is also not at the top?"

Li Hong suddenly changed the topic and began asking about Yi Yun's background.

Yi Yun gave Li Hong an unexpected glance, "What's the matter?"

"Ha! Brother Yi, this old brother didn't mean to look down on you. You were born from the Cloud Wilderness, but to come this far, you must have had some spectacular adventures. Your cultivation level is at the mid-stages of Purple Blood, right? If I must say, what you should be concerned with is to purchase large amounts of resources to increase your cultivation level."

Li Hong patted Yi Yun on the shoulder, with a look that seemed to understand Yi Yun well. Actually, much of the information on Yi Yun was provided to him by Zhou Kui.

"Oh... And then?" Yi Yun suddenly realized that there was something in between the lines of Li Hong's words.

"Ha! By handing in the primordial herb, you must have gotten a few glory points? The main purpose of those glory points is to buy the most luxurious cultivation resources in the Divine City. But to use it as a mid-stage Purple Blood, it will be quite a waste. What you should be buying is high grade desolate bone relics and cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall. And these things require a massive amount of dragon scale runes!"

"So... this old brother recommends you to exchange the glory points for dragon scale runes. That would be for the best!" Li Hong spoke in earnest, as if he was full of consideration for Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Yi Yun suddenly laughed, "I see, then how can I exchange

them for dragon scale runes?"

"You can leave this to me. In the future, when you become a Chief of the Hongdao Association, you can easily exchange for dragon scale runes. Actually, I can exchange it for you. As you, my brother, are a recruit, it will not be easy in the beginning. How about this, I have 30,000 dragon scale runes here. You can use this first!"

Li Hong waved his fat hand, appearing extremely forthright.

Yi Yun stroked his chin and squinted, "What you mean is that you want to use 30,000 dragon scale runes to exchange for my one glory point?"

"Haha, you are regarding me as an outsider. In the future when you enter my Hongdao Association, you will be a brother. There's no need to be petty among brothers. You have use for dragon scale runes now. Just take it and use it. As for glory points, I happen to be missing a glory point for an item I want. When you need to use glory points in the future, I'll give it to you!"

Li Hong said with a confident expression.

Yi Yun gave a flattering smile, but all he was thinking was, "go f**k yourself".

He was originally curious, why would Li Hong suddenly come here to make him a Chief? It was to cheat him of his glory points!

To exchange 30,000 dragon scale runes for a glory point, he sure did his calculations!

The Tai Ah Divine City did not restrict the betting or trade of glory points, but in fact, no one would ever exchange glory points for dragon scale runes. Even 100,000 dragon scale runes would not be enough!

This was because whoever had the ability to earn glory points had no shortage of dragon scale runes. For a recruit like Yi Yun, he was an exception, having earned 3 glory points without many dragon scale runes accumulated.

This was why Li Hong was eyeing Yi Yun.

He had treated Yi Yun as a clueless rookie. He thought with the title of Chief, Yi Yun would be so overjoyed that he would just follow him as one of his men.

But it had to be said, any typical twelve-year-old child might be cheated by Li Hong's promise of the Hongdao Association's title of Chief.

The Chief of the Hongdao Association was an impressive title to many children!

If Yi Yun were to nod to the deal, and be cheated by Li Hong, the divine city would not do anything even if he tried to redress the

situation.

The Tai Ah Divine City rationale was that trades were done voluntary. If one was cheated, they had to swallow their loss.

This was the cruel world of warriors.

By accepting these group of youths, the Tai Ah Divine City not only taught them cultivation techniques and battle skills, it also taught them about life.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, everyone was battling for resources. They were rivals to each other. There would always be some form of deception, flattery and backstabbing!

Those with one-track minds would only hurt themselves in the Tai Ah Divine City.

If the divine city were to redress the situation, those who had suffered would not mature. In the future when they entered the real vast wilderness world, entering mystic realms, what they would be cheated would not only be some dragon scale runes, it might even be their lives.

One needed to know how to live before one could become a warrior.

This was something taught to the recruits by the Tai Ah Divine City in an intangible manner.

"How is it? Brother Yi?" Li Hong kept seeing Yi Yun laughing sillily, but he did not know what this rookie was thinking.

"I see, so when I become a Chief, how many men will be under me?" Yi Yun gave a look of anticipation. At the same time, he took a big piece of meat and began chewing.

"Hahaha! Easy." Seeing Yi Yun 'hooked', Li Hong began to ease, "I will especially set up a hall for you, giving you a dozen brothers that would listen to your command! Hey, you few... why don't you follow Brother Yi in the future!"

Li Hong said while looking at his men behind him.

These men began laughing, "Sure. In the future Brother Yi is our hall Chief, we will all obey Brother Yi!"

These people had deep smiles on their faces. But these smiles appeared like they were laughing at a retard in Yi Yun's eyes.

On the sidelines, Zhou Kui was full of envy upon hearing this.

How could the gap between people be this large? Yi Yun was just a recruit like him a few days ago. But in a few days, he was the Chief of the Hongdao Association.

This was the Hongdao Association, a huge organization that

would skyrocket in the future. Now, Yi Yun had a dozen men, and some of them were even second year soldiers. In the future, he could obtain a hundred responses to a single call!

Zhou Kui felt that Yi Yun was very inspiring.

But...

Why was Yi Yun eating again. He was still eating meat while having an important discussion... This made him really speechless...

"How about it?" Li Hong 'untiringly' spoke to Yi Yun in a guiding manner. Seeing Yi Yun chewing, he slightly frowned. This kid sure does not know how to appreciate things, eating when I'm speaking to him.

Or, he was just a glutton and an idiot that did not understand any basic etiquette.

Yi Yun smiled brightly. As he chewed on his meat, he mumbled with a mouth full of food, "About being Chief..."

"Right, or else what do you think I'm talking about?" Li Hong began to believe that Yi Yun was really an idiot. Not only did he not understand etiquette, his response was also slow.

"For that... I'll give you two words."

"What?" Li Hong asked. The men behind him also stretched their neck, waiting to hear it.

Yi Yun chewed a few more times before swallowing the meat in his mouth with difficulty, "The two words are... go f**k yourself! Oh... Sorry, that was three words."

As Yi Yun spoke, bits of meat flew, and a few meat pieces unfortunately sprayed on Li Hong's face.

Li Hong froze. Yet after a second, his face turned black!

His slightly plump face turned extremely grim.

As for Zhou Kui who was behind Li Hong, he was totally dumbfounded. A goose egg could easily stuff his agape mouth.

What was Yi Yun doing!?

"Kid, are you teasing me!?"

Li Hong erupted! The cups and flasks on the table crashed to the ground from his tremors.

Everyone in the cook house was attracted by what happened. They were flabbergasted by Yi Yun.

Yi Yun wiped the oil off his hands in an unfazed manner, "You're right that I'm teasing you, but... You teased me, I teased you. It's tit-for-tat. Now we don't owe each other!"

Chapter 204: I'll Be Scared

"Kid, you are courting death!"

The people from the Hongdao Association were seething with anger. Yi Yun did not reciprocate them giving him face!

It was because the Hongdao Association appreciated him that they came looking for him. He was a mid-stage Purple Blood rookie, yet Yi Yun turned down their request even when their President personally came. Who did he think he was!

Li Hong's face turned terrifyingly gloomy. He was holding onto a metal cup which had tipped over on the table. With a light press with his fingers, the cup split into pieces. Under his fingers, such a metal, which had not been specially forged, was as weak as paper.

"What did you just say? I did not hear it. Say it again?"

Li Hong smiled at Yi Yun, still with his Maitreya Buddha look. But everyone knew that Li Hong's expression was one of extreme anger.

For Li Hong, an influential figure with large numbers of men under him, even the cultivators who had been in the Tai Ah Divine City for 4-5 years would not dare to offend him.

There were severe repercussions by offending Li Hong!

"You didn't hear it clearly? Say it again? No problem! What I just said was, go f**k yourself..." Yi Yun responded in an articulate manner. For a person who wanted to exploit him, but still pretended to treat him as a brother, how could Yi Yun hold back? They had just formed an organization known as the Hongdao Association, what made them think they were that great?

As for how the Hongdao Association would retaliate, Yi Yun was not worried. The Hongdao Association was an organization that was formed mainly of recruits. People were afraid of it simply because it had a chance of becoming big in the future. But why would Yi Yun be afraid of a future power?

Besides, although the Tai Ah Divine City allowed private battles between cultivators, there were still rules. There were many restrictions for second year soldiers against recruits. Even if recruits were to have private battles amongst themselves, there was a place for that. It could be done privately but not in public. For example, in the streets or in cook houses, fighting was not permitted.

"Did you hear it now?" Yi Yun said in an unclear manner as he took another bite of meat.

Hearing Yi Yun's words, Li Hong's voice began to tremble.

"Good! Very good! You think I cannot do anything to you?"

Li Hong began to crush the metal cup in his hands to smithereens.

But Yi Yun was still unfazed. He was apparently in full control of the situation. He sat at the table and simply carried on eating.

In the cook house, Li Hong did not dare to do anything. If they were to fight here, all the tables and chairs would be destroyed. The punishment for that would be something that Li Hong would not be able to afford.

When everyone saw this, they were shocked. Yi Yun was too domineering. He completely did not treat Li Hong seriously.

Li Hong was fuming, yet he could do nothing.

He gritted his teeth saying, "Kid, you may think that I cannot do anything to you! Perhaps you do not know? In a few days' time, when you recruits finish your jobs, you rookies have to compete in the arena!"

"Do you know the rules of the rookie competition? The Tai Ah Divine City will use your results over the past few days, the dragon scale runes you've earned and your cultivation level to give you an evaluation. You will then have an approximate ranking on the Earth ranking! And all those behind you would have the right to challenge you! By winning against you, they will replace you, taking your spot."

"By earning so many dragon scale runes, it would be hard for you to have a low ranking! When that happens, I will get the new members of the Hongdao Association to take care of you especially!

And you will have no way of refusing this challenge!"

Li Hong snickered. The battles in the arena were very intense. The cultivators would simulate them, as if being in a real battle. It was not surprising for someone to become injured there.

If Yi Yun was challenged repeatedly, he might even end up with a few broken limbs. He would then need to spend his dragon scale runes to heal himself. If he did not have enough dragon scale runes, he would end up having to take a loan. It was even likely he would be bedridden for months. That was a very common occurrence!

"Ranking battle?"

Yi Yun raised his eyebrows. Having been in the Tai Ah Divine City for some time, he knew the rules of the arena.

The arena's ranking was also the Earth ranking. Every cultivator in the Tai Ah Divine City had a ranking on the Earth ranking no matter how weak they were.

There was no way of refusing a challenge for people on the Earth ranking.

But to prevent people from frivolously challenging others, there were many restrictions placed on the arena battle.

One of them was betting!

This was why Baldy Qin said that one of the fastest ways of earning dragon scale runes was on the arena! If one was strong, one could earn dragon scale runes quickly in the arena!

In every battle, the challenger and the person being challenged had to lay down a bet.

Depending on their rankings, there was a minimum bet limit.

The higher the rank was, the higher the bet limit. For someone to challenge another ranked much higher than himself, the bet he had to lay down was higher!

As such, there was a very high cost to challenging others. Those who had the confidence would fight, while those without the confidence would end up giving resources to others!

In fact, real arena battles often had stakes exceeding the minimum bet!

The bet amount had to be on mutual agreement.

Sometimes, when two rivals face each other, they would keep raising the stakes till it reached a frightening price!

This sort of battle often happened among people at the top of the rankings. This naturally attracted many spectators.

When Qin Haotian managed to unseat the top ranking person on the Earth ranking, the arena was filled with people. Almost all the ten thousand people or so in the Tai Ah Divine City had come to watch.

Even instructors and law-enforcers came to watch!

"You want to fight with me in the arena?" Yi Yun sniggered. He crushed the bones he was chewing on. A bone the size of a thumb nail was finished by Yi Yun.

Ever since he came to the Tai Ah Divine City, he had not had a real, proper match. Back when he was training hard in the Wilderness Divine Hall, his cultivation level had increased. Ever since he absorbed the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, his physical strength had greatly increased!

Now, he had even exchanged for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was a top compendium that included cultivation techniques, fighting skills and movement skills.

If a saber was not taken out to kill, it would be left to rust.

If one did not use a top cultivation technique in battle, the cultivation effect would be greatly reduced.

Yi Yun had already been contemplating to try his hand in the

arena in the coming days. He never expected that people would come forward to be his training partner.

And these bunch of training partners did not need payments, they might even give him dragon scale runes too.

There was no way Yi Yun was refusing such a good thing.

"A group of people challenging me? Isn't that too shameful... I'll be scared." Yi Yun gave a look of helplessness.

"Heh! Now you know fear? Too late!" A man behind Li Hong said with a grin, "Now even if you were to kowtow to Brother Hong, it would be useless. You will end up being beaten till your bones break and will then have to spend all of your fortune on medicines!"

When this man said it, the others behind Li Hong began to laugh heartily.

"Just because of herb-picking, you got some dog-shit luck in picking a half-dead primordial herb, you think you are capable? Strength is what matters in the Tai Ah Divine City. There's no f**king use if you are good at picking herbs! By offending our Hongdao Association, don't expect to survive the next six years in the Tai Ah Divine City!"

"You hick from the Cloud Wilderness, when you enter the arena, I'll let you know the power of the geniuses from the imperial

capital's families!"

Seeing that they had oppressed Yi Yun, Li Hong's men were all very happy. Some of them came from the Zhong state's imperial capital's families. They were born with a sense of superiority and looked down on other family clans in other states, not to mention a person from the Cloud Wilderness.

Previously, when Yi Yun was being arrogant in front of them, they had wanted to give Yi Yun a good beating. Now that they had oppressed Yi Yun, how could they not add a few more slanders?

But... Li Hong frowned. He felt that Yi Yun was not being truthful. It seemed like he was completely unafraid...

This kid was not timid at all!

"Things don't change. Kid, just you wait!"

After saying these words, Li Hong led his followers away.

Zhou Kui was left standing there like a dummy. He did not know what to say.

He had originally thought Li Hong wanted to absorb Yi Yun into the Hongdao Association, yet this unexpected result happened...

As for the other cultivators in the cook house, they were all

shocked. Most of them were rookies and they did not dare to offend a strong power like the Hongdao Association. They saw Yi Yun get persecuted by the Hongdao Association in a blink of an eye. There were even pledges of beating Yi Yun up so severely in the arena that he would go bankrupt from eating medicine.

How was Yi Yun going to survive in the future?

Many looked at Yi Yun with pity. Li Hong was a second year soldier. He was going to be in the Tai Ah Divine City for another five years!

"Yi... Yi Yun... I did not expect... it would end up like that." Zhou Kui swallowed a mouthful of saliva and muttered. Although he had always been competing with Yi Yun, they were not life-and-death rivals, he did not wish for this upon Yi Yun.

After all, he was just thirteen years old, and Zhou Kui had always been one-minded. Even in a dispute, he did not really want to cause death on the other.

Zhou Kui felt that he had caused harm to Yi Yun by bringing Li Hong and gang.

Yi Yun was very open-minded. He smiled and picked up the meat on his table and carried on eating. He said unclearly, "Small matter. Don't mind it. Do you want to eat? This meat tastes great."

"Uh..." Zhou Kui was speechless. Yi Yun could still eat his meat at

that moment!

Chapter 205: Loses Underpants

The news that Yi Yun had publicly humiliated the Hongdao Association in the low class cook house quickly spread.

Among the rookies, the Hongdao Association and Yi Yun were respectively an organization and someone they paid close attention to. It was obvious with the Hongdao Association; it always had a high prestige among rookies. Yi Yun had recently had a windfall by picking a primordial herb. He was considered an influential figure among the rookies, so many people paid close attention to him.

For such a person to be at odds with such an organization, it was definitely something worth watching among the first and second year rookies.

They also knew that, after Yi Yun finished his rookie job, he would specifically be 'taken care' of. Yi Yun would probably be in trouble.

The Hongdao Association had absorbed many talents amongst this batch of first year rookies!

They were very fast to act. A month ago, just as the rookies entered the Tai Ah Divine City, the Hongdao Association began to lock onto many targets. Those who were talent-spotted by the Hongdao Association came from the Zhong state's capital's family clans. They already had great reputations before entering the Tai Ah Divine City.

They had names like Capital's Four Bully Lords, Imperial City's Six Young Masters. The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom capital was no doubt a place with the most number of family clans in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Those who could receive such titles were certainly not bad.

Li Hong also came from a family clan in the capital. Also, he had a wide social network and was very reputable. Many young masters gave him face, or it would not be easy for him to establish the Hongdao Association with such prestige amongst the rookies.

To absorb the young masters from the capital into the Hongdao Association, Li Hong had promised them many benefits.

But now, Yi Yun had humiliated the Hongdao Association. This was no doubt also an insult to these young bullies.

These young bullies were not angels. Back in the capital, due to their strong family backgrounds and their own talents, they could be said to be overbearing. They dominated and bullied. Normal people could do nothing against them.

After knowing that Yi Yun had said "go f**k yourself" to Li Hong in the cook house, their feathers were ruffled.

It was made worse when they heard that this kid Yi Yun came from the Cloud Wilderness. His background was worse than some family clan from a remote state. How outrageous could this be?

"This hick that came from the Cloud Wilderness is courting death? He dared to provoke Brother Hong? It's already good that the bunch of us do not mess with others, but to think someone dares mess with us?"

"Fourth brother is right. It has always been us bullying others. Never has someone dared to bully us. Since this kid is sick of living, we will oblige him. When we enter the arena, the few of us will cripple him!"

The various little devils from the capital were all eager. They couldn't wait to press Yi Yun into the ground while crushing his face.

Li Hong turned solemn and said, "Don't underestimate this kid. He seems to have some skill. Although this primordial herb was picked due to it experiencing a calamity, I suspect it wasn't that simple. By exchanging the primordial herb for dragon scale runes, his net worth is great!"

"Hahaha! Dragon scale runes?"

When the little bully lords of the capital heard this, their eyes lit up. "Brother Hong, now that you mention, I remember. Isn't betting allowed in the arena? The few of us haven't gone into the arena ever since coming to the Tai Ah Divine City. We are kind of tight on dragon scale runes. Now, a fat sheep has been served up to our doorstep!"

It was too difficult to earn dragon scale runes for rookies. It was

the same for these young masters from the capital.

In the beginning, the Hongdao Association gave them some small benefits, but it was far from adequate, and soon they ran out.

Now, they suddenly remembered that betting was allowed in the arena. Besides, their target Yi Yun was loaded. This was a great opportunity bestowed by Heaven!

If they did not rip Yi Yun off, it would really be their loss.

"Don't worry Brother Hong. We'll make sure he loses till he loses his underpants."

"The few of us will begin saving dragon scale runes from today. If not, when the day comes, we might not have enough dragon scale runes to kill this kid."

The small bully lords soon came to an agreement.

A Hongdao Association Chief said, "Don't worry. In the event you lack the dragon scale runes, the association will support you. We must make sure the kid loses his underpants!"

"Yes... You guys do as you see fit." Li Hong muttered and nodded with some hesitation.

As such, the Hongdao Association publicized their intentions.

They would beat Yi Yun like a dough into noodles at the arena and at the same time, make Yi Yun lose his underpants.

The news spread amongst the first and second year recruits. They had no relations with Yi Yun, so naturally, they were not too worried about Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's luck was too fate-defying. Humans tend to be jealous. Since the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City were all competitors to one another, seeing Yi Yun easily earn a large amount of dragon scale runes made them jealous. Now that Yi Yun was quickly going to be in trouble, many felt a sense of schadenfreude.

They wanted to see what Yi Yun's thoughts on this would be, and how he would react.

Many thought that having earned a huge amount of dragon scale runes, Yi Yun had no need to carry on picking herbs. One could only earn tens of dragon scale runes a day picking herbs, what use was that for?

Yi Yun should now be quickly exchanging them for resources, training hard. Even though cramming before the battle was insufficient, at least he wouldn't lose too badly.

But... On the second day, many of them saw Yi Yun carrying his herb basket, as if he was not involved in it. He carefreely went to pick herbs.

It was as if nothing had happened.

Many turned dumbfounded upon seeing this. This was too ridiculous!

"Yi Yun... You are still picking herbs?"

Someone could not help but ask.

Yi Yun looked at the person with an odd look and said in a matter-of-fact manner, "Of course I have to pick herbs. There's still a month left. I plan to break the herb-picking record."

Breaking the record?

When the people heard this, they were dumbfounded.

To many people, the phrase "breaking record" was too distant. Even the lowest record like picking herbs was shocking to hear. They could not react in time.

The people watched Yi Yun enter the teleportation array, and with a flash of light, Yi Yun disappeared.

"This kid actually wants to break the record..."

"That primordial herb seemed to have given him a 10,000 dragon

scale runes reward... but to break a record, it wouldn't be simple..."

"He sure is ambitious. With people planning to besiege him, yet he tries to break the record with full composure. Isn't he afraid that he will be beaten into a cripple in another month or two? Or... is he confident? But those who came to the Tai Ah Divine City are all talented. He may be able to trump against many in his small world, but he does not know how big the world is, and how strong others can be."

People discussed animatedly. These people were all proud sons of Heaven from all across the lands. They too thought they were awesome in the past, but soon they knew their place.

There were too many formidable people in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Yi Yun was of course, uninterested in the discussions between these people. At that moment, he had already arrived in the herb mountain #60.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here was extremely rich and it was a good place for cultivation.

Yi Yun stood in an empty ground in the woods. He took out a palm-sized jade scroll. The front of the jade scroll was engraved with a golden dragon and on the back were the words "Tai Ah" in ancient script.

This jade scroll was the first volume of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique"!

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom strictly controlled the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique". Those who exchanged for the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" had to strictly safeguard it. If it was found out that one privately circulated it, both the circulator and the ones who secretly learned it would be punished severely.

Yi Yun slowly inserted his consciousness into the jade scroll. He could feel an ancient aura surge towards him. It was like a mystic door had appeared in front of him before slowly opening, revealing the truth of infinite mysteries.

Yi Yun knew these were the nomological truths.

A cultivation technique like the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" included within it nomological truths, and this was not something that could be described with words.

Previously when Yi Yun learned the "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist", once he obtained the manual, he could easily make a copy.

But he could not copy the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique". Only when Yi Yun completely learned the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" could he be able to carve the nomological truths he understood into a jade scroll; hence, creating a copy of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" that could be circulated for future generations.

Everyone's understanding of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" was different. There were tiny differences in the nomological truths engraved within. So a jade scroll like the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" had different qualities.

The "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" jade scroll provided by the Tai Ah Divine City was of high quality, making it very expensive. This was only lent to the cultivators for learning. They still had to return it in the future.

If it was lost, there would be serious repercussions!

Chapter 206: Sunrise From Tang Valley

Before Yi Yun had the chance to properly learn the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique", he had many preconceptions of the top cultivation technique of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. He was guessing what this set of cultivation techniques would be like, and today, he finally had the chance to see what it really was like.

But when Yi Yun saw the first volume of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique", he was extremely surprised.

The first volume of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" only had a few word formulas and some general principles. Other than that, there was only one picture.

This picture was the main focus of the first volume of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

Yi Yun stumbled because his preconceived notion of a cultivation technique was one that was full of text.

The higher the cultivation technique's level, the more esoteric text there would be which needed one to understand the concept of the text.

But now, a picture was the first volume of a cultivation technique?

This picture was that of the Sun.

When Yi Yun looked at it, he gradually developed a strange feeling. Although this was just a picture of the sun, he felt that it emitted an infinite brilliance, as if it was as bright as the Sun in the sky!

This picture...

Yi Yun took in a light breath. He felt that the person who drew this picture had an unusual technique. He had drawing skills of the highest caliber. Every stroke contained an indescribable concept within it that evaded his understanding.

"No wonder the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' is loaned out at such an expensive price! This jade scroll is extremely precious. There's no way for others to copy this picture of the sun!"

"In the entire Tai Ah Divine City, there are probably only a few jade scroll copies of the first three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. And each jade scroll might have been drawn by a peerless sage in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's millions of years of existence. If one was not the best among the sages, one would not be able to draw this out. Even a current Elder from the Tai Ah Divine City might not have the ability to do this!"

"And this is only the first three volumes. The other volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' might even have fewer copies. The price would naturally be more expensive!"

Yi Yun was enlightened. The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom strictly

regulated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' due to two reasons. Firstly, the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was a cornerstone of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, and was not to be spread out easily. Secondly, it was because there were too few jade scroll records of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. Since it was a precious resource, not everyone could be given the chance to cultivate it.

Only the best among the best could learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

Yi Yun carried on looking. Below the picture of the sun was a paragraph of text. These were the general principles of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

The general principles were in four-word stanzas, with a total of 27 stanzas, making up a total of 108 words!

"Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World, Spreading Light Onto World, Brilliant Glorious Magnificent Luster, Ten Suns (arise) from Fusang (a mythological tree or a mysterious land to the East), Who Masters Pure Yang..."

Despite these words being unclear in meaning, there was a mysterious sense of charm reading it. It felt catchy and was smooth to recite.

Yi Yun read it more than ten times in a row. The more he read, the more thoughts he acquired!

He felt as if those words were coming to life. Each word contained within it a spiritual essence. Each stroke was like a sword, with unmatched sharpness!

It was really nicely written!

These words were like the picture of the sun, and just its shape contained an indescribable concept within it that needed time for one to slowly understand.

Even a mortal calligrapher with excellent drawing skills had no way of producing such a charm.

Although Yi Yun could not understand the concept of the principles and the picture of the sun combined together, but just from reading the principles, Yi Yun felt his blood flow speeding up. It was as if a nice and warm energy was entering his bone marrow.

"Good drawing, good text and good calligraphy!"

Yi Yun could not help but praise it. It was no wonder the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was the cornerstone skill of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. When comparing it to the cultivation techniques Yi Yun had previously seen, they were like fireflies in contrast with the bright moon!

Yi Yun voraciously read the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', and tried understanding the charm within the 108 words.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was broad and deep. Yi Yun wasn't able to understand many aspects of it.

Unknowingly, a day passed.

Until sunset, Yi Yun took a long breath. This day had passed so fast!

"The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' sure is difficult. Just trying to grasp it by myself would get me stuck. I need a teacher..."

Yi Yun muttered to himself.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, there were many powerful people. These people would occasionally open up classes to teach. As long as one paid a specified dragon scale runes, they could attend the class.

If one was extremely rich, one could even get a sage Elder to give one-on-one advice by paying enough glory points.

Of course, the average person was not so extravagant. Obtaining advice from a sage may be good, but to spend glory points on it would make many people think through it carefully.

When Yi Yun returned to the Tai Ah Divine City, it was already dark and there were no lessons taught by strong experts.

But this was alright. Yi Yun went to the Ten Thousand Pagoda and rented a visual array disk from the Ten Thousand Pagoda.

This array disk had recorded the scene of an expert teaching the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' to a few geniuses four years ago in the Tai Ah Divine City.

And these geniuses in the divine city were no ordinary people.

One of them was the current number one on both the Heaven and Earth ranking, Qin Haotian!

Because this lesson was taught in great detail, it was a classic. The students were high in quality, so the lesson's content was made into many visual disk arrays. They were then rented and sold in the Ten Thousand Pagoda.

For four continuous years, this set of disk arrays had great sales. Those who had the chance to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' would certainly not miss it.

Even those who did not have the chance to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' would rent it out of curiosity.

After all, this disk array's rental price was cheap. With nothing to lose, many watched it hoping they might get lucky.

Of course, they gained nothing from that.

After all, the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was too difficult. Even those with the cultivation technique jade scroll might not master it, not to mention those without the cultivation technique jade scroll. Just from listening to the class made it even more difficult!

"A lesson from four years ago... By watching a disk array, although it's not as good as being there, it wouldn't differ that much."

With this thought in mind, he played around with the disk array in his hands.

The core of the disk array was an exquisite illusion array. It could record the scenes that had previously taken place. With the power of desolate bone relics, it could store the images for a hundred years.

By injecting some Yuan Qi into it, Yi Yun suddenly saw visions from the disk array.

The first thing he saw was a man in a black cloak.

This black cloaked man was thin, and across his face were three parallel lines that formed a startling scar. It was as if he had been scratched by a desolate beast's claws.

"It's him!"

Yi Yun was surprised. This black-cloaked man was none other than the law-enforcer who brought him to see Elder Jian Ge!

"This man is powerful! In the Tai Ah Divine City, besides the Elders, this cloaked man's strength is probably at the top..."

Yi Yun muttered to himself and looked at the students attending the lesson.

There were four males and a female. One of the youths was dressed in linen clothes. His eyebrows were sharp and his eyes bright like the stars. There were two swords crossed across his back.

His whole being was like a sword, and he had a very oppressive aura.

Qin Haotian!

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. He was not familiar with Qin Haotian, but he had heard of Qin Haotian's distinguishing features. His weapon was a pair of swords. One long and one short, both extremely sharp.

This was the Qin Haotian from four years ago. At that time, Qin Haotian was only thirteen-years-old!

Beside Qin Haotian was a youth carrying a bow. He was tall and skinny. His eyes were narrow but sharp.

"Could this be Li Xiao?"

Yi Yun had heard of the name Li Xiao a few days ago. Back then, Yi Yun was in the shooting range to practice his archery skills. He had seen a few normal arrows pierce all the way through the purple tungsten target.

Those arrows were shot by Li Xiao.

When Yi Yun borrowed the disk array, he had seen its introduction. It said that the four males and a female that were attending the lesson were all influential people on the Heaven and Earth rankings. This was no coincidence. Those who had the qualification to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' had to be the best of the best. Besides people like Qin Haotian and Li Xiao, other people had no right to listen to the cloaked man's lectures.

"This girl... she must be Luo Huo'er..."

Yi Yun looked at the only girl among the five people.

Luo Huo'er from four years ago was slim and graceful.

She wore a red dress, and her face was a healthy pink. She had a pair of dimples on her cheeks. Her pair of eyes gave people a spiritual feeling when she smiled.

"Luo Huo'er, Qin Haotian, Li Xiao and the other two must be great people on the Heaven and Earth rankings. They must be a pair of brothers. They are known as the Tai Ah Twin Heroes. As for who is older, I do not know..."

Yi Yun muttered to himself, and at that moment, the cloaked man began teaching.

He used his deep but hoarse voice to recite the principles of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', "Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World, Spreading Light Onto World, Brilliant Glorious Magnificent Luster..."

The cloaked man's voice was not melodious, but when he read the principles of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', there was a special charm in it.

Yi Yun could not help but be spellbound.

The principles written in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' had a concept, but it could be read in such a special manner?

Just from this, Yi Yun knew that the cloaked-man had learned the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' to a very high level.

Unknowingly, Yi Yun felt as if he was sitting beside Qin Haotian, Luo Huo'er from four years ago, listening to the teachings of the cloaked man.

"The most difficult part of learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' is to condense Radiant Sun Qi! Back when the founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was explaining the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', he said that, only when one can condense Radiant Sun Qi would one be suitable for cultivating the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. If not, it would be best for you to switch cultivation techniques. The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' might not be suitable for you."

"Among every five people who learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', there might not even be one who can condense Radiant Sun Qi..."

The black-cloaked man's words startled Yi Yun. Although the ratio of one in five was not too great an exaggeration, one had to recall that those who could learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' were the best of the best. Even amongst such people, there was a four out of five chance of failing!

"The few of you are people who I appreciate. You are also the first batch in the second year recruits to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. My requirement is for all of you is to condense Radiant Sun Qi. Do not disappoint me!"

Chapter 207: Picture Of The Sun

The black-cloaked man began teaching Qin Haotian and company. With a change in tone, he said, "The Radiant Sun Qi has different grades! The Radiant Sun Qi that I have is the three-legged Golden Crow."

While saying this, the black-cloaked man spread out his arms. His body began to crackle and suddenly, like a burning flame, a terrifying energy exploded from the cloaked man's body.

It was a rising Qi that surged up into the air. It was as if, at that moment, the cloaked man's body had turned into the sun and it was extremely hot!

So powerful!

Yi Yun was shocked. Even while watching a visual array disk, he experienced tremendous pressure bearing down on him. If he was there in person, this feeling would be even more intense!

Yi Yun faintly saw the image of a Golden Crow in the Radiant Sun Qi that was surging behind the black-cloaked man. This Golden Crow had three claws and its wings were spread out, giving off flames!

This was the Golden Crow Radiant Sun Qi?

Yi Yun looked at Qin Haotian and company. He saw that they had

all retreated far away. They could not withstand the pressure from the Radiant Sun Qi that the cloaked man emitted.

With a flash, the cloaked man's withdrew his Radiant Sun Qi. It could be said he had complete control over it.

"Terrifying!" Qin Haotian's eyes lit up. This strength was endearing!

"Now, all of you have just begun practicing the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. To be able to condense Radiant Sun Qi would be impressive! If you have the talent, you can cause the Radiant Sun Qi to turn into an illusionary image. If you can create the valleys, then that will be the Tang Valley Radiant Sun Qi. By reaching this stage, it can be said that your talent is amazing!"

Tang Valley level?

Yi Yun said to himself, "Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World!"

The Tang Valley was the legendary place from where the sun rose. The sun would rise from the Tang Valley and move across the sky as it roamed across the world.

Hence the words: Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World.

The Tang Valley was the beginning step of the Radiant Sun Qi!

"Everything is difficult in the beginning. The first thing you need to do is remember this picture of the sun. Now, use your Yuan Qi to draw out the picture in your soul. When you can completely draw out the picture of the sun, even with a minimal charm to it, then you would have reached the small success stage of the first volume of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'."

"To those who completely learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', there will be an eternal picture of the sun within their soul that looks extremely lifelike! This is the foundation to learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!"

Using one's Yuan Qi to draw the picture of the sun?

Qin Haotian and company were absorbed in thought. After some moment of consideration, they closed their eyes and began reproducing the picture of the sun in the first volume of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

Yi Yun slightly sighed. The cloaked man's advice made Yi Yun feel as if he found a breakthrough.

Controlling Yuan Qi...

Yi Yun closed his eyes and with his spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal. Soon, he started to control the Yuan Qi within his body as if he was using his finger.

To Yi Yun, controlling energy and Yuan Qi was extremely easy.

"Doesn't seem difficult..." Yi Yun began to draw the picture of the sun according to the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

First, it was the outline, followed by the sunlight, the flames...

Layer upon layer of images was drawn using Yuan Qi, giving it the feeling of a beautiful watercolor render.

But, Qin Haotian, Li Xiao and the Tai Ah Twin Heroes' Qiao brothers in the visual array disk had completely different thoughts.

The energy they controlled were sometimes too light and other times too heavy.

Ignoring the control of energy, just think about using a hand to draw. One might have a thought in mind, but what one drew would look different from what one thought. Even commoners would find drawing a straight line without a ruler difficult.

At that moment, Qin Haotian and company had sweat droplets on their forehead and they were frowning.

Drawing the picture of the sun was extremely difficult.

Failure after failure, they tried again.

Failure meant another time!

With these people, spiritual power, controlling Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to kill their enemy was not difficult, but to control the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to draw, they found it very tiring.

A moment of carelessness could easily disperse the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi they had set up.

Difficult! Too difficult!

Qin Haotian wiped his sweat. However, he knew that this step was extremely important.

In fact, the most important thing in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was this 'concept'!

It was not realistic to understand the concept within the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in one go, but there was the saying, "Read a book a hundred times and its meaning will appear".

Even the most esoteric book could be understood by reading and writing it many times.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was the same. If one could use one's own body to copy the picture of the sun, and then by copying the 108 words that made up the principles, with each word

containing the concepts, one could reach a great state in practicing the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

Among Qin Haotian and company, the person who was more relaxed was Luo Huo'er.

As a Desolate Heaven Master, Luo Huo'er's spiritual energy was stronger than Qin Haotian and the rest.

But even so, Luo Huo'er was also wrinkling her tiny nose and her cheeks turned red.

Seconds changed to minutes, Qin Haotian and company were working hard at drawing the picture. However, Yi Yun had almost completed half of the picture.

Till now, Yi Yun had not encountered a situation of losing control over his energy. There were very few spots that were not perfect.

The cloaked man began explaining again. He taught the techniques used to draw the picture and at the same time, he explained the concept of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

"You must use your 'heart' to look at this picture of the sun. The process is very monotonous, but it is the foundation. Once the foundation is well laid out, it will be of great benefit to you in the future when you master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!"

"All of you have just begun. If you can finish about 5% of it in your first day, it is considered good. If you complete 10%, you are a talented genius!" The cloaked man encouraged Qin Haotian and company, but at that moment, Yi Yun had completed 60%. He was six times better than the "talented genius" the cloaked man mentioned.

These results were quite ridiculous!

But even so, Yi Yun did not slack off. He was fully focused on drawing the picture. When he reached 65%, Yi Yun finally found it difficult.

Although it was difficult, Yi Yun still felt excited.

He could clearly feel that, as he was trying to draw the picture, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in his body was rapidly circulating. The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng energy he had absorbed was now entering the picture on its own, it was slowly becoming a part of the picture.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's energy was pure Yang Qi!

It complemented the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

In the past, Yi Yun had absorbed plenty of energy from the Wilderness Divine Hall and the herb mountain #60, but without a cultivation technique, Yi Yun's body could not hold on to all of the energy. With the passage of time, the energy Yi Yun absorbed

slowly wasted away.

But now, it was different. The picture drawn within Yi Yun's mind was like an energy pool. It could contain all of the energy that Yi Yun had absorbed. And the energy would circulate according to certain laws, causing Yi Yun's cultivation level to strengthen in an intangible way!

Now, Yi Yun had not completely mastered the first volume of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' yet, but he had already received many benefits from it. How could he not be excited?

When he was nearly 70% close to completion of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' picture, Yi Yun began to feel his body enter a hungry state.

Yi Yun had not felt like this for a long time.

This was his body's thirst for energy!

As such, it meant that Yi Yun's cultivation level was about to rise again.

"Pure Yang power is most suitable for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. If only there was another Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng..." Yi Yun said to himself. He had handed over the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, but it was alright, there was still the Wilderness Divine Hall!

After handing over the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, Yi Yun had earned 10,000 dragon scale runes and 3 glory points. But after exchanging some of it for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', he had spent the whole 10,000 dragon scale runes and he was down to only one glory point.

But, Yi Yun still obtained close to 2000 dragon scale runes from handing over the Blood Yang Flower.

Added on with the two hour Wilderness Divine Hall cultivation time reward from Wang and Baldy Qin each, Yi Yun could enter the Wilderness Divine Hall for more than six hours.

Yi Yun had already decided that when he reached his limit at drawing the picture, he would enter the Wilderness Divine Hall to eat his fill!

As such, Yi Yun had spent the entire night drawing the picture of the sun.

Early in the morning, Yi Yun was exhausted and his eyes were bloodshot.

His picture was 70% complete at this point!

At that moment, Yi Yun had no way of adding more to it.

After meditating for two hours, he adjusted his state back to normal. Following that, he went straight to the Wilderness Divine

Hall.

The person guarding the Wilderness Divine Hall was still the white-bearded old man, who exchanged blows with Yi Yun. This old man was dressed in a white robe, and there was a red gem embedded between his eyebrows.

"You came again." The old man was seated on a chair in front of a chessboard. He was playing against himself. Seeing Yi Yun, he casually greeted him, as if he was very familiar with Yi Yun and he did not treat Yi Yun as an outsider.

"Senior, I want to choose a primordial strain that has pure Yang power. Is there such a thing?"

"Pure Yang power?" The old man looked at Yi Yun with a thoughtful glance. He slowly placed the chess piece down. "Hehe, Kid, I heard that out of sheer luck, you managed to pick a primordial herb. How was it? You exchanged it for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'?"

This old man easily guessed the reason why Yi Yun wanted a pure Yang power.

Uh...

Yi Yun touched his nose. The four words "out of sheer luck" made him speechless. He said, "I had good luck, but I had to use a certain amount of strength..."

The way Yi Yun stressed it made people think he was being young and impetuous. As such, it made people less suspicious.

"Ah! You young ones sure have ambition. You are beginning to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' so early. This stuff isn't easy to learn, don't end up crying if you can't grasp it!"

The old man was improper, but he still answered Yi Yun's question, "If you want to feel pure Yang power, go into Hall 6! It has what you want!"

Chapter 208: Rainbow Blood Feather

With a flash coming from the Wilderness Divine Hall's door, Yi Yun was shrouded by light, and in the next moment, he was teleported into the Wilderness Divine Hall 6.

Hot!

This was Yi Yun's first impression.

The temperature in the room was close to boiling point. If an ordinary mortal were to enter here, they would instantly turn into steam!

There was a blood-red sculpture in the middle of the hall. This sculpture was a big firebird.

The firebird had its wings spread out, it looked like it wanted to cry out into the sky. Its feathers, which were soaked in Great Yan gold, looked like burning flames.

The Great Yan gold is originally black in color, but when light shines on it, it would reflect a dark golden sheen.

But this Great Yan gold sculpture inside Hall 6 looked blood red. This was because the pure Yang energy the firebird had merged within the Great Yan gold over a long period of time and it eventually turned into this color.

"The founding city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City surely chose it well. To have an ancient three-legged Golden Crow primordial strain..." Yi Yun pondered over it. This firebird's name was Rainbow Blood Feather.

How could the Tai Ah Divine City, being the symbol of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, not have a pure Yang primordial strain within its Wilderness Divine Hall?

If it did not have one, then future generations would find it difficult to practice the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

Back when the founding city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City built the Wilderness Divine Hall, he had chased the pure Yang Rainbow Blood Feather across half the Divine Wilderness!

When the Wilderness Divine Hall was built, the Rainbow Blood Feather was placed in Hall 6. The Hall was inscribed with arrays that gathered pure Yang Qi. This caused Hall 6 to maintain a hot temperature over the tens of millions of years. The closer one approached the Rainbow Blood Feather, the higher the temperature was.

The tiles below the Rainbow Blood Feather had been baked red. Over many years, all the impurities in the tiles had been burned away. Even the tiles were considered treasures.

"Rainbow Blood Feather..." Yi Yun looked at the formidable firebird sculpture. He could feel wave after wave of energy and pressure heading towards him like a tsunami. The blood within his

body began circulating rapidly.

The Rainbow Blood Feather's pure Yang energy was much better than the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

Yi Yun had his spiritual energy interface with the Purple Crystal. In his vision, it was a fiery red scene.

Ever since he had absorbed the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, Yi Yun's mental powers had improved. Having formed Heaven's eyeball, his control over the Purple Crystal had increased.

Now, Yi Yun could easily use the Purple Crystal to absorb the primordial strain's energy through the Great Yan gold.

Soon, the first energy blob flew towards Yi Yun.

This energy blob was the size of a pigeon egg. There was a small, cute firebird in it. This firebird looked exactly like the Rainbow Blood Feather. Each feather looked lifelike and they could be clearly seen.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and calmed his mind. After that, he opened his mouth and began to swallow the energy blob.

Suddenly, Yi Yun clearly felt that the pure Yang energy surged through his limbs. Yi Yun controlled this energy masterfully and with one complete circulation in his body, the energy entered into the picture of the sun.

With the picture of the sun within his body, Yi Yun's body ability to hold and control energy greatly increased. If Yi Yun's body was said to be a water reservoir, then the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi would be the water. Now, having learned the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Yi Yun's reservoir had been dug deeper, so he could freely absorb the energy, filling up the reservoir once again.

Blob after blob of pure Yang energy flew towards Yi Yun. The Rainbow Blood Feather, as a primordial strain, had energy that was in no way inferior to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng in terms of purity. After going through the Great Yan gold and the pure Yang array for tens of millions of years, the energy quality was much better than the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

Of course, the most beneficial thing Yi Yun got from absorbing the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was not the energy itself, it was his Heaven's eyeball, which he formed using its energy. This was an unexpected surprise.

In the next two hours, Yi Yun dedicated himself to absorbing the pure primordial strain energy. As the picture of the sun in his soul became more and more complete, Yi Yun's understanding of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' also grew deeper.

...

Day after day, Yi Yun would allocate time to cultivate in the day and at night. By absorbing the pure Yang energy within the Wilderness Divine Hall, he slowly copied the Sun picture in his

mind. Yi Yun's cultivation level also became more solid as he did so. The picture of the sun slowly increased in completion. It went from 70% to 75% and then to 85%, all the way to 90%.

These days, Yi Yun's dantian was like a burning flame. Slowly, his cultivation level reached the peak of the mid-stages of Purple Blood and it was moving towards the late-stages of Purple Blood.

But at that moment, Yi Yun had used up all the cultivation time he had left in the Wilderness Divine Hall.

Just a bit more...

The sun picture within Yi Yun's mind was nearly complete. If he could not enter the Wilderness Divine Hall at that moment, it would be a pity.

He just needed six more hours of Wilderness Divine Hall cultivation time to complete his Sun picture.

Yi Yun frowned slightly. If he were to pick herbs to earn dragon scale runes, it would be too slow. To earn 3000 dragon scale runes, he needed to pick herbs for at least another 7-8 days. Then, he wouldn't be able to finish the first stage of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in one go. If he carried on 7-8 days later, he would lose his momentum and waste a lot of mental energy.

"Right!" Yi Yun's mind suddenly had a flash of brilliance. He thought of an easy solution. "How could I forget this? It shouldn't

be a problem then."

...

In the central square of the Tai Ah Divine City, there was an inconspicuous building behind the Ten Thousand Pagoda. This building was a hundred feet tall and looked ordinary from the outside.

But this building held painful memories for many cultivators.

This was the Tai Ah Divine City's bank. It provided loan and pawning services to cultivators.

The loan interest was abnormally high. Rookies had to pay a monthly interest rate of 12%, while non-rookies had to pay a 15% monthly interest rate.

Back then, when Zhao Qingcheng had to ask Yi Yun for help. it was because of the high-interest loan she had borrowed from this bank. That amount was just tens of dragon scale runes. Yi Yun did not ask for it back since Zhao Qingcheng had helped him quite a lot.

Yi Yun had come to the bank to borrow money. He wanted to borrow 3000 dragon scale runes and he wanted to return it in a month. He just needed to pay 360 dragon scale runes as interest. To Yi Yun, this was nothing.

The bank's loan procedures were not complicated. Although Yi Yun was a rookie, he had previously had a large number of dragon scale runes, so he had a high credit limit. According to the Tai Ah Divine City's various regulations, Yi Yun had a 5000 credit limit.

Yi Yun planned to only borrow 3000, but when he entered the bank he encountered a strange group of cultivators.

Within the bank were four youths. They were dressed in silk. Their body figures were interesting. One was tall, another short, another fat and another thin.

The four of them stood together, completing a height and weight set. It gave a comical feeling.

"Manager, how much do you think this could be pawned for?"

Not many people dared to borrow from the bank's usury. And to these rich young masters, borrowing from a bank was pretty disgraceful.

Hence, if they needed money, most of the time they would choose another method, which was to pawn.

Many scions had pawned items that they had brought from their family clans. The divine city did not encourage such behavior, hence they greatly lowered the valuation of the pawned item!

An item, when pawned in the Tai Ah Divine City, would usually

be devalued by half.

But there was no other choice. Many young masters would still come to pawn their items since the Tai Ah Divine City had many resources that could not be obtained elsewhere.

"500 dragon scale runes!"

The pawning manager had a mustache. He was a middle-aged man who wore a small felt hat, which gave him a common businessman look.

Each item was just scanned with his eyes half-opened. In a few seconds, he would evaluate the items and give them a price. The quoted price was final and those who didn't agree with it could choose not to sell it!

"500, so little..." The tall youth was upset, but after some thought, he bit his teeth and said, "I'll pawn it!"

"Second brother, don't worry about it. Right now, what we are lacking is dragon scale runes. With this item pawned, we can redeem it back in the future if you want it." The short one amongst the four youths spoke. As he said it, he raised his hand over his head to pat the tall youth's shoulder. Due to the difference in heights, it looked very out of place.

"By pawning our items, we can use the dragon scale runes we get to bet with that fool Yi Yun next month. By then, 500 will turn into

a thousand and a thousand will turn into two thousand. In a short while, we will earn everything back!" The short youth said it with ease.

The fat youth by his side echoed, "Right. This kid Yi Yun dared to offend our Hongdao Association. It's best to start with him! Brothers, this battle will be our, the Capital's Four Bully Lords, it will be our first battle in the Tai Ah Divine City. We must ensure that the name 'The Capital's Four Bully Lords' becomes famous. In the future, the four of us will become famous in the Tai Ah Divine City. We will use Yi Yun as our flag in this first battle!"

The fat guy's words made the others excited. Having the Capital's Four Bully Lords dominate the Tai Ah Divine City was an exciting thing to think about!

At this point, not far away from them, Yi Yun's facial expression was odd. These four people's words made him puzzled.

Bet with that fool Yi Yun? Were they talking about him?

This made Yi Yun at a loss over whether to laugh or cry. He understood that these people were from the Hongdao Association.

They came to the bank to obtain money. However, as they came from a prestigious background, they had items to pawn. It did not matter if they couldn't return the money in the future.

And the reason for them pawning their items was to bet on the

battle with him in a month!

Rookies did not earn a lot of dragon scale runes, but they had large expenditures. It was natural that they did not have many dragon scale runes to gamble with.

And to many rookies, the battle in a month's time would be their best opportunity to earn dragon scale runes.

As for Yi Yun, having arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City, he had chosen the herb-picking job that the least capable people did. Together with his Cloud Wilderness background, his strength couldn't be any good. Yet, he picked a primordial herb, making him worth a lot. Was he not the perfect lamb for the slaughter?

Chapter 209: Radiant Sun Qi

"We'll pawn it all!" The Capital's Four Bully Lords said in an unrestrained manner and they placed all of the items they had brought with them onto the table.

"Brothers, keep it up. Our goal will not only be Yi Yun. Yi Yun will just be the starter dish. We will rise up the rookie rankings, letting everyone know the power of the Capital's Four Bully Lords!"

The fatty of the four-man group gave the concluding remark. He was the oldest amongst the four of them.

At that moment, in the corner of his eye, he spotted a youth in linen clothes looking at them by the door. His stare was... very odd.

Fatty felt unhappy. Why was this kid looking at them? Had he never seen such an elegant and magnificent group?

"Who are you?" Fatty stared at Yi Yun.

"Me? Uh..." Yi Yun rubbed his chin and gave an even stranger look. "My name is Yi Yun, nice to meet you..."

"..." The Four Bully Lords stared wide-eyed at Yi Yun, with their mouths agape. They were talking about Yi Yun and he was actually standing behind them!?

"You are Yi Yun!?"

"You are the kid going against us, the Hongdao Association?" The tall member of the Four Bully Lords, Lofty casually pulled out a dagger and played with it in his hand.

He threw the dagger into the air, again and again, sending flashes of light. It could be told at a glance that this dagger was no ordinary item.

"Kid, what have you come here for? Pawning something?" The four of them sized up Yi Yun. Their faces had looks of ridicule. They all thought that Yi Yun was here to pawn his items to prepare the betting amount for the rookie rankings.

Yi Yun shrugged and said, "Taking a loan."

As he was saying this, Yi Yun had already filled up his IOU. He handed it over to the manager.

Warrior's had good eyesight. With a glance, they could see that Yi Yun was making a loan of 3000 dragon scale runes!

Immediately, the Four Bully Lords were a little dumbfounded. He was not here to pawn, but to take a loan?

"Haha, come to think of it, this kid is a bumpkin from the Cloud

Wilderness. He's poor, so how could he have an item to pawn?"

"Taking a loan is good! Borrowing from a usury for gambling sure is promising!"

The Four Bully Lords thought that Yi Yun was here to borrow runes for the betting.

To borrow money for gambling, with the high-interest rates, was an unacceptable action to many. One could lose everything until they had nothing was left.

The Four Bully Lords' Fatty excitedly rubbed his chin.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, if one could not repay one's loan, one had to sleep on the streets. Besides, one could not leave the Tai Ah Divine City. To live on the streets for years would definitely be interesting.

Yi Yun could not be bothered to explain. After finishing the borrowing procedure, he took the 3000 dragon scale runes and then he ran towards the Wilderness Divine Hall.

Cultivation was a very boring matter. One had to endure being alone as well as endure the loneliness.

To martial art experts, training reclusively for 20-30 years and not eating or drinking for 400-500 years was very common. They could rely purely on absorbing Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and eating

desolate bone relics for sustenance.

To control one's own destiny, to not rot to dust after a hundred years, one had to endure the boredom and loneliness.

Yi Yun embarked on his cultivation journey of absorbing pure Yang energy and he finished drawing out the picture of the sun.

Yi Yun was mesmerized within his own world. Later on, he locked himself in his room for three consecutive days. He did not sleep or rest, so his brain had become a bit numb.

In front of Yi Yun, there were seven to eight jade scrolls. These jade scrolls were blank jade scrolls Yi Yun had bought from the Ten Thousand Pagoda. He had used his Yuan Qi to inscribe the picture of the sun within these jade scrolls.

Now, a picture of the sun would appear in front of him whenever he closed his eyes. He could remember every stroke clearly.

Not only had he been continuously drawing this picture in his soul. He had also drawn on the jade scrolls a few hundred times.

But, the picture of the sun within his soul was only 99% complete. He lacked something before it was perfect.

Yi Yun knew that this last 1% lacked a certain charm!

And this charm was the entire sun picture's essence. It was like a drawn dragon that was missing its eyes.

But the charm could not be copied. Even though Yi Yun's control of his own energy was at its extreme, he had gained nothing despite doing this continuously for three days.

In the morning, Yi Yun's eyes were bloodshot. He opened his door and walked out into the street.

The sun rose in the east like a blur purple flame. Yi Yun squinted his eyes and looked at the sun rising from the horizon.

"Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World, Spreading Light Onto World, Brilliant Glorious Magnificent Luster, Ten Suns from Fusang, Who Masters Pure Yang..." Yi Yun recited the principles of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. The sun rose and set every day as if it would never fall down the sky. It would shine on this Divine Wilderness forever.

But ordinary humans had a much shorter lifespan in contrast.

Even those with power, who enjoyed wealth and had many concubines, would turn to dust after a few decades. To be enshrined in history and to be remembered by future generations was extremely difficult.

Even the Divine Kingdom's Kingdom Knight's and Baron's lifespan was only a few hundred years. It was an insignificant

existence in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, not to mention, in the entire vast wilderness.

Weak existences would feel tiny when they faced the vast world and the passage of time, which was infinite.

But there would always be people who did not wish to remain tiny.

They would search.

What would the future be like 10,000 years from now? What about 100,000 years? 10,000,000 years? Did this world have an end to it?

What was at the end of the continent? Was there another piece of land across the ocean? Was there a sky above the skies?

These people would want to slowly control their own destiny. By conquering nature in the pursuit of balance, they would exist on the same level as the world!

Yi Yun was such a person.

In the past, he had no such possibility. Now, God had given him a chance. As a result, he wanted to pursue it with everything he had. He wanted to explore and see what it was like at the pinnacle of martial arts.

Pursuit...

Pinnacle...

Eternal...

There was the legend of Kua Fu who chased the sun.

Kua Fu did not do this for wealth, for power or for beauties. All he wanted to know was where the sun went when it set. What was at the ends of the horizons?

In the legends, Kua Fu never managed to catch up with the sun due to the heat and exhaustion. He could not bear the thirst and he drank all the water from two rivers, but still, he died of thirst along the road.

This story seemed to make Kua Fu's death silly. But his quest was in understanding the world and to triumph over it.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt an enlightenment...

He looked at the morning sun in the East. He could see a rising purple gas.

Despite his tired body, he injected his spiritual energy into the Purple Crystal...

This time, he did not draw the picture according to the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' jade scroll, but he used the real morning sun!

The pure Yang Qi began to circulate within Yi Yun's body. Line after line of energy interweaved together. Yi Yun was drawing a charm that belonged to him.

The pursuits of humans.

The pinnacle of the martial arts way.

The eternal nature...

One had to have pursuits and dreams in one's life. What if it was achieved?

Yi Yun recited the words he had heard in his previous life. He closed his eyes and controlled the pure Yang Qi within his body. With his feeling, he guided the last stroke. He felt that this last stroke had an inexplicable power that belonged to the sun. That eternal charm was stamped deeply into the picture of the sun.

Instantly, the picture of the sun in Yi Yun's mind came alive.

"Boom!"

A burst of pure Yang fire exploded from Yi Yun's dantian. It

burned and circulated around his body!

Yi Yun's entire body felt like he was bathed in flames. He was like a Rainbow Blood Feather that was being reborn within the flames.

Suddenly, Yi Yun heard the sounds of eggshell cracking within his body.

With that, the energy within his body rose! More and more of it turned into a purple Qi that mixed with the pure Yang Qi in the East!

This energy became one with Yi Yun. Yi Yun felt like all of the cells in his body came alive at that very moment and they were respirating Heaven Earth Yuan Qi!

Yi Yun's body was covered in a golden aura. It was like he had a metal cage within his body. There was a primordial strain locked in the cage, and now the cage had been opened and the primordial strain had been awoken!

A new, strange energy went through Yi Yun's body!

The purple Qi grew richer. In the air, it slowly evolved into a long valley.

The blurred valley had trees and flowing rivers. But these trees and flowing rivers seemed to faintly appear within the pure Yang Qi as if it was in a burning flame.

"Radiant Sun Qi! This is Radiant Sun Qi!" Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes. At that moment, his eyes were like the burning Sun!

Radiant Sun Qi... When he completed the picture of the sun, he obtained Radiant Sun Qi!

The cloaked man had said that only one out of five people practicing the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' could condense Radiant Sun Qi. But now, Yi Yun had really condensed Radiant Sun Qi!

Furthermore, he had only been practicing the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' for half a month!

The Radiant Sun Qi image that had been formed looked like the sun rising from the Tang Valley.

This meant that Yi Yun's Radiant Sun Qi had a grade! This was the beginning step, the Tang Valley level of Radiant Sun Qi!

Chapter 210: The Result Of Heaven's Eyeball

The Radiant Sun Qi energized Yi Yun's whole body. His body's fatigue was wiped away. A brand new energy warmed Yi Yun's body as it rejuvenated him.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' powered by the Radiant Sun Qi was the real 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was a compilation cultivation technique. But it was more biased towards internal energy, which allowed a warrior's Yuan Qi to pool and it's quality to increase. As for stances, the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' did not go too much into it.

With the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' powered, it was not limited to a particular weapon. It could be used whether it was a saber, a sword or a spear.

Yi Yun slung his Thousand Army Saber across his back and ran straight to the job office.

In a few more days, Yi Yun would turn thirteen. His height had increased, but compared to the ridiculous length of the Thousand Army Saber, he was still shorter.

As such, Yi Yun found it very inconvenient to carry the Thousand Army Saber around.

"If I have the chance, I must get myself an interspatial ring." Yi Yun was thinking that, be it the Thousand Army Saber or the Tai Cang Bow, they were too long to sling across his back due to their length. It was alright to carry them during normal training, but to pick herbs in the herb mountain #60, it was easy for him to get stuck in the woods when he was traveling through them.

But right now, Yi Yun was tight on money. He had a 3000 dragon scale rune loan and in a few more days, he needed to prepare dragon scale runes for gambling in the arena.

He had to wait before buying an interspatial ring. It was imperative that he prepared the amount needed for the betting.

And the only way to quickly accumulate wealth right now was to break the herb-picking record.

When Yi Yun appeared in the herb-picking office, the Thousand Army Saber across his back made him seem like he was carrying a flagpole on his back, this made him stand out.

"Little Brother Yi Yun, it's been a while since I saw you. I thought you wouldn't be picking herbs after you obtained the primordial herb." In the office, Zhao Qingcheng and company saw Yi Yun from far. They greeted him with a smile. For a boy that looked like the brother from next door, Zhao Qingcheng and her sisterly friends had a good impression of Yi Yun.

When they previously heard that Yi Yun had picked a primordial herb, they found it hard to believe. But after receiving a few

rounds of confirmation, they knew it was not a joke. They sincerely felt happy for Yi Yun.

"Yes... I've been busy training the past few days, so I haven't been to the herb mountain much." Yi Yun shyly smiled.

"Hehe, Little Brother Yi Yun sure is great. We were all hoping you would break the record! You were only lacking in a few thousand, but you didn't come for about ten days...Now, there are only twelve days left to the sixty-day limit..." Zhao Qingcheng said it with some regret.

Previously, Yi Yun had managed to accumulate 10,000 dragon scale runes from picking the primordial herb. Together with all the other miscellaneous herbs, he had picked about 14,000 dragon scale runes worth of herbs.

But the record set by Zhong Yi was about 19,000.

Yi Yun was still 5200 runes short of the record.

With twelve days left to pick 5200 runes worth of herbs, Yi Yun had to pick an average of 434 dragon scale runes worth of herbs a day to reach his goal.

This was not easy!

"You finally thought about picking herbs? I thought that after you had your windfall, you lost interest in picking herbs!" At that

moment, Wang spoke without much emotion from behind the herb-picking counter.

"Sis Wang sure likes to joke. I still plan to break the record!" Yi Yun grinned and greeted Wang.

"Break the record? Ha!" Wang placed one hand on the table and looked at Yi Yun with a deep gaze. "Kid, you sure are confident! Do you know how many dragon scale runes you are lacking?"

"I know!" Yi Yun said it directly. "I've counted it carefully. The recruit ranking match will begin soon. I want to use the dragon scale runes I earn for my betting!"

Upon hearing Yi Yun, Wang squinted her eyes and looked at Yi Yun. "To pick over 5000 dragon scale runes worth of herbs in twelve days, you can't be hoping to pick some Heaven-ranked herbs..."

80% of the dragon scale runes Yi Yun had accumulated previously came from the Blood Yang Flower and the primordial herb. This was all due to luck, but Yi Yun had never really picked many low-grade herbs.

"I heard that you offended the Hongdao Association. The entire association has declared war on you..." Wang said in her leisurely tone. This matter had spread throughout the Tai Ah Divine City and it was especially known among the rookies. Zhao Qingcheng and her friends, of course, heard of this and they were all worried for Yi Yun.

"Yes, that's why I need Sis Wang's care and concern. The rookies from the association pawned all their belongings to gamble with me. If you don't give me more dragon scale runes, I won't be able to afford the bet..." Yi Yun said in a pathetic manner.

"Don't give me that crap!" Wang said coldly. She gave a herb basket and a sickle to Yi Yun. After that, she said mildly, "Elder Jian Ge has increased the reward for breaking the herb-picking record. If you break the record, you will receive 25,000 dragon scale runes and 2 glory points."

Wang's apparently unintentional words made Yi Yun overjoyed.

This was a timely help.

He really had to thank Elder Jian Ge.

"Don't get happy too early. Break the record first!" Wang poured a bucket of cold water; however, although she kept attacking Yi Yun with her words, she was looking forward to Yi Yun's next step.

Every since Yi Yun picked the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, Wang had a different kind of appreciation for Yi Yun. She faintly believed that this youth would one day soar in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

...

With a flash of the teleportation array's beam, Yi Yun arrived at the #60 herb mountain for the first time in a long time.

Facing these familiar surroundings, Yi Yun took a deep breath. Herb mountain #60's Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was thick and fresh. It gave people a mind-refreshing feeling

With his spiritual energy interfacing with the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun used his recently formed Heaven's eyeball to scan the surroundings.

Immediately, a world completely formed from energy appeared within Yi Yun's vision.

In a radius of five kilometers, every life became an energy figure. Whether it was a blade of grass or a flying insect, they all had their own representative energy light dot.

These light dots were very faint. Before Yi Yun formed Heaven's eyeball, he could not sense it at all.

And the energy blobs that were clearly lit up like a flame were no doubt herbs.

The more valuable the herb was, the more energy it contained.

In a radius of a few dozen kilometers, there were 20-30 herbs.

There were a few Mystic-ranked herbs. There were no Earth-ranked herbs, but by changing locations, he could easily find them.

After forming Heaven's eyeball, Yi Yun felt like the herb mountain's grounds were littered with tons of herbs to pick.

If he were to carefully search the few herb mountains in the Tai Ah Divine City, given sufficient time, he could probably find another primordial herb.

Of course, there was no need to do so.

Firstly, it was a huge waste of time and the outcome was not guaranteed.

Secondly, Yi Yun would not dare to hand in the primordial herb he picked. He could only absorb it himself. What was most important for Yi Yun now was the glory points. For the energy aspect, Yi Yun could get that from the Wilderness Divine Hall.

The Wilderness Divine Hall had six primordial strain sculptures. Each of them had an alarming amount of energy within it. With Yi Yun's current cultivation level, he could not reduce the energy within them by much through his few attempts.

Yi Yun picked herbs as he pleased and he found about 200 dragon scale runes worth so far.

By changing his location, with a scan using his senses, Yi Yun had

managed to find 500 dragon scale runes worth in about an hour.

It was too easy.

Yi Yun used the remaining time to cultivate.

A warrior had to endure the boring and lonely cultivation process. Yi Yun had previously gained a thin concept of eternity when drawing the last sun picture.

This made Yi Yun even more diligent. Life could not repeat itself like the rising and setting of the sun. If one did not grab every moment, one would waste their talent and potential. It would be a great regret.

Chapter 211: The Power Of The Radiant Sun

The sun was blazing high up in the sky.

In a clearing in the woods, Yi Yun stood upright in his linen clothes. His left hand was hanging down, while his right hand held the Thousand Army Saber in a stretched out manner. The blade was parallel to the ground. The saber, that was seven feet two inches long, did not tremble at all. If a bowl full of water was placed on the blade tip, no water would spill out.

Yi Yun maintained this posture for 15 minutes. Standing motionless, he was like a statue.

While Yi Yun stayed motionless, Yi Yun's body was circulating a tremendous amount of energy, the Radiant Sun Qi was surging like a tsunami.

It was noon and this was the time when the Radiant Sun Qi was most intense.

At that moment, the sun in the sky moved in a tiny angle, this made the shadows move slightly. The blade of the Thousand Army Saber exited from the shade and it reflected the glare of the sun, sending off a blinding white flash.

In that split moment, Yi Yun moved!

"Boom!"

The Radiant Sun Qi erupted from Yi Yun's body, like lava erupting from a volcano. Yi Yun's body drew out a series of shadows and he charged at a towering cliff in front of him!

Yi Yun's entire body seemed to be imbued within the blazing sun and the Thousand Army Saber was sent out with a slash, like a burning flame.

"Swish!"

A bright white flash fell from the sky. It was like a snow white stream of water gushing through the sky!

A thundering sound accompanied the blinding flash. A huge half-moon blade beam was sent out at an incredible speed and it hit the cliff heavily.

"Boom!"

With an intense explosion, the blade beam had totally cut through the cliff! It was a deafening sound!

Ten seconds later, the flash faded away. The cliff in front of Yi Yun was over ten meters tall, but there was now a huge crack, that went from the bottom to the top!

This crack was a foot-wide, and the two sides of the crack had

been melted by the high temperature. It had melted into some magma-like substance.

The seven feet two inch long Thousand Army Saber had sliced through a cliff, which was over ten meters tall, with a six feet blade!

This was all due to the Radiant Sun Qi!

With Radiant Sun Qi powering the Thousand Army Saber, its power was incomparable to before.

If this saber were to slice a person, the result was obvious. Those not strong enough would not only be split into two, they might even be reduced to ashes.

Yi Yun suddenly thought of a phrase commonly seen in the legendary novels from his past life, "My saber is not easily drawn, but once it unsheathes, it sees blood."

This phrase was usually used by main characters to sound cool, but it was perfectly describing Yi Yun now.

As the saber's power was too great, it was impossible to simply stop at touching. Hence, the moment it was unsheathed, it would see blood. There might not even be blood since the blood would be burned dry by the Radiant Sun Qi!

"I wonder what level my strength has reached now..."

Having arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City over a month ago, Yi Yun's strength had increased enormously because of him absorbing the primordial strain and primordial herb's energies and also recently, by learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

His cultivation level was getting close to the late stages of Purple Blood. This cultivation level speed was going at a tremendous pace.

Yi Yun wanted to test himself against all the top elites from all over the Divine Kingdom.

"I'm really looking forward to the rookie rankings..." Yi Yun said to himself as his fighting spirit burned.

...

At dusk, Yi Yun returned to the Tai Ah Divine City.

In the office, Yi Yun handed over his day's harvest. They had a total worth of 509 dragon scale runes.

This amount greatly surprised Wang.

"How... did you pick so much?" Yi Yun's original speed of herb-picking was about 200 dragon scale runes a day. He had not come for the past ten or so days, yet his speed had doubled!

Yi Yun shrugged and said, "I managed to form Heaven's eyeball in the past few days, so my perception has become sharper..."

It was really shocking to pick 500 dragon scale runes worth of herbs in a day, but Yi Yun had the perfect explanation now.

But this explanation made Wang even more surprised.

Formed Heaven's eyeball?

How old was he!?

Thinking back, when Wang formed Heaven's eyeball, she was in the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. It was even further along her cultivation before she was able to completely open Heaven's Eye.

Wang's natural talent was not bad, but compared to Yi Yun, the gap was huge.

He was a freak!

Yi Yun could only be described as being a freak. He was not a genius because he was not outstanding; in fact, he was mediocre in some aspects.

But in certain aspects, he had amazing talent!

If this carried on, Wang did not know how far Yi Yun could go. She was looking forward to it. She even felt that she had underestimated Yi Yun in her assessment.

And in the next few days, the number of herbs that Yi Yun turned in did not decrease, but it actually increased.

It went from just over 500 dragon scale runes to 600 and then more than 600!

In just 8-9 days time, Yi Yun's accumulated 19,300 dragon scale runes from herb-picking, breaking Zhong Yi's record!

Did he break the record?

Wang found it amazing. She had never expected that she would see a young man break the previous herb-picking record in her lifetime or even while she manned the Tai Ah Divine City's job office.

The Tai Ah Divine City did not pay much attention to the records for the miscellaneous jobs, so they were not eligible to engrave their name on Sage Avenue. The rewards given were also much lesser than those given for hard records.

But a record was still a record. It was still extraordinary!

To the Tai Ah Divine City, it had been a long time since someone broke a record.

As such, the news spread rapidly!

When Yi Yun was in a dispute with the Hongdao Association before, it only spread amongst the first and second-year recruits' circle. The senior cultivators had no interest in a new association's gambling battle with a kid.

But they would pay attention to the breaking of a record. Even the herb-picking record was something to be concerned about!

Even Qin Haotian and Li Xiao were no exception!

...

In the central divine tower of the Tai Ah Divine City, a girl in a red dress stood in an Earth Fire Desolate Heaven chamber. She had just completed a cauldron of desolate bone relics. She took out a lightly-scented handkerchief to wipe the tiny droplets of sweat on her forehead.

This girl was Luo Huo'er, the number one person on the Man roll of honor. She was a mysterious person that seldom appeared in public.

She had extremely great talent in alchemy as well as in the Desolate Heaven technique, this made many people incredulous.

When Luo Huo'er showcased her talent, many large factions tried to recruit her, but all the carrots dangled out in front of her were rejected.

As such, these factions began to suspect that Luo Huo'er already belonged to a particular faction. It was obviously impossible to recruit her if she came from a prominent family.

But when they investigated Luo Huo'er's background, they could not find anything. It was as if she had appeared out of thin air. Her background was a complete mystery.

This was such an anomaly that many even speculated that Luo Huo'er might come from an incredibly large family clan. This family clan might even be bigger than the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, they thought this was the reason why they couldn't find out anything.

But all of these speculations were illogical. The simple reason was that, if Luo Huo'er came from a super family clan, she had no reason to come to the Tai Ah Divine City for training.

Although the Tai Ah Divine City was impressive, it was nothing compared to the factions that were stronger than the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. It was likely that they had better training grounds than the Tai Ah Divine City, so if Luo Huo'er came from an impressive background, then why did she not stay in her own faction for training?

Hence, Luo Huo'er's identity became even more puzzling.

At that moment, Luo Huo'er was carefully opening the cauldron. A square array disk flew out. On the array disk were 7 green desolate bone relics. They were jumping around in a mischievous manner as if they were jumping pixies.

An aromatic smell that fascinated people emanated out.

Although she was tired, Luo Huo'er had an excited expression on her tiny, flushed face.

Storing away the desolate bone relics, Luo Huo'er took out a mirror. She tidied up her hair that had gone messy after finishing her refinement process. She said to herself while facing the mirror, "As expected of Luo Huo'er. You can even refine relics of such a level!"

While saying that, a gorgeous smile appeared. With this smile, two cute dimples appeared at the edges of her lips.

"Hehe, I can take these to the Ten Thousand Pagoda. Then I'll only be 8000 dragon scale runes short of breaking the refining record. It sure wasn't easy. I heard that no one has broken any records in the Tai Ah Divine City for 2000-3000 years. They will need me to break one!"

"Come to think of it, there was some crazy dude called Su Jie who appeared in the Tai Ah Divine City 30,000 years ago. That guy pushed the Desolate Heaven technique record too high. If not, I would have broken the Desolate Heaven technique record in my

first year. I don't know how the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom got so lucky as to produce such a powerful Desolate Heaven Master who can barely keep up to 70-80% of my standard..." As the girl in red spoke, her expressions were vivid. The way she looked at the mirror and spoke to herself was a rare sight.

"But then again, this is good. After I break the record, no one will ever be able to break the Desolate Heaven technique record again! Hehe, my name Luo Huo'er will stay here forever!"

"But... to break the record, I haven't been practicing my alchemy. Although I know that among the Desolate Heaven technique and alchemy, it's better to practice one, but my alchemy skills are good too. I can't bear to give up on it. Hah.. having so much talent sure is a headache."

Luo Huo'er's words sounded extremely arrogant, but accompanied by her good looks and charming smile, it appeared extremely cute.

But at that moment, a small loli ran into the Desolate Heaven chamber in a panic. She shouted as she ran, "Miss, Miss, something bad has happened!"

Chapter 212: Maid Servant Dong'er

The little loli who ran in had not grown up yet. She looked even smaller than Yi Yun. She wore a loose dress and because it was inconvenient to run in it, she used her two tiny hands to clutch her skirt while running. The bangs on her forehead bounced as she ran.

Luo Huo'er immediately wrinkled her cute pair of small eyebrows, "What's the panic? Seriously, shouting over some matter. Lady-like! Do you know what it means to be lady-like?"

Luo Huo'er pointed at the young girl's head without any reservations. With her lecture, the young girl's forehead turned red.

The young girl said in a very wronged manner, "Miss, Dong'er knows."

This young girl was Luo Huo'er's servant girl. Amazingly, Luo Huo'er actually brought a servant girl when she entered the Tai Ah Divine City. Others, even people from the royal family like Yang Qian did not bring an imperial maid or a eunuch with them.

"Tell me, what's the big deal? Is the Mimi you are rearing not eating again?"

Mimi was Dong'er and Luo Huo'er's cat. Not only did Luo Huo'er bring a servant girl with her into the Tai Ah Divine City, she also brought a cat.

"Uh... no." Dong'er shook her head like a rattle. She had a cute mushroom hairstyle, and with this shake of her head, her silky hair flew up. "Missus, some... someone has broken a record."

"Broken a record..." Luo Huo'er was stunned for a while, "You said broken a record!? Who broke it?"

Luo Huo'er widened her already excessively large eyes.

Was something wrong? No record had been broken in the Tai Ah Divine City in a few thousand years! She was just about to break one, but someone had beaten her to it. How could there be such a coincidence!?

"Yes... Yes, that person is called Yi Yun. He broke the herb-picking record. I think he's 12-13 years old."

"Yi Yun? The brat who got lucky and picked a primordial herb?" Luo Huo'er had previously heard of Yi Yun picking the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng that failed to survive a calamity.

She was very jealous of Yi Yun's luck. Why didn't she pick it? With the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, she could use it to practice. It was a primordial herb and she had never refined a primordial herb into a drug before.

It was unexpected that just a few days later, Yi Yun had broken the herb-picking record.

Luo Huo'er was extremely pissed. If she broke a record after Yi Yun, it wouldn't be as impressive.

"He was cheating. He earned a lot of dragon scale runes from picking the primordial herb. This herb was probably more than half of the record!"

Luo Huo'er ground her teeth as she felt disgruntled.

She was supposed to be the first, but now Yi Yun broke the record purely due to good luck. Besides, how could a herb-picking record compare to a Desolate Heaven technique record?

The Desolate Heaven technique record was a big record, and its rewards were excellent! Not only would it be regarded highly by the upper echelon of the Tai Ah Divine City, once it was broken, one could leave one's name on Sage Avenue and even stir up the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

As for picking herbs... That was practically the worst record in the Tai Ah Divine City. The person who designed that record probably did it out of a whim. The rewards were also pathetic.

How could the herb-picking record compare with the Desolate Heaven technique record? They were far from being on the same level! But, both of them had the same term of "breaking a record".

This was unfair! What right did one have to say "breaking a

record" by picking herbs?

"Forget it, I won't stoop down so low as to compare mine with such a low-level record." Luo Huo'er consoled herself and slowly calmed herself.

"Right, Missus. Yi Yun offended the Hongdao Association. In the upcoming rookie competition, the Hongdao Association will be specifically 'taking care' of Yi Yun. It seems all of them want to fight Yi Yun..."

Dong'er told her another piece of information.

However, Luo Huo'er was uninterested in this piece of information. "Hongdao Association? An organization formed by a bunch of brats only. Brats fighting against brats is something compatible."

Luo Huo'er was completely uninterested in the arena level Yi Yun was involved in. What standard could they have?

In fact, Luo Huo'er was not ranked high on the Heaven and Earth rankings, only in the Man rankings was she ranked first.

A person had limited energy and time. Luo Huo'er spent most of her time practicing the Desolate Heaven technique and alchemy. As a result, she seldom went out to hunt desolate beasts, so her ranking on the Heaven roll of honor was very low.

As for the arena battles, Luo Huo'er never participated in it after the rookie rankings. Her reason was, "It is irritating to always be challenged."

...

After the news of Yi Yun breaking the herb-picking record spread, the Hongdao Association naturally learned of it.

Regarding this, the Hongdao Association was very happy. Picking herbs did not depend on strength. There was no use breaking the herb picking record. The biggest benefit was that Yi Yun was rich again, allowing them the opportunity to win even more dragon scale runes.

They had already heard that Yi Yun received a one-time award of 25,000 dragon scale runes and 2 glory points from breaking the herb-picking record.

Added with the amount Yi Yun earned from picking herbs, and the amount he borrowed from the usury, a conservative estimate of Yi Yun's wealth was above 35,000 dragon scale runes!

This large sum of wealth made everyone envious!

As a result, many of the new members of the Hongdao Association, especially those rich young masters from the capital, rushed to the bank to pawn all of their belongings in exchange for dragon scale runes. They were waiting for the rookie ranking

competition to bet with Yi Yun.

The Hongdao Association even opened a special leadership meeting to decide on the order in battling Yi Yun. As for the Capital's Four Bully Lords, being seniors among the capital's circle, and with their relations with Li Hong, they easily became the first four.

They were the first to fight with Yi Yun.

Hence, the Four Bully Lords were overjoyed.

"Hahaha, thank you to everyone. Thank you for offering this opportunity to us. In the future, if you ever need any of our help, we will never refuse!"

The Four Bully Lords smiled and cupped their hands as if they were celebrating their victory parade.

Someone shouted, "Brothers, don't go too far. If you cripple Yi Yun, the judge might decide that Yi Yun is not fit for battle, then we won't have a chance to fight later on."

"Haha! Don't worry. We will control our beatings, making sure that he gets beaten up badly without affecting his later battles."

The Four Bully Lords felt some regret for not being able to heartily beat up Yi Yun.

At that moment, Li Hong, who was sitting in the seat of honor, said, "You guys be careful too. Don't fail miserably in this very easy task. This kid has some skill. He has gone to the Wilderness Divine Hall many times recently, and has spent quite a considerable amount of dragon scale runes in doing so."

Ever since Li Hong became enemies with Yi Yun, he had paid close attention to Yi Yun. He had spies in places like the Wilderness Divine Hall, so Li Hong knew much of Yi Yun's recent actions.

"Wilderness Divine Hall? Many times? That kid!" The Four Bully Lords were stunned when they heard this. They were suddenly infuriated. It was as if a beautiful goddess that was within sight but beyond reach was now being pressed onto a bed for Yi Yun's whims.

Fatty among the Four Bully Lords said in a grudging way, "A place like the Wilderness Divine Hall is just to use the primordial strain's pressure to compress a person's Qi and blood. It's a waste going there often! This kid has lots of dragon scale runes, yet he spends it wastefully. I hate him. We had to work very hard for many days just to earn a bit of dragon scale runes!"

"Right, we haven't even entered the Wilderness Divine Hall a second time yet! We haven't gone to the Sword Scar Palace either. We can't buy most of the items in the Ten Thousand Pagoda as well. Yet with a bit of luck, this kid is wastefully spending resources. It's such a huge waste of treasures! These resources should belong to us!"

Seeing the Four Bully Lords rage, someone in the Hongdao Association said, "The Tai Ah Divine City is a place where strength matters. Relying on luck without strength is not the way to success. You are right. These resources are rightfully ours. We just need to grab them from him!"

"Right, grab them from him!" The Four Bully Lords echoed, agreeing to it.

But Li Hong said, "Besides going to the Wilderness Divine Hall many times, I have news that Yi Yun used the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng reward back then to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'."

"The Tai Ah Sacred Technique!?"

Li Hong's words set off another huge storm at the venue. The Four Bully Lords felt a surge of blood to their heads. They were enraged.

All of the good stuff had gone to the pigs!

Yi Yun a bumpkin from the Cloud Wilderness, and he actually exchanged for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'! What gave him the right to learn this cultivation technique?

"The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'... What a joke. Only one in five geniuses can learn this cultivation technique and obtain Radiant

Sun Qi. Those are geniuses! Even geniuses have such a low probability learning it! It really boils my blood. How can the Tai Ah Divine City's Elder give the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' to such a person? It's really an insult to the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!"

The Four Bully Lords were extremely pissed. They too wanted to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

Although the probability of learning it was low, they too had some hope that they were lucky. If they were to learn it, their life would become completely different!

It could make their family members see them in a different light. They could walk proudly amongst the young master circles in the capital.

Those famous beauties in the capital would stick to them, actively trying to get close to them.

When that happened, wouldn't they be able to pick and choose?

"F**k, if I learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Zhang Xinlian, that b***h, would not dare reject me. She would even obediently climb into my bed!"

The Four Bully Lords' Lofty was unhappy and said the thoughts buried deep within his heart. Back then, he had been rejected by Zhang Xinlian and bore a grudge as a result. He couldn't wait to tear off the arrogant Zhang Xinlian's clothes and devastate her

body.

All of them wanted to try learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', but the cost of trying it was too high. They had no way of affording it!

They did not even have the chance to try, yet Yi Yun had wasted it. It was obvious how they felt.

"Yi Yun, this bumpkin, wants to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. He sure is a toad lusting after swan meat!"

"Right... Right!"

The eldest among the Capital's Four Bully Lords, Fatty suddenly slapped his thigh. He thought of something which made him extremely excited. He even said words with a tremble, "You guys, say... Is it possible... to get Yi Yun to bet the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!?"

When Fatty said it, everyone immediately quietened down.

Using the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' as a bet!? This proposal made everyone shocked. But one by one, they became excited. Maybe... there was a possibility?

Chapter 213: Rookie Rankings

Ever since Yi Yun broke the record, he led a quiet life. He still went to the herb mountain #60 to pick herbs, and to practice the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

Yi Yun passed his thirteenth birthday during this period. Although his face still looked a bit childish, but after practicing martial arts for some time now, his body had begun to slowly grow. He was now a handsome young man.

It was still ten days away from the rookie rankings competition!

Yi Yun had complete control over his Radiant Sun Qi. He had also completed his foundation in the first level of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

"Yi Yun, the rookie competition's rankings are out!"

When Yi Yun was eating dinner, Song Zijun and Zhou Kui came to find him.

Song Zijun and Zhou Kui could be considered to be under the same tutelage as Yi Yun. All of them came from the Jing state and the nearby states, together with Baldy Qin, to the Tai Ah Divine City. Although Zhou Kui and Yi Yun had some falling out and competition earlier, it was now a thing of the past. After the Hongdao Association singled out Yi Yun, Zhou Kui felt conscience-stricken. Besides, during the rookie ranking competition, they would be part of the same team; hence, their relations had to be

closer, and they had to help one another.

"Oh? What rankings are you talking about?" Yi Yun raised his head without understanding much.

"The rookies' rankings. Before the rookie competition, all of us rookies will be given an approximate ranking. Later, we will be fighting according to our ranks. The people ranked towards the back can challenge the people ranked in the front, and the people ranked in front cannot refuse the challenge. Of course, both sides have to place a bet."

"In contrast, the people in front can also challenge the people at the back, but the opposite party can refuse. And there's not much benefit to it; hence, that seldom happens." Zhou Kui explained. He had been looking at the rookie rankings for a long time. He had always wanted to know what his ranking would be. Although this ranking was decided by the Tai Ah Divine City's administration and was not a complete reflection of a person's strength, it also decided on a person's potential. It was also a matter of face.

Anyone would wish for their rank to be high, despite the fact that being ranked higher meant they had to fight more.

"Oh, so it's that ranking. What's my ranking?"

Yi Yun carried on eating his meat, clearly uninterested in the rankings.

When Song Zijun and Zhou Kui saw Yi Yun's behavior, they were speechless. This Yi Yun was too magnanimous. Did he not know how many people were eyeing him!

"Your ranking is 10,003." Zhou Kui looked at Yi Yun with sympathy.

"10,003? What does it mean?" Yi Yun did not understand immediately.

"Actually it means third place. According to rules, the rookie rankings competition will begin from 10,000 onwards. The first place will be 10,001, second 10,002, so you are in third place!"

The elites in the Divine Kingdom would train in the Tai Ah Divine City for six consecutive years. Each batch was approximately 2000 people. Counting the sum of the first five batches, it typically exceeded 10,000. With the rookies' first place starting from 10,000 onwards, some veterans will end up being interspersed among the rankings past 10,000.

For the veterans to be ranked among the recruits, it was a very shameful thing to them.

"Third place...This ranking is pretty good." Yi Yun was very pleased, but he knew that his earned dragon scale runes accounted largely to the rankings. His dragon scale runes earnings were definitely first in the Tai Ah Divine City amongst the rookies. As a result, being third place was reasonable.

Hearing Yi Yun's words, Song Zijun and Zhou Kui were speechless. Being third place was just "pretty good"?

Also, did Yi Yun not know what he was facing? Fire was burning at his doorstep, yet he was eating his meat delightfully!

Zhou Kui said, "Yi Yun, do you know what my ranking is?"

"Oh? What is it?" Yi Yun asked.

"11,523! This is the overall ranking. If it's just among the 2000 rookies, I'm approximately ranked around 1100. The additional 400 people are the veterans who did not enter the top 10,000."

"In the past three months of rookie training, I had given my all, and only barely entered the middle ranks. Brother Zijun and some of my Xuanwu Army brothers are ranked even further back."

"Many of those who entered the first 1000 are from the Zhong state, the imperial city or reclusive family clans. Many reputable and ridiculous people are all ranked behind you!"

Zhou Kui explained to Yi Yun what it meant to be ranked third.

Ignoring the reclusive family clans that could probably match the royal family, just the family clans in the imperial city were far from what the Jing state family clans could match.

As the saying goes, "You don't know how small your title is until you go to the capital". Nobles in the Divine Kingdom's imperial city may be in charge of some tiny offices and their fiefs may not be big, but when compared to other local places, they could be in charge of a middle-sized city!

Of course, the local family clans had no way of competing with the imperial city for resources and bloodlines.

Those with strong bloodlines and a strong family clan foundation would often move closer to the imperial city. Ignoring the imperial city's resources, just from the fact that their younger generations could marry the members from the imperial city's large family clans made their own family clan's bloodline better.

"Brother Yi, you sure became a bigwig. I know a brother whose father is a marquis. He's considered pretty good within his family clan, but he's only ranked around 200 amongst the rookies. Also, there are two grandsons of the Xuanwu Army's Marshal who is in the same batch as us. Their rankings are around 300. Now do you know what it means to be ranked third..."

"I see..." Yi Yun wiped the oil off his mouth. It sounded really exaggerated.

There were too many family clans in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Every family clan had a huge number of sons and grandsons. Not only was it difficult to charge up the Tai Ah Divine City's overall rankings, even to rank high among the 2000 over rookies was not an easy task.

"That's why! Many people are eyeing you! And the two people ahead of you, one of them is Qiuniu, and the other is Chu Xiaoran! One of them was born with supernatural strength, and the other has extraordinary perceptivity! You may not know that when many of us were doing odd jobs, Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran already went into the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts. They even have a ranking on the Heaven roll of honor now! That is why they are ranked first and second!"

"Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran are taking this opportunity to charge up the Earth rankings. I have no idea how far they will go. They might even reach the 3000-4000 ranking!"

After the rookie rankings were decided, Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran who were at the top could be challenged by others behind them, but at the same time, they had the right to challenge more senior cultivators in the rankings ahead of them.

Challenging someone also meant betting. To see how far they could go, it depended on their own skills.

Baldy Qin had previously said that whichever rookie could enter the top 1000 of the Heaven or Earth roll within a year would receive the attention of various large factions in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

Yi Yun and his batch of rookies had entered the Tai Ah Divine City three months ago. If he wanted to enter the top 1000 within a year, then entering the top 3000-4000 now would not be

considered too great an exaggeration!

"Qiuniu, Chu Xiaoran..." Yi Yun pondered slightly. These two people had the capability to enter the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts while others were doing odd jobs. Indeed, they had the ability, or they would not be ranked first and second.

Yi Yun did not know how far he could rise up the Earth ranking at that moment.

"Brother Yi, nobody dares to touch Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran. So now, everybody is eyeing you. You have become extremely famous among the rookies in the Tai Ah Divine City! Everyone knows that you are overflowing with wealth. And according to the rules, you were ranked third largely not due to your strength. It was all due to you earning too many dragon scale runes. You picking the primordial herb and breaking the herb-picking record have made many people jealous!"

"Many people are disgruntled by the fact that you are ranked so far ahead. With your wealth, many people are eyeing it and want to take a bite off your flesh, and that doesn't only include the Hongdao Association!"

"But the Hongdao Association has already made it clear that no one is to challenge you without their permission. If anyone does so, they would be snatching business from the Hongdao Association, and the Hongdao Association will make sure to get even with them, so this has discouraged many. It could be said to be a blessing in disguise..."

Song Zijun said with a wry smile. Clearly, the words "blessing in disguise" was satirical.

When Yi Yun heard this, he rubbed his chin, "Snatching business? Using this term means they are treating me as fish meat put onto a cutting board."

Zhou Kui said, "Brother Yi, the first round of registrations for the battles are beginning soon. Each day is limited to 12 battles. Your nameplate has been eyed by many, so they would all begin snatching for it at the beginning. You will likely have to fight 12 matches a day for three consecutive days!"

"You might not know, but the Hongdao Association have even begun taking bets on how many matches you can last. I think the first few opponents will be the Hongdao Association's Four Bully Lords. They are ranked in the top few hundred amongst the rookies. While I was forging, I met one of them. Their reputation in the capital is much greater than mine."

"Four Bully Lords?"

Yi Yun thought about the rare tall, short, fat, thin combination he saw in the pawnshop. These guys were at least nice, to pawn all their assets to gamble with him.

"Brother Yi, I bought the bet that you can complete more than ten rounds."

Song Zijun patted Yi Yun on the shoulder as he said that to show his support.

Actually, Song Zijun, Zhou Kui and the youths that came with them from the Jing state knew Yi Yun was strong. Even without dragon scale runes, Yi Yun could get a high ranking just from his strength.

The crux of the problem was he might not be able to last through a tag-team battle.

And Yi Yun's third place was too ridiculous. Those rookies among the top 50 were all formidable people!

Some of them could even charge into the top 4000 in the Earth rankings.

"Thank you!" Yi Yun cupped his hands. "Where's the registration going on? I want to see it when the registration officially begins."

He had a limited number of fights a day. He could not just fight with any Tom, Dick or Harry. They had to have some quality, uh... actually, they had to have a sufficient amount of dragon scale runes.

If not, wouldn't it be a waste of a battle?

Chapter 214: Betting All One's Wealth

The rookie Earth ranking competition was the first battle for this batch of rookies in the Tai Ah Divine City.

People treated this, as it was their first public display in the Tai Ah Divine City, very seriously. All of them wanted to stand out!

All these proud children of Heaven came from all over the Kingdom. Many of them were arrogant; although many faced setbacks when they first entered the Tai Ah Divine City, they quickly regained their confidence.

Especially in the past few months of training, these rookies had all improved, and they wanted to showcase their abilities!

At that moment, the rookie registration had begun . This batch of rookies were declaring who they wanted to compete with in their first battle. After they succeeded, they would receive a corresponding nameplate token.

When Yi Yun's nameplate appeared, many people were trying to grab it.

But at that moment, the advantage of a society could be seen. As the biggest society amongst the rookies, the Hongdao Association easily received Yi Yun's nameplate.

"Who's sick of living? To dare snatch it away from me!"

The Four Bully Lords' tall guy stepped on a stool with one foot and, with a shiny dagger in hand, faced the crowd.

"Pa!"

A nameplate fell into the tall guy's hand. This was Yi Yun's challenge nameplate.

It was not easy for others to compete for it when in front of a society.

"You bunch of people, don't gather here to waste your opportunity. Do you know how much that kid Yi Yun is worth? How many of you can take out 500 dragon scale runes? You dare to bet with that amount?" A Chief of the Hongdao Association said loudly. To the rookies, 500 dragon scale runes was a huge sum.

Indeed, many of them could not afford it.

But for Yi Yun, with his wealth amounting to tens of thousands dragon scale runes, a few hundred dragon scale runes was nothing to him.

As people were in a heated verbal exchange, someone suddenly said, "Hey, isn't that kid Yi Yun...?"

These words immediately attracted the attention of many.

Everyone looked over and saw that at the entrance to the hall, a youth in linen clothes was leaning on a wooden railing, looking at the ongoings with interest.

This youth had bright eyes and distinct facial features. His face had a tinge of childishness. Who else was it but Yi Yun!

"It's really that kid!"

The people from the Hongdao Association naturally recognized Yi Yun.

"The rookie competition is beginning soon and we are all waiting for this kid! Looking at him, he doesn't seem worried at all."

Many began discussing. Yi Yun stood upright and greeted the Hongdao Association's people with a smile.

Seeing this scene, many turned speechless. Did Yi Yun not know the vendetta the Hongdao Association had with him? Seeing how he even greeted them, they wondered if this kid knew what the Hongdao Association was going to do? It was as if all that was happening in front of him had nothing to do with him.

"Everyone, have you amassed your betting amounts?"

Yi Yun looked towards the Hongdao Association's Four Bully Lords and the Chiefs, and asked, "Betting amounts? Hehe!" Someone laughed saying, "Of course we have prepared the betting

amounts. For you, we have amassed a large amount of dragon scale runes to gamble with in the fights with you. It's at least 800 dragon scale runes a round. This amount might stun others, making us feel bad announcing it."

When the person from the Hongdao Association said this, many people gasped. 800 dragon scale runes a match! Many rookies had to work hard to earn 800 dragon scale runes for more than a month. But now, that amount would be over in one match!

They realized that many amongst them did not have the right to fight with Yi Yun as they could not afford it.

Besides, Yi Yun was not a pushover. Many of them had gathered here, but in reality, they did not have much confidence in facing Yi Yun. Betting 800 was too much.

When faced with the number 800, Yi Yun clearly lacked interest. He shook his head saying, "800 dragon scale runes a match? To think you have the nerve to say that. You guys are so poor. I even saw quite a number of you going to the bank to pawn items, but why do you only have these small amounts of dragon scale runes?"

Yi Yun said sarcastically. Zhou Kui and Song Zijun who were behind him became dumbfounded upon hearing this. They only accompanied Yi Yun to watch. They thought Yi Yun was simply here to check out the competition, so that he wouldn't lose too badly when he really fought in the arena.

But they never expected that Yi Yun would immediately slap the

Hongdao Association in the face. Not only did he ridicule them as being poor, he even mentioned that these young masters had gone to the bank to pawn items!

To these "respected" young masters from family clans, pawning items was definitely not something to be proud of. The shamefulness was just slightly better than borrowing from an usury.

Did Yi Yun feel like he wasn't hated enough? He was practically asking to be hit.

As expected, the members of the Hongdao Association became enraged. If it was not for this being in public, they would have immediately attacked.

"Kid, don't boast so much. Did you not go to the bank to borrow from the usury!?"

Yi Yun said nonchalantly, "That's right. I just borrowed a tiny bit. It was just a small amount of 5000. I thought I would not have enough dragon scale runes, but now I realized that I was over worried. I have about 40,000 dragon scale runes, but you guys are betting 800 a match. When can you exhaust it all?"

"At my level, it's pretty easy to earn dragon scale runes. It's just a number after all." Yi Yun said it lightly. Over the past few days, he had accumulated more than 40,000 dragon scale runes from picking herbs. But by saying it this way, even Song Zijun and Zhou Kui, let alone the Hongdao Association members felt that Yi Yun

was asking to be beaten.

He was practically trying to stir their hate for him. He was just short of saying, "Come beat me up."

Many of the Hongdao Association members were hot-blooded youths. It was easy for them to get upset, but now, with Yi Yun's instigation, many wished that they could fight it out with Yi Yun right there and then!

The eldest among the Four Bully Lords reached out and took out his interspatial ring. He placed it on the table and bit his teeth, "I'll bet a thousand dragon scale runes and this ring!"

"Interspatial ring!"

Someone blurted out but quickly corrected himself, "It's the Gongsun family's manufactured Earth-ranked interspatial ring. It's not easy to purchase it!"

Many watched this with horror. An interspatial equipment was originally expensive, but it being produced the Gongsun family made its price even higher.

An interspatial ring was a luxurious item. But to many warriors, especially those who went out to hunt desolate beasts, this was a very valuable piece of equipment. It could store various battle necessities like weapons, arrows, supplements, protective charms, etc.

Expensive desolate beast material could also be stored within the interspatial ring.

In the Tai Ah Divine City's Ten Thousand Pagoda, there were interspatial rings for sale. But even the interspatial ring with the smallest space was worth more than 2000 dragon scale runes. A better one would cost tens of thousands of dragon scale runes. There were those that cost more than 100,000 dragon scale runes.

But typical Tai Ah Divine City cultivators would seldom buy an interspatial ring from the Ten Thousand Pagoda as there were many uses for dragon scale runes. It was too wasteful to use it to buy a ring. Most of their interspatial rings were brought from their own families.

Those families who could equip their young with interspatial rings were powerful families. A large number of cultivators who came to the Tai Ah Divine City did not have interspatial rings. What's more, the one taken out by the Four Bully Lords was a high quality interspatial ring.

Yi Yun scanned the ring and was satisfied.

These Four Bully Lords sure were nice. He was just lacking an interspatial ring, and they sent one over to him.

When Yi Yun previously said that dragon scale runes was just a number to him, he was deliberately exaggerating to anger the Hongdao Association. There was no worry over having too many

dragon scale runes, no matter how many one had.

The Tai Ah Divine City had plenty of resources that needed a massive amount of dragon scale runes to purchase.

Just Yi Yun's saber skills were crude and needed to be improved urgently.

If Yi Yun planned to train in the Desolate Heaven technique, those dragon scale runes would be spent just like flowing water.

Yi Yun's 40,000 dragon scale runes were really nothing if he wanted to spend them.

"Any other larger bets?" Yi Yun was secretly satisfied with the Earth ranked interspatial ring, but he faked an expression as if the ring barely made his minimum requirements. This undoubtedly offended many again.

The Four Bully Lords always stood together. They quickly took off their interspatial rings and placed the rings on the table one by one.

This bet included 4 rings!

4 rings could be all worn together. As a result, the space would be greater. If not, Yi Yun could always exchange all of them for a better interspatial ring. This bet was pretty tempting!

Under Yi Yun's provocation, the Hongdao Association members began to increase the stakes. As a result, this round of rookie competitions became more heated! This competition was destined to make great waves amongst the rookie circles!

...

Time passed, and the rookie ranking competition had finally begun!

To the rookies, this was a critical battle. This battle could largely decide a rookie's future success in the Tai Ah Divine City!

Those who rose up high on the Earth rankings would often stay high. In the coming years, whether it was the Heaven or Earth ranking, they would often rank at the top, becoming a prominent person. Hence, every time there was a rookie ranking competition, large factions would pay attention to it. There was no exception this time.

The Tai Ah Divine City seldom allowed unauthorized people to enter. But some of the administrators in the divine city had ties with the various large factions. In fact, some of them came from those large factions, so much of the news happening within the Tai Ah Divine City would be known first hand by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's factions.

The various factions' main focus was naturally Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu.

These two people were the daughter of a Defending Duke and the top son of a reclusive family clan. It was even possible for them to enter the top 1000 of the Heaven or Earth rolls within one year!

This was an impressive achievement. Besides the two, Yi Yun was also paid attention by a number of factions out of convenience. The main reason was because Yi Yun had earned a large sum of dragon scale runes from picking herbs, that resulted in him being challenged by a large group of people.

This was an interesting matter in the holding of the rookie ranking competition. Of course, it was just an interesting matter. A youth with special talent at picking herbs was a talent, but it did not mean he was worth the effort to be recruited and nurtured by these large factions.

Chapter 215: The Opening Of The Ranking Competition

The Divine Wilderness was located to the north of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, so the weather there tended to be cold. Today, the polar winds blew, causing a large snow storm throughout the night. A layer of snow built up overnight and it transformed the Tai Ah Divine City into a world of snow.

Just before dawn, while the sky was still dark, Yi Yun walked out of his stone house. Seeing the thick layer of snow reflecting the light from the blue sky, it suffused a layer of light blue gloss.

The blue snow matched with the surrounding unsophisticated stone houses and the cold, metallic city walls gave people a feeling of living in a magical legendary world.

"Dang!"

"Dang!"

"Dang!"

At that moment, sounds came from the arena, which spread throughout the Tai Ah Divine City. It was slow and melodiously long.

It was the bell that indicated the start of the rookie ranking

competition. The Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators, especially the rookies, were waiting for the bell to ring.

Many of them had meditated through the night to push their mental state to its optimal state, waiting for their battles!

The cultivators were about to fight their first battles in the Tai Ah Divine City. These battles would determine their futures!

The rookies came out from their various residences and they all formed a flow of people that headed towards the arena.

There were some second and third year veterans who followed the rookies into the arena. They came specifically to watch the rookies' competition.

At every rookie competition, there were always some excellent rookies who stood out. They could enter the top 6000 or even 4000. These people had the ability to pose a threat to the senior cultivators who had been in the Tai Ah Divine City for 3-4 years.

Hence, many of them wanted to see who the formidable ones from this batch of rookies were, the ones that were worthy of their attention.

"I heard that for this rookie ranking competition, the divine city has increased the rewards. Whoever is able to enter the top 8000 will receive dragon scale runes as a reward. If they can enter the top 6000, the reward will be doubled. Furthermore, the top ranker

amongst the rookies will obtain a glory point and they will also be awarded with cultivation opportunities in the Sword Scar Palace and Sage Temple!"

Amongst the people, some of the rookies who were more informed about the rewards, mentioned what they had heard. The Tai Ah Divine City had not officially announced these rewards, but the officials had already decided on them.

"Sword Scar Palace? Sage Temple? And a glory point? Tsk!"

When many rookies heard this, their mouth watered. But they knew that they basically had no chance at these rewards.

This year's rewards were exceptionally good, as the upper echelons of the Tai Ah Divine City felt that this batch of rookies was not bad; so they increased the reward ratio.

For example, Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu were hopeful candidates to enter the top 1000 within a year. To have two such figures in a year was absolutely amazing.

Many people were looking forward to Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu's battle.

Yi Yun was mixed into the crowd as he listened to people talk.

He did not say anything, but no matter where he went, he was like a firefly in the dark night. He was extremely eye-catching and

everyone he met on the street looked at him.

"See that guy? He's a fierce figure amongst the rookies. He alone got into trouble with the entire Hongdao Association!"

Everyone looked over. Seeing Yi Yun in linen clothes with an extremely long blade behind him. His hands were in his pockets as he slowly strolled towards the arena. From this, it looked like Yi Yun was just heading to the cook house for breakfast and he was in no way nervous or worried.

At that moment, people were secretly horrified.

Ridiculous!

To be declared war on by so many people, yet he didn't care about it.

Not only that, the kid's attitude had already reached a point of invincibility and he was invulnerable to anything.

"He's a true fighter!" Some people sighed. Many were impressed by Yi Yun.

In this batch of first year recruits, Yi Yun's name was widely known. All the major events such as capturing a primordial herb, breaking a record, embarrassing the Hongdao Association were all related to Yi Yun!

If this sort of person wasn't a fighter, what was he?

About fifteen minutes later, people from all around the Tai Ah Divine City slowly gathered in the arena.

The Tai Ah Divine City's arena was a huge circular building which was tens of storeys high.

There were twelve main entrances to the arena. In the middle were 9 stages. Eight smaller stages surrounded a central big stage.

Around the stages were rows of weapon racks.

These racks had a variety of sabers, swords, spears, halberds, polearms, bow, whips...

All of the eighteen types of weapons were present!

Although the quality of these weapons were not the best, they were uncommon. They were all crafted in the Tai Ah Divine City's forging workshops and they were crafted by many of the cultivators.

Of course, the cultivators who could place their products on the arena were amongst the best.

However, warriors in the arena would typically not choose the

weapons on the racks as they would prefer to use their own weapons.

About 20 meters away from the weapon racks, there was a viewing stand.

This stand had multiple layers and it could easily hold 20,000 people. Each viewing stand was vast and the seats were also very comfortable.

The arena was always the spot in the Tai Ah Divine City that had the most number of people. Many of the experts in the Tai Ah Divine City would gather here to fight. The more participants there were, the bigger the audience.

Many cultivators also came to watch others fight. From the duels of experts, they could gain some experience. To the warriors, this could be very beneficial.

With 2000 rookies and over a thousand senior cultivators, along with the staff, there were not more than 4000 people. Even after they entered the arena, the entire arena was still relatively empty. It was very easy for the arena to hold 4000 people.

"Are you all here!?" When Yi Yun came to his spot, he heard a voice. It was Baldy Qin!

As Yi Yun's, Zhou Kui's and company's instructor, Baldy Qin certainly couldn't be absent for these recruits' first battles.

"Make sure you focus on your battles. Whether you are a mule or a horse, we will know once it begins. Internally, our training can be anything, but in public, none of you are to throw my face! Understand!?" Baldy Qin's opening speech was extremely simple.

Zhou Kui and company shouted loudly, "Understood!"

"Good!" Baldy Qin nodded.

He looked at Yi Yun with a meaningful glance, "Kid, you sure are good!"

Yi Yun replied with a salute and replied simply, "Reporting to the Instructor, I am doing well."

"Ha! Great morale! Even if they were to do a tag-team battle, you must make it big for our Jing state recruit camp. Kill them all!" Baldy Qin hit Yi Yun on the shoulder with force. With a loud thud, the ground under Yi Yun trembled.

The youths around were secretly horrified. This slap could easily kill an elephant. But Yi Yun could withstand it without flinching.

"Yes, Instructor!" Yi Yun gave a resounding response.

Baldy Qin was satisfied. "Heard that? Don't think they are that strong just because they are ranked further ahead of you. Raise

your spirits. Even if you were to be beaten down in the arena, you must also pull them down with you!"

Baldy Qin cheered on the recruits. At that moment, a law-enforcer from the central divine tower appeared in the central stage and gave his opening speech.

His opening speech was simple. He announced the rules of the competition and the ranking system. After announcing the final rewards, he declared the beginning of the ranking competition!

"Dang!"

The gong represented the beginning of the competition. After another strike of the gong, many of the recruits held their breaths.

Their first battle in the Tai Ah Divine City would be done in the presence of so many people. It included all the elites from all over the kingdom, their instructors and the law-enforcers!

It also included their family clans, who used various channels to watch their competition.

Under such circumstances, it was impossible for them to not be tense.

"The ranking numbers I announce will go on stage to compete!"

"Qian stage, 11,810, Zhong Han! 12,007, Bai Mingyuan!"

"Kun stage, 11,642, Liu Heyu! 12050, Jiang Deyuan!"

"Zhen stage..."

...

A referee in charge of the competition began reading out the name list.

Everyone had their own corresponding ranking number.

Those who ranked towards the back would compete in the eight small stages. The eight smaller stages were placed according to the Bagua's eight trigrams, they were called, "Qian, Kun, Zhen, Xun, Kan, Li, Gen and Dui".

Those who ranked farther ahead would be in the central stage!

This stage's name was the Divine Wilderness Stage!

The Divine Wilderness Stage was not a place ordinary people had the opportunity to enter.

"Divine Wilderness Stage, 10,003, Yi Yun! 10,750, Feng Hai!"

The boisterous voice of the referee resounded through the arena.

“Oh? It's already my turn?” Yi Yun was surprised. He thought he would have to wait a little longer before it would be his turn. He did not expect that his name would be called the moment he entered the arena.

It was understandable though, since so many people wanted to challenge him. He had to fight twelve matches a day. The referees must have taken this into consideration to let him begin early, so that his battles could be spread out. By extending the time between his battles, he could regain some stamina.

"Haha! It's already my turn!" A tall youth excitedly jumped up from the Hongdao Association's side. He was one of the Four Bully Lords and his name was Feng Hai.

He too did not expect that he would be the first to go on-stage. Furthermore, it was on the central Divine Wilderness Stage!

It was cool!

Yi Yun and Feng Hai's match no doubt attracted the attention of the entire audience!

Chapter 216: That One Brick's Elegant Appearance

Yi Yun was now a celebrity. If one were to say the leading actors were Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu, then Yi Yun would be the most important supporting actor.

Yi Yun's tag-team battle with the Hongdao Association had attracted the attention of numerous people.

Many wanted to see how far Yi Yun would last. Others were sure that Yi Yun would be defeated by Feng Hai in the first round.

The Four Bully Lords were not simple people. To achieve a prominent name in the capital was something that could not be gained just from their background or wealth.

Feng Hai himself was ranked 10,750. In front of him, there were several veteran cultivators who failed to enter the top 10,000. Excluding them, Feng Hai was ranked around 300 amongst the rookies.

This ranking was quite outstanding!

In the audience, there was a young girl in green clothes. She curiously looked at Yi Yun, "So that's Yi Yun."

This girl in green was small in size and she had a cute image. She

was the young daughter of the current Defender Duke of the Tai Ah royal family, Chu Xiaoran.

Beside Chu Xiaoran, there was a 1.9 meter tall youth. He was wearing crystal armor and his eyebrows were shaved. Most of his hair was shaved off, leaving an inch of hair in the middle of his head. This remaining hair was extremely long, reaching all the way to his back.

This youth had his arms crossed across his chest. His legs were spread apart as he sat on the stone bench like he was in a horse-riding stance. His back was straight and he looked majestic.

This man looked like a eighteen to nineteen year old youth, but he was actually thirteen years old. He was Qiuniu.

Qiuniu smiled and said, "This kid is interesting. You might not know this, but he came from the Cloud Wilderness. He comes from a poor background, so to have his current achievements, it is extremely difficult!"

"I have a premonition that Yi Yun isn't dangerous right now, but he's a diamond in the rough. In the future, he might pose a threat to you and me."

"Oh?" Chu Xiaoran flashed a odd look in her eyes. "In the future, he will compete for the number one rank of the Heaven roll of honor with us?"

"Possibly!" Qiuniu nodded.

Be it Qiuniu or Chu Xiaoran, both of them had goals to be first on the Heaven or Earth rolls in the future!

When Qin Haotian and his batch left the Tai Ah Divine City after training in the Tai Ah Divine City for five years, it would not be difficult for Qin Haotian and Chu Xiaoran to be ranked at the top!

What was difficult was for them to complete this goal within five years.

"Xiaoran, I want this rookie first place's glory point ! Don't fight with me over it." Qiuniu licked his lips as he said to Chu Xiaoran.

Chu Xiaoran laughed, "That depends if you have the ability. We haven't competed in a long while!"

Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran knew each other from a long time ago and they were friends. Both of them had their own advantages, and neither wanted to concede to the other.

...

"Yi Yun, quickly come up to the stage to receive your judgment!" When the law-enforcer announced his name, Feng Hai couldn't wait to jump up onto the Divine Wilderness Stage. With a large broad saber in hand, he was filled with fighting spirit.

I want to be outstanding today!

Feng Hai shouted out in his heart. He felt that his awesome life was starting today!

And Yi Yun would be his first sharpening stone ever since he entered the Tai Ah Divine City, if Yi Yun was worthy.

Yi Yun leisurely walked up the stage. With the Thousand Army Saber behind his back like a flagpole, he looked a little odd.

"Haha, you use a saber too and you are shorter than your saber!" Feng Hai was the tall one among the Lofty, Shorty, Fatty and Scrawny combination. Hence, he was proud of his height. "Unsheathe your saber. Since all of us are using a saber, I'll let you know today what it means to have a saber!"

Feng Hai's saber was very different from Yi Yun's.

Yi Yun had a long saber and its attack method was similar to that of a sword. It was noted for its speed and sharpness.

But Feng Hai's thick-back saber was good at direct attacks. They were two completely different types of weapons.

"Unsheathe my saber?" Yi Yun glanced at Feng Hai.

There was no need to use the Thousand Army Saber against Feng Hai because it was not easy to use.

The Tai Ah Divine City had instituted the rule that if anyone were to deliberately kill another in the competition, they were to be sentenced to death!

Accidentally killing another meant imprisonment!

The Hongdao Association planned to use a tag-team battle to cause Yi Yun to become bedridden for a few months, but they did not dare to harm Yi Yun's life.

If Yi Yun were to use the Thousand Army Saber with his Radiant Sun Qi, the Divine Wilderness Stage, that was made with purple tungsten, could easily be sliced off. Such power might accidentally cause the death of Feng Hai.

Even without the Radiant Sun Qi, Yi Yun felt that the Thousand Army Saber could easily destroy Feng Hai's defenses. The Thousand Army Saber's blade length was enough to split a horse, and since they had a gap in their strength, he had to control his blade all the time, so it was pointless.

And the Thousand Army Saber had edges on both sides. Even if he used the saber's spine to attack, Feng Hai might not be able to take it. So it was better if he did not use it at all.

Yi Yun shook his head calmly. He recalled the phrase commonly

seen in the legendary novels from his past life. As such, he slowly said to Feng Hai, "My saber is not easily drawn, but once it unsheathes, it sees blood."

When he said this, everyone present was shocked.

It took a while before the people could recompose themselves and they understood what Yi Yun meant. He felt that Feng Hai was not worthy of him drawing his weapon!

Was this guy sound in his mind? Did he not know how many people behind him were eyeing him!?

Everyone of them were stronger than the other!

Feng Hai was originally stunned by Yi Yun's words, then he became furious. He wanted to dice up Yi Yun who belittled him. But a second later, he was no longer angry. There was no reason to be angry over a fool.

When faced with a tag-team battle, even those confident in their strength would gear themselves up. However, Yi Yun was nonchalant about it, as if it had nothing to do with him. He even dared to boast that he wouldn't draw his saber?

This clearly meant he was crazy!

The people from the Hongdao Association looked at Yi Yun for a while before roaring into laughter.

They all felt that Yi Yun was some fearless idiot. It was no wonder he was so calm.

As the saying goes, the wise worries, but the fools are fearless.

"Don't get me wrong. I may not draw my saber, but I'll still choose a weapon." Yi Yun waved his hand. The Thousand Army Saber was not easy to use for he might accidentally cause serious harm to Feng Hai. This would lead to trouble for himself.

But it did not feel right without a weapon. The power of the fist had a disadvantage. It was not that Yi Yun could not deal with Feng Hai, but there were too many people behind him. It would be too tiring to use his fists. He might even end up with a bruised fist. If he could save some energy, why not do so?

Because of this battle, Yi Yun had already taken off his Flowing Mercury Gown and was ready in light gear.

Yi Yun walked to the edge of the stage in a composed manner.

Everyone was looking at him, wondering what Yi Yun would be up to next.

There were eighteen weapons around the ring!

"Do you want to choose from the weapons here?" The referee

asked. These weapons were placed by the side of the stage for the cultivators to use.

Yes." Yi Yun scanned the various sabers, spears swords and halberds.

He could not used any of these. Yi Yun decided on using a blunt weapon. It was easy to hold and there was no fear that he would accidentally kill someone with it.

"Well, this seems good. What is this?"

Yi Yun picked up a rectangular piece of metal from the weapon rack. It was about a foot long, and as wide as an adult's palm.

"Oh, you can't use this." The referee shook his head. "This is a magical weapon. Its name is the Heaven Upheaval Seal. A typical Yuan Foundation realm warrior can use his body's Yuan Qi to steer this weapon to kill!"

"Besides that, the Heaven Upheaval Seal has an exquisite array technique within it. If you do not know it, the power of the Heaven Upheaval Seal would be greatly reduced."

No one expected Yi Yun to know the array technique. As for him reaching the Yuan Foundation realm, it was impossible. Naturally, he couldn't bring out the power of the Heaven Upheaval Seal.

"I see..." Yi Yun heard the referee speaking, but none of it really

entered his ears.

What Heaven Upheaval Seal, after giving all that nonsensical explanations and giving it such an awesome name, to put it bluntly, it was just a piece of brick.

What 'steering it to kill'? All it needed to do was to hit someone in the head.

Yi Yun held the Heaven Upheaval Seal and weighed it in his hand. The size was the same as a brick and he could easily hold it in his hands.

Back when Yi Yun was studying, he had fought with others before. With the brick in hand, Yi Yun seemed to recall the feelings of those yesteryears.

"You really want to use the Heaven Upheaval Seal?" The referee looked at Yi Yun as he carried the Heaven Upheaval Seal up on stage. He could not understand it as he had just explained it very clearly. Yet, Yi Yun did not heed his advice. What was he doing?

"Right, I'll use this." Yi Yun carried the brick and walked calmly up on stage.

The Hongdao Association were all laughing with their backs hunched over as they saw Yi Yun as a clown.

Was he really here to compete and not here to play the fool?

To face such a person with abnormal intelligence, one could not view him as a normal person.

At that moment, not only the Hongdao Association, even Zhou Kui, Song Zijun and company who were extremely confident of Yi Yun were shocked. They did not know what to say.

How could Yi Yun know any array technique. He definitely could not use this Heaven Upheaval Seal!

"Can we begin?" The arena's referee was very cultured. Even with such a weird scene happening, he only gave Yi Yun an odd look. After that, he did not say more, and focused on the competition.

"Oh, right. I have something..." Yi Yun sure had lots of things. "I heard that the Hongdao Association had open up a betting pool. I have previously bought 5000 dragon scale runes that I would be able to last beyond 20 matches. I wonder if they can pay up or not?"

The highest payout ratio for Yi Yun completing 20 matches was at 1:10.

But the Tai Ah Divine City did not encourage people to gain resources from luck such as gambling. As such, there was a 40% tax. Also, there was a 5000 dragon scale runes bet limit.

Of course, Yi Yun placed the maximum bet. If he could win, he

would receive 50,000 dragon scale runes and he would have to pay 20,000 in tax.

But what was most important was that the Hongdao Association needed to have the ability to pay up.

In fact, 50,000 dragon scale runes was a large sum even for an association like the Hongdao Association! After all, Li Hong was just a second year soldier.

Hahahaha!”

Feng Hai nearly cried out laughing. Twenty matches and above?

He had always thought that Yi Yun had some ability. But now, Yi Yun played out various humorous performances and he wanted to win more than 20 matches, he sure had a lofty dream!

The other Hongdao Association members convulsed with laughter.

This guy must be some comedian invited by some ancient monkey spirit!

He came here to give them dragon scale runes and he made them laugh out loud. They were really blissful to meet such a great person.

"Yes, we can begin." Yi Yun nodded his head, and the referee declared the start of the match.

Everyone's eyes were on the Divine Wilderness Stage. They wanted to see how this wonderful match would lead on.

At that moment, Feng Hai stopped laughing.

Laughing was one thing, but when it came to a competition, Feng Hai would still focus. He had bet 1000 dragon scale runes and an interspatial ring for this match.

Li Hong had repeatedly ordered them not to underestimate Yi Yun, so that they wouldn't fail at an easy task.

Although now it was clear that Yi Yun was likely a retard, he still wanted to abuse this retard!

Feng Hai opened up his posture and he began moving at a great pace on the purple tungsten stage.

People saw Feng Hai's body blurred, and heard a series of footstep sounds, "Ta Ta Ta Ta Ta..."

Feng Hai was as fast as lightning, and at the same time he began waving his saber!

The golden saber slashed out a sharp saber Qi that cut through

the air, emitting an ear-piercing sound.

"It's the Feng family's 'Bell Tone Steps' and 'Golden Wind Saber'!" Someone in the stands said.

Many of the cultivators did not have sufficient dragon scale runes to exchange for a cultivation technique, so most of them used their own family's cultivation technique.

Some family clans had high quality techniques that were passed down generation to generation. Taking the Feng family as an example, as one of the capital's large family clans, the "Bell Tone Steps" and the "Golden Wind Saber" were the cornerstone skills of their family clan. Although Feng Hai could only show a tiny charm of them, it was still impressive!

Being praised by many of the elites around him, Feng Hai's vanity was greatly inflated. He was just a thirteen-year-old, an age which needed the most recognition. Immediately, Feng Hai felt extremely pleased about being the star of the stage.

He was no longer in a hurry to attack Yi Yun. Instead, he began to demonstrate his "Bell Tone Steps" and "Golden Wind Saber".

"Saber Has No Fear, Royalty Among Weapons, Bell Tones Are Silent, Travels A Thousand Miles..."

Feng Hai began reciting the poetry created for the "Bell Tone Steps" and "Golden Wind Saber" by the previous head of the Feng

household that was used before killing an enemy. He charged valiantly and spiritedly towards Yi Yun.

"Feng family's saber technique's first move – Golden Wind Jade Dew!"

Feng Hai slashed downwards. This slash was accompanied by numerous golden winds, which was the reason for the move's pretty name.

At that moment, the turbulent winds and countless number of saber flashes trapped Yi Yun within.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

With the golden flashes, the surface of the purple tungsten metal momentarily became filled with marks.

But at that moment, Yi Yun's figure moved. He demonstrated his large success stage of Minute Subtlety. It was as if he was one with the surrounding environment.

The Golden Wind Saber's flashes were avoided by him by an iota.

Feng Hai's saber was extremely fast. After all, it was the Feng family's heirloom saber technique. Once it was used, the saber flashes were complex and appeared in a haphazard manner. To avoid it, one had to calculate the trajectories of all the flashes, making use of every single space!

But Yi Yun still managed to step into the saber vortex. Even though the saber was sharp, it could not hurt him at all.

The surrounding audience were all elites. Their eyes were sharp and could clearly see Yi Yun's movement in the flurry of saber flashes.

What!? He actually avoided that!

Yi Yun's speed was too fast. He could meander through the thick saber flashes. This movement technique was... horrifying!

Suddenly, Yi Yun's figure disappeared!

"Huh!?" Feng Hai shivered as his pupils contracted!

When Yi Yun avoided his first wave of saber attacks, he began to be on high alert. But now seeing Yi Yun suddenly disappear, Feng Hai immediately used his Bell Tone Steps to retreat without any thought!

He wanted to distance himself to plan ahead. But at the same moment, as he jumped backward, he felt a rush of killing intent behind him. Yi Yun had already moved behind Feng Hai!

This scene shocked the entire audience!

How could that be?

The people did not have the opportunity to be alarmed. All they saw was Yi Yun raising his hand, smashing the brick... no, it should be the Heaven Upheaval Seal, at the back of Feng Hai's head.

“Get lost!”

"Peng!"

With a crisp sound, it sounded like a polo ball being hit by a polo club.

Feng Hai wanted to turn his head, but he felt the back of his head tremble. It was like he was hit by a heavy hammer.

With that, he felt the world spin around him. He turned dizzy and began to see stars.

Feng Hai's body, which was originally retreating, had been stopped by Yi Yun's brick attack!

Feng Hai came close to crashing on the ground. He barely supported his body with the golden saber. He felt that the back of his head was sticky; he was clearly bleeding.

What... What the hell...

Feng Hai had been beaten to the point where his mental processes slowed down. He could not react to many things as his body wavered. He turned his head with great difficulty to see how Yi Yun had attacked him. But his vision turned blurry. Yi Yun's figure was like a hazy patch.

"Oh? Pretty strong..." Yi Yun hesitated and he was slightly surprised. Following that, he lifted the brick without hesitation and slammed downwards.

This brick hit the forehead of Feng Hai.

"Peng!"

The sound of a ripe melon being knocked came out, crisp and clear!

Feng Hai, who had not gotten the opportunity to see Yi Yun clearly felt his vision go black. His body was like a noodle that had slipped off a pair of chopsticks, losing the support of his bones.

After some twisted struggle, he went completely limp on the ground. He foamed at his mouth as his limbs twitched.

Feng Hai's blood from his head splashed out, quickly forming a pool.

When the people saw this, they turned silly. Yi Yun actually used the Heaven Upheaval Seal as a brick and beat Feng Hai who was using the "Bell Tone Steps" and "Golden Wind Saber" into the ground with two strikes!

Those flashy moves lost to... a brick!

The great Feng Hai, one of the Capital's Four Bully Lords, had been defeated by Yi Yun. This was...

Unbearable to watch!

As for the Hongdao Association members, especially the other three from the Four Bully lords, their mouths were agape. Their eyes were straight as they petrified. They could not say a word.

They had just been shaking with laughing, but now, they couldn't even cry.

What... What the hell?

Chapter 217: No Matter How Good Your Martial Arts Were, You Would Be Put Down With A Brick!

The people from the Hongdao Association were stunned for a long time, it wasn't until Feng Hai bled a huge pool on the stage that the three people from the Four Bully Lords reacted.

"Brother Hai!"

"Second Brother!"

The three of them rushed up and saw that their brother had been beaten up badly.

The three Bully Lords lifted Feng Hai up, and all they saw was a huge bump on Feng Hai's forehead and another huge bump on the back of his head.

The two bumps protruded out greatly. If one were to look at them from the side, it would look like a bear with two little ears.

This look made people at a loss of whether to laugh or cry.

"Brother Hai! Brother Hai!"

The Four Bully Lords shook Feng Hai. All of them stared with all

their might. They could not believe that Feng Hai's and Yi Yun's battle could have such a result.

Actually, all the elites present could not believe it.

This was not going according to the script. Feng Hai had clearly used an awesome move, and it was demonstrated beautifully. It was after all the secret technique of the capital's Feng family, how bad could it be?

The blade beam, the aura, the movement, the force wind... was impeccable!

Everyone thought Feng Hai was about to flaunt his skills.

But... at that moment, how did he, how did he... get taken down by Yi Yun's one brick!?

No matter how it was analyzed, Yi Yun's brick was nothing special. The attack was direct and there was no fancy cultivation technique. In fact, there was no technique involved, but the result was ridiculous!

It was like a martial arts guru from a martial family clan demonstrated a beautiful set of Tai Chi Fist in an upscale dojo. While he was planning to befriend others through martial arts and meet all the heroes of the world, a ruffian on the street rushed forward and beat up the guru with a brick!

This was an eye-popping experience!

Many family clan descendants could not accept it.

"Was Feng Hai careless...? Yi Yun used the Heaven Upheaval Seal as a brick, and he didn't avoid..."

Hongdao Association tried to find excuses for Feng Hai because they could not accept the result.

The battle had ended too quickly. It was too dramatic. They rather believed that this battle was just an outlier.

Many of them had bet heavily against Yi Yun. Amongst them, the least amount that people bet on was 800-900 dragon scale runes. There were even more people who took out their family possessions such as elixirs, relics, interspatial rings, etc.

They were really betting all their assets!

Of course, they did not believe that Yi Yun was stronger than them.

But, on another side, Qiuniu rubbed his chin and looked meaningfully at Yi Yun, "This Yi Yun is quite strong... I underestimated him just now!"

"Yes!" Beside Qiuniu, Chu Xiaoran nodded slightly. "Although

Feng Hai took Yi Yun lightly, even if he had done his best, he would definitely not be Yi Yun's match. Yi Yun is very strong!"

"This kid is interesting!" Qiuniu's eyes flashed. He liked to spar with experts. Yi Yun was already able to arouse his interest.

"Divine Wilderness Stage, Yi Yun versus Feng Hai, Yi Yun wins!"

At that moment, the referee declared the end of the match. Yi Yun kept the brick and wobbled down the stage.

As he was returning to the audience stands, Yi Yun turned around and said, "Referee, I'll be borrowing this brick." Yi Yun did this while he bade farewell.

When the referee heard this, he was speechless. He coughed twice and said, "This weapon... is called... the Heaven Upheaval Seal."

"Right, it's more or less the same. I find this weapon quite handy. Thanks." Yi Yun said in a casual tone.

His words made many people roll their eyes. Even the expressionless referee could not help but twitch his lips a few times upon hearing it.

What the heck!

How could this Heaven Upheaval Seal that was painstakingly produced be used in this manner?

If the person who produced the Heaven Upheaval Seal knew that his own produced weapon was being praised in such a manner, it was a wonder what he would think.

As such, Yi Yun returned to his seat. Zhou Kui and Song Zijun looked at Yi Yun as if he was a monster.

He was basically a humanoid primordial strain. It was unknown what herbs he ate growing up that allowed him to use the Heaven Upheaval Seal as a brick to knock Feng Hai unconscious.

Yi Yun placed the brick with a domineering aura on the stone table in front of him. The surface of the brick even had blood.

It was terrifying.

This really was...

No matter how good your martial arts were, you would be put down with a brick!

Whatever so-called "Bell Tone Steps" and "Golden Wind Saber" simply did not work in front of the brick.

Yi Yun began to meditate to rest his mind.

The rookie ranking competition carried on in the arena!

With this, the Hongdao Association people became more down-to-earth.

They no longer shouted. Besides occasionally going on-stage to compete, they shriveled up the rest of the time.

With a brick over their heads that could fall down anytime, how could they laugh!

"F**k, we need to avenge Brother Hai!"

Feng Hai had eaten some medicine for his injuries, but due to the two brick hits, he was still unconscious.

This setback did not only cause physical harm to Feng Hai but was largely a dent on his psyche.

Feng Hai originally seemed unstoppable. Just as he was demonstrating his family's secret skills to appear outstanding, and just as he had reached the pinnacle of his life, Yi Yun's two blows changed everything. It was definitely not a good feeling.

"Be careful, this kid is a bit odd!" The eldest amongst the Four Bully Lords said. The next person to battle with Yi Yun was also one of the Four Bully Lords.

They absolutely could not repeat the same mistakes; if they did, they would totally lose face as the Four Bully Lords.

"Fourth Brother, you are up next! Make sure to brighten up your eyes! Watch your back! If you were to be defeated by him, we, the Four Bully Lords will become a joke in the capital! We won't have the face to mix in the capital's circles anymore!"

"I got it Big Bro!" The thin monkey in the Four Bully Lords patted his chest as a guarantee.

"Big Bro, I don't dare to say anything else, but you know me. My speed is the fastest amongst us four! My eyes are also the sharpest! It would be good if I didn't sneakily attack others, for others to sneakily attack me? Impossible!"

The thin monkey was very confident.

His moves were extremely dexterous. And his family had a top movement skill. Scrawny had great talent in movement skills, so having learned this movement skill for many years, he had perfected the first three levels.

Many people who even outpaced Scrawny in cultivation level could not attack him.

As a result, Fatty felt relieved that Scrawny was up next.

He could see that it was not realistic that Scrawny could screw up Yi Yun, but it was no matter. With Scrawny's movement skills, he could remain unbeaten for a long time, and that would be enough.

After all, they were doing a tag-team battle. By consuming Yi Yun's strength, when he and Shorty went up on stage, they could certainly finish Yi Yun.

After Yi Yun finished his match, he had a break for nearly an hour.

During this period, Yi Yun also watched the matches amongst the rookies, but there was nothing much to see.

Before he learned the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', these people's cultivation technique would probably light up Yi Yun's eyes. But now, with the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', these cultivation techniques looked very common and Yi Yun was no longer impressed.

The matches went one after another.

The rookie rankings also constantly changed.

Some rookies were outstanding in the arena. They left the stage smiling.

Others lost badly in the arena. Because they did not live up to their own expectations, they were greatly set back.

This was something all the Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators had to go through.

The martial arts way had its gains and losses. Sometimes, the rewards from a mystic realm might make you overjoyed for a hundred years; but there were times where a disaster could break all your limbs, and might even cripple all your martial arts!

One had to be able to take on great joy and sufferings when practicing martial arts. In contrast, the loss in the rookie ranking competition was just the first step.

Yi Yun originally wanted to see Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu's battle, but none of them ever went up.

Upon further thought, Yi Yun realized that no one dared to mess with them as they were strong. No one would give dragon scale runes to others and get beaten up at the same time!

Only someone extremely wealthy like himself who was ranked third and looked extremely weak would attract so much hate that they wanted to take a bite off him.

"Kid, did you recently break through again?"

At that moment, Baldy Qin walked over to Yi Yun. He slapped Yi Yun on the back. When Baldy Qin saw Yi Yun's previous battle, he could feel that Yi Yun's improvement was not just by a tiny

amount.

Yi Yun stood up and smiled, saying, "Instructor Qin, I have indeed grown stronger recently..."

After Yi Yun learned the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', even if he didn't use his Radiant Sun Qi, his strength was no longer the same as before. This was because Yi Yun's Yuan Qi accumulation and pureness had made great progress!

Baldy Qin could only vaguely feel it, but he could not tell with absolute confidence.

Although Baldy Qin had opened his Heaven's Eye, there were different grades to Heaven's Eyes. For example, the Tai Ah Divine City's Elder, Jian Ge, could clearly see through Yi Yun with a glance. Except for the Purple Crystal, he could see everything.

As for Baldy Qin, he clearly did not have that ability.

Baldy Qin lifted up the brick on the stone table in front of Yi Yun and flipped it around, looking at it.

"Good brick. Solid enough! Heavy enough!"

"I think so too." Yi Yun grinned.

Yi Yun had a good impression of Baldy Qin. Although Baldy Qin

had not deliberately taken care of him, he had fulfilled 100% of his duty as an instructor and he had given him plenty of advice.

At that moment, the referee announced, "Divine Wilderness Stage, 10,003, Yi Yun! 10,708, Sun Yuan! Come on-stage for the match!"

It was Yi Yun's turn again!

And his opponent was again from the Capital's Four Bully Lords, Scrawny Sun Yuan!

Sun Yuan had pointed ears and monkey cheeks; he was ugly. His weapon was special, a pair of nunchucks.

Sun Yuan made a weird call and jumped on stage, "Yi Yun, quickly come on up, it's time to fight!"

Chapter 218: Devastation Of Sun Yuan

Sun Yuan aggressively shouted at Yi Yun from the Divine Wilderness Stage. Yi Yun stood up and lifted the brick from the table.

The surrounding elites' eyelids twitched when they saw this.

Yi Yun was carrying the brick up on stage again!

Yi Yun's brick blow had previously knocked Feng Hai from behind, now he was planning on knocking down Sun Yuan?

Sun Yuan was now prepared against it, so how could he be knocked down?

"This Yi Yun sure is arrogant. He may be strong, but he shouldn't underestimate the enemy. He may have been alright using the brick while facing Feng Hai, but now against Sun Yuan, the other party is already prepared, yet he still uses the brick!"

"This brick may be a bit hard, but it's not a decent weapon. He should draw out his saber! Underestimating the enemy...is a sure recipe for failing miserably at an easy task. Is Yi Yun following in the footsteps of Feng Hai?"

People began discussing, and at that moment, Yi Yun had already carried the brick up onto the Divine Wilderness Stage.

Sun Yuan looked at Yi Yun and saw the brick in Yi Yun's hand. He grinned saying, "You want to use the same move on me twice? Naive!"

As Sun Yuan said those words, his two feet had begun slowly moving.

Sun Yuan's pace was odd. It looked slow, but when he moved, it was hard to see his legs, as if there was a space-time disturbance.

After Sun Yuan moved a few steps, there were shadows behind his body. These shadows lingered on for a long time and they made it harder to distinguish which was the real Sun Yuan.

Step after step, the number of Sun Yuan's afterimages grew.

The people were awed when they saw this. It was the Sun family's After Image Paces!

By using special paces to move, an opponent would not be able to tell which was the true body of the person demonstrating the After Image Paces. At the same time, each step was injected with Yuan Qi and each afterimage was formed from Yuan Qi. As a result, they looked extremely real!

If one couldn't find the opponent's position, how was one to attack?

Similarly, if one did not know the opponent's position, one

would not know where the attacks would come from. It would be easy to be sneakily attacked by Sun Yuan!

The 'After Image Paces' was the core of the Sun family's heritage. Sun Yuan had used his outstanding talent in the After Image Paces to become one of the members of the Capital's Four Bully Lords.

As long as the After Image Paces was not seen through, Sun Yuan would be invincible!

More and more afterimages surrounded Yi Yun. Each afterimage could be the real body and they could attack Yi Yun any time!

All the elites present were not weak. They were watching from a distance and even seeing Sun Yuan's After Image Paces as a whole, a large number of them could not tell which was Sun Yuan's real body.

"I actually can't tell which body is the real one among all these images made from the After Image Paces."

"As expected of the secret techniques of the Sun family. How is Yi Yun going to attack?"

Many people began praising it. The Four Bully Lords' Fatty saw that Sun Yuan was slowly gaining control of the situation and he began smiling. Sun Yuan's skill was the basis of his strength. This move perfectly countered Yi Yun.

If a sword-bearing or saber-bearing warrior was unable to see Sun Yuan's position, they could just send out an outpour of blade beams, attacking indiscriminately.

If so, no matter how exquisite Sun Yuan's After Image Paces was, he would struggle to cope with it. It would be easy to be slashed by the blade beams, which revealed the flaws of the technique.

But Yi Yun only had a brick. His Thousand Army Saber was placed off-stage.

A brick could not send off an outpour of attacks.

Who asked you to be careless?

Underestimating the enemy would lead to this outcome!

At that moment, in the middle of the stage, Yi Yun was still holding his brick and standing casually. Actually, Yi Yun was feeling quite speechless.

This Sun Yuan sure was not done with his tricks.

Yi Yun had already formed the Heaven's eyeball. A sweep of the Heaven's Eye and Sun Yuan's real body would not escape him.

Even without the formed Heaven's eyeball, Yi Yun could just open up the Purple Crystal's vision to see Sun Yuan's jumping like

a monkey. The target was too obvious!

Yi Yun had practically a hundred different ways to find Sun Yuan.

To think that he said the same move could not be used on him twice. Did he think he was a saint warrior?

At that moment, Sun Yuan's afterimages came within nine meters of Yi Yun!

To warriors, it was no different from being in contact. Initiating an attack was a matter that took a split moment!

"Good!"

The Four Bully Lords' Fatty's eyes lit up. Being surrounded by Sun Yuan's afterimages and real body at a nine meter radius, the other party had already lost!

Fatty did not expect that Sun Yuan could deal with Yi Yun, it now appeared that Sun Yuan could win!

"Attack!"

Sun Yuan made his move. He suddenly attacked while behind Yi Yun!

The nine meters distance disappeared in an instance.

Sun Yuan drew out a thin soft sword hidden within his sleeve. The sword's edge was soft and could not be easily seen when immersed in the air!

This sharp soft sword was like a venomous snake coming out of its hole. It struck Yi Yun's back and at the same time, with a raise of Sun Yuan's hand, he shot out a series of stealth weapons!

These stealth weapons were not obvious, they were easy-to-miss flying needles!

The Sun family's flying needles were also very famous. These flying needles, when sent out amidst blade beams, would be protected by the blade beams. A typical opponent would find it difficult to spot them, let alone avoid them.

Even if the opponent was not confused by the After Image Paces, reacted in a timely manner and could parry the blade beam, the opponent would not be able to avoid the flying needles!

This series of moves could be said to be despicable!

Taking Feng Hai's failure as a lesson, Sun Yuan had used all his best moves and had played them out to the extreme!

The After Image Paces approached Yi Yun, with the soft sword and concealed weapons combination, Sun Yuan did not believe he

could lose.

This could only be blamed on the arrogance of this kid Yi Yun. Did he think he could use a brick to win?

Without any concern, Sun Yuan stabbed towards Yi Yun's heart!

A row of concealed weapons also pierced through the body!

Hit!

"Cha!"

The soft sword penetrated the body!

But Sun Yuan's expression suddenly changed!

This stab did not have the feeling of entering a body's Yuan Qi protection. There was no resistance as if he had stabbed nothing!

At that moment, Yi Yun's figure suddenly blurred.

After image!?

Sun Yuan was greatly surprised. The Yi Yun he stabbed was also an afterimage!?

The After Image Paces was mystic technique that combined Yuan Qi and fluctuating paces to form afterimages. Of course, Yi Yun did not know the After Image Paces, but with absolute speed, Yi Yun could also create a very short-lived afterimage.

This was because the original image would continue to appear in one's vision for a split second, which was also the reason for this afterimage phenomenon. Without opening Heaven's Eye, this afterimage left in one's eyes could not be removed!

It was this short afterimage in Sun Yuan's eyes that caused him to stab into empty space.

Sun Yuan immediately knew it was not going well. He urgently backed away, but at that moment, he heard wind behind his head!

A strong ominous feeling rose up in his mind. Sun Yuan felt his scalp tingle while his hair stood on end on the back of his neck. He tried hard to redeem the situation, but... it was too late.

"Dong!"

A clear and crisp sound rang. Yi Yun had struck Sun Yuan's head with the brick!

Sun Yuan felt his body tremble and an intense pain from the back of his head. His vision turned black and he immediately felt dizzy.

F... F... Fu... F**k...

Sun Yuan angrily wailed in his mind. He used all his strength to open his eyes and support his body, but it was all futile, it only increased his pain...

Yi Yun was surprised when he noticed that he could not finish Sun Yuan off with one brick. These Four Bully Lords sure were resilient. They must have been out and about in the past.

As such, Yi Yun patted Sun Yuan's shoulders and earnestly said, "I say, you were jumping around like a monkey just now. When in battle, what's the point with all those fancy tricks? It's best to fight steadily..."

While saying that, Yi Yun silently raised the brick.

Sun Yuan's mouth twitched as he wanted to say something, but he had no chance. When he seemed to make the sound of a syllable with great difficulty, Yi Yun's second brick blow came smashing down, hitting him in the exact same spot as the first brick.

"Dong!"

Another crisp sound rang. The same attack had been repeated twice.

Sun Yuan was like a nail that was being struck by a hammer. His body shuddered and his eyes rolled. As if his bones had been

siphoned off, he landed on the ground with a thud!

No one knew what Sun Yuan's last thoughts were.

Yet another one was settled. With the brick in hand, Yi Yun loosened his wrists. It was as if he just killed a dog.

The audience turned silent upon seeing this!

Sun Yuan had used his Sun family's secret technique, the After Image Paces, forming 36 split bodies. His move was so fancy and dazzling.

But the result was... being destroyed by a brick!

Yi Yun had come up twice, struck the brick twice to destroy two people!

Uh... It should be four brick blows, but that doesn't matter!

Is this a f**king duel between experts?

No one that came to the Tai Ah Divine City was not an elite. Their duels should be filled with blade beams and heaven-moving auras!

What's the matter with you, using two brick blows to put down

two people!?

At that moment, on the Divine Wilderness Stage, Yi Yun crouched down and placed the brick to the side. He grabbed Sun Yuan's hand and took off Sun Yuan's interspatial ring.

After all, this thing had been part of the bet. It was going to be his sooner or later, so why not take it earlier?

"Thanks!"

Yi Yun said with a very provocative tone, but of course, Sun Yuan could no longer hear it.

Seeing this scene, the Four Bully Lords' Fatty, outside the arena, was completely livid. The fat on his face was constantly twitching.

Scrawny had also been knocked out!

His interspatial ring had been taken and he had lost 1000 dragon scale runes!

Together with the previous match, the Four Bully Lords had lost 2000 dragon scale runes and 2 interspatial rings!

He could already imagine the future, while on the streets of the capital, when he was introduced by others, someone would say, "Oh! You are the eldest of the Four Bully Lords. I've long since

heard about you. Two of your brothers got crushed by a Cloud Wilderness bumpkin with a brick. And you even gave all of your assets to him. I've heard of your famous name for a long time now. To meet you today is a pleasure! Nice to meet you!"

Upon thinking of this, Fatty's face distorted completely. If this carried on, how were they to be called the Four Bully Lords. They might as well change their name to the Four Bastards!

Chapter 219: Bro, You Are Too Naive

"Big... Big Bro..."

The Four Bully Lords' Shorty spoke to Fatty without any confidence, "Next up... will be me, I don't... don't have any confidence."

Shorty's strength was pretty much the same as Sun Yuan.

Feng Hai's defeat by Yi Yun could be due to him underestimating Yi Yun. But Sun Yuan had done his best; yet, he too had been bricked down by Yi Yun. This was due to the absolute difference in strength.

No matter how reluctant Shorty was in accepting the situation, he had no choice but to admit this fact.

Yi Yun was stronger than him!

Fatty stayed silent. He had nothing more to say.

What do we do now?

All their assets had been bet. If they did not fight, were they just going to throw in the towel?

After the Four Bully Lords, there were still a lot of people from

the Hongdao Association. They all had ugly expressions on their faces. Many of them had submitted their application to compete with Yi Yun. They had even handed in their bets, it could no longer be changed.

For this, they were regretting it to the point where their intestines turned green.

If they had known that Yi Yun was so formidable, they would have rather died than mess with him.

Even if Yi Yun's strength was immense, that was alright. But his weapon was a brick. Fighting with him meant one would be knocked out with a brick!

To warriors, it was alright to lose a match. As long as they did not lose their dignity, they would reluctantly accept it.

But to be bricked down by a brick, that would be too embarrassing!

Yi Yun carried the Heaven Upheaval Seal down from the stage.

He had twelve matches the first day. He had to fight a match almost every hour. In a day, he had to fight from dawn to dusk for a total of 12 hours.

After his second match, Yi Yun could feel that the gaze the surrounding people gave him was one of awe.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, as long as you were strong, you would be respected even if you came from a humble background.

Yi Yun meditated for some time before his third match began.

His opponent was Shorty from the Four Bully Lords.

When Yi Yun went up on stage again, Shorty lost a large portion of his morale when he saw Yi Yun holding the bloody brick in hand.

Before the match began, Shorty abruptly said, "Wait! I have something to say."

"Oh? "What is it?"

Yi Yun looked at Shorty with some surprise.

Shorty gulped down a mouthful of saliva and said, "That... Can... Can you change your weapon?"

"Change? Why?"

Yi Yun looked at Shorty with a puzzled glance.

Shorty stayed silent. What he meant was that he did not want to

be defeated by a brick. It would be too embarrassing, yet he couldn't say that.

After all, one wouldn't expect him to say, "I don't want to be knocked down by a brick. Please change to another weapon to knock me down with."

This would simply mean that he was conceding in advance, before the fight even started!

Now, if he returned to the capital, that would be equally shameful. Others would say Lofty and Scrawny of the Four Bully Lords got knocked down by a brick. But later, Shorty did not want to be knocked down by a brick so he pleaded for Yi Yun to change to another weapon to knock him down with. Eventually Yi Yun agreed and as a result, Shorty was also knocked down...

Upon thinking of this, Shorty felt extremely aggrieved.

But, Yi Yun shook his head, saying, "I'm not changing. This Heaven Upheaval Seal is very handy. Even if I were to change, I would change to a hammer or something. It would be almost the same."

When Yi Yun said that, Shorty felt his heart being trampled by 10,000 near-horned beasts with mud-stained hoofs. Could he not be so insulting?

He was addicted to knocking people!

Shorty became enraged!

"I'll fight it out with you!"

Shorty drew out his curved blade and charged towards Yi Yun!

As he rushed forward, Shorty's body blurred. With a touch of his interspatial ring and a shout.

"Split Body Technique!"

With this shout, Shorty split into two bodies!

What!?

Many people were shocked by this.

His single body became two in a split second?

Previously when Scrawny used his After Image Paces, his body turned into many bodies, but those were all afterimages. After images could not move, and could only be left in the irises of people, confusing a person's vision.

But now, Shorty's Split Body Technique had really divided his body into two. His doppelganger also rushed at Yi Yun and

attacked!

Yi Yun was also slightly stunned, but soon he figured it out.

"Ha!"

Shorty and his doppelganger jumped and attacked Yi Yun from left and right. The two curved blades crossed

"Split Body Cross Slash!"

A gleaming blade beam shot out. But at that moment, Yi Yun's moved, appearing in front of Shorty and his doppelganger.

He raised the brick.

"Dong! Dong!"

Using a mysterious movement technique, Yi Yun sent out two solid hits with the brick. Shorty had no way of dodging them.

The two curved blades flew straight out, but Shorty and his doppelganger had been knocked down by Yi Yun's two brick blows.

"Boom!"

Shorty slammed to the ground heavily while his "doppelganger"

lost its ability to move and twisted into a pile.

Only then did people realize that this was not really a split body.

In martial arts, those who reached a high cultivation level could have a doppelganger, but Shorty was far from that level.

His so-called doppelganger was actually a puppet. When Shorty threw out his puppet, he had injected the puppet with his Yuan Qi. Together with his own afterimage and fast speed, it created this doppelganger effect.

But this method was nothing to Yi Yun who had formed Heaven's eyeball. He saw through it with a single glance.

Shorty was defeated in the same way as the others, being knocked unconscious by Yi Yun.

Up to this point, no one had been able to escape the curse of Yi Yun's brick. That brick, in the hands of Yi Yun, was a terrifying weapon that would cause nightmares amongst the Hongdao Association's members.

A brick on your head would result in a big bump, who wouldn't fear it!?

They could not imagine the feeling of watching helplessly as Yi Yun knocked them down with his brick when it came to their turn.

They could predict the result of the match. They had to stick out their heads, just to be knocked down by him. What was more painful than this?

At this point, all the members from the Hongdao Association who had declared war on Yi Yun felt like they were sitting on pins and needles!

A youth suddenly gritted his teeth and said, "This kid must have practiced some special cultivation technique! We have all been fooled by him. He may look aloof, making others think he's weak. Actually he is using a very domineering and powerful move! And that move's carrier is... the brick!"

This youth's words enlightened many!

Everyone looked at each other and suddenly felt that the youth's words made sense!

But there were others who were in doubt, "It can't be... His original weapon was a long saber... That long saber should be his weapon of choice, right?"

Upon facing this question, the youth from before denied it, "Bro, you are too naive. Don't be fooled by appearances. Has any of you seen Yi Yun fight with that long saber? Ever since he came to the Tai Ah Divine City, he has been picking herbs, all the time! Picking herbs! Picking more herbs! And still picking herbs! He had never fought with us. We don't even know what cultivation technique he

practices!"

"I am 70% sure that Yi Yun has picked up a secret mystic technique, and this secret technique is related to bricks. In this world, there are sword skills, saber skills and spear skills. Why can't there be 'brick skills'? Don't find it ridiculous. Think about it carefully, there are all sorts of weird cultivation techniques in this world. Having one of these cultivation techniques use a brick as the main weapon would be normal!"

This youth began to firmly believe in his own hypothesis.

People began to feel enlightened. "Bro, you're right! No wonder this guy was leisurely walking to the arena in the morning when I saw him. He knew many were waiting to challenge him, yet he was not worried at all, it was as if he was not involved in it! His calmness was abnormal!"

"Right, when he went on-stage, he was peaceful as a dove, with no stress at all. Previously, he even provoked us to increase the stakes of the battles. Looks like he was confident early on. With his secret 'brick' technique, he was not afraid of us! This Yi Yun is too cunning!"

People became more and more convinced, as if they had seen through Yi Yun's secret.

At the same time, the Hongdao Association's youths grew furious at Yi Yun's provocation for them to raise the stakes. Now, they finally realized they had been cheated by Yi Yun into raising the

stakes!

This bastard!

But the problem now was, even if they knew Yi Yun practiced a mystic technique and that his weapon was a brick, how were they going to crack it?

The difference in strength was too great. They would still be knocked down when they went on-stage!

"Brothers, we have to think of a way to control the brick in his hand. Do not be tricked by the brick's appearance. It might look comical, but in Yi Yun's hand, it's the most feared weapon in the world!"

Someone said the concluding remark.

The other youths echoed, "Right. We need to treat the brick as the sharpest saber, sword or spear! Speaking of swordsmen, some swordsmen can have such superb swordplay that they can "be one with the sword". The bodies of those swordsmen who can 'be one with the sword' are equivalent to a sword. And that sword is also their body!"

"This Yi Yun, he might even have reached the stage of 'being one with the brick'!"

"Oh? 'Being one with the brick'!? So powerful!? It can't be! The

difficulty of 'being one with the brick' can't be any less than 'being one with the sword'. This realm can only be reached by extremely gifted people with excellent perceptivity..."

Hearing that Yi Yun could reach the stage of "being one with the brick", the youths present turned livid. This nut was too tough to crack!

They too had their own weapons, but none of them could be one with their weapons!

"I'm not being an alarmist, but I've seen warriors who were able to 'be one with the sword'. Their moves looked simple. It was usually just one stab and they would defeat their opponent. On the surface, there was nothing fancy at all."

"Now Yi Yun is the same too. With the knock of a brick, it might look simple, yet he could defeat his opponents. It's very similar to 'being one with the sword'. It should be 'being one with the brick'."

Chapter 220: Throwing In The Towel

The Hongdao Association's thirteen-year-old youths were all gathered together. They were analyzing Yi Yun's moves and weaknesses. Finally, they decided on a battle strategy.

When a swordsman reaches the point of being one with the sword, he had a weakness. Once he loses the sword in his hand, his battle power would be greatly reduced. According to this reasoning, these youths believed Yi Yun was the same. As long as he lost the brick in his hand, his battle power would drop!

As a result, their battle strategy was to first control the brick in Yi Yun's hand, then find an opportunity to hurt Yi Yun seriously. It was not impossible to win.

As the youths began to analyze with well-reasoned logic, a cold voice shouted out, "All of you shut up!"

When this voice shouted out, the group of youths jumped in shock. Who was so arrogant to get them to shut up?

But when they turned their heads to see who it was, they immediately turned silent.

The person who shouted at them was the Hongdao Association's President, Li Hong!

Li Hong had a very livid expression on his face. His eyes were

fierce, as if he was a beast that was going to pounce and devour a person.

In the Hongdao Association, Li Hong had extreme authority. When faced with a furious Li Hong, the other youths kept quiet out of fear.

"A bunch of idiots. You still f**king dare to be stupid in front of me!?"

Li Hong ferociously said. The youths that were previously speaking were stunned. They were still oblivious to the situation.

Upon seeing the youths' expressions, Li Hong's lips twitched. He wished he could throw these bunch of retards down the Tai Ah Divine City's cliffs. He felt that, after he formed the Hongdao Association, he had gathered a bunch of idiots and that he had always been commanding a pile of trash.

These kids when compared to Yi Yun... It was like the difference between jade and shit!

But then again, most twelve to thirteen year old kids were usually immature in their thinking. They would occasionally make a naive mistake and say something childish. That was also very normal.

But Yi Yun was different!

His mind was not like a kid's at all!

Yi Yun had been challenged by a great number of people over the past few days. Yet, he was nonchalant about it. He carried on eating and sleeping, not putting it at heart.

Instead, he even taunted many people. He ridiculed and challenged others. These behaviors made him seem to have adolescent delusions, but the result was that the youths, ridiculed by Yi Yun, turned hot-headed and raised the stakes higher.

This resulted in Yi Yun completely taking advantage of them.

That included the Four Bully Lords.

Initially, Li Hong felt something amiss. Yi Yun always looked like he was in an adolescent delusion, but if that was so, how did he pick a primordial herb?

It seemed far-fetched to explain it away with luck.

Originally, Li Hong was cautious, but he still got tricked by Yi Yun.

The main reason was that Yi Yun was too sinister. Under normal circumstances, a kid from the Cloud Wilderness should not have much worldly experiences, and would not have such great power.

And, it was because of this that Li Hong allowed his men to bet

with Yi Yun, resulting in the bets being pushed even higher.

Now, even his Hongdao Association had opened a betting pool. And Yi Yun had brought 5000 dragon scale runes with him to bet on himself in this betting pool, betting that he could complete more than 20 battles!

Once he thought of this bet, Li Hong felt breathless. He really felt his heart, liver and balls ache. Even his intestines seemed to twist together!

5000 dragon scale runes, with a 1:10 payout meant that the Hongdao Association would lose 45,000 dragon scale runes!

This practically was sapping him of his life!

To hope that those recruits who lacked both strength and brains could flip the tables, he might as well hope for pigs to fly.

Li Hong was not naive enough to believe that Yi Yun had learned some "Brick mystic technique" that made him that strong.

Yi Yun still had not used his saber, which meant that the opponents he faced did not have the qualification to make him draw his saber!

To Yi Yun, a brick was more than enough to take care of these imbeciles.

None of the Hongdao Association's rookies were Yi Yun's match. They couldn't even exhaust him!

These 45,000 dragon scale runes were definitely lost!

Li Hong could feel his heart bleeding.

Earning dragon scale runes and resources, and supporting such a large association was not easy! Li Hong's strength and talent were not the best. Although Li Hong had managed to obtain brilliant results in one year, he still failed to enter the Heaven or Earth rolls of honor.

It was not easy for him to earn dragon scale runes!

Li Hong clenched his fists. Separated by the stages, he looked at the linen-clothed Yi Yun that was a few hundred feet away.

Yi Yun had already placed the brick on the table and begun meditating.

When he was watched by Li Hong, Yi Yun sensed it and opened his eyes and his gaze clashed with Li Hong's.

This clash in gazes made Li Hong feel a sense of fear!

Such keen perception!?

People with keen perception could feel it when they were being secretly watched. But with the large distance between them, Yi Yun still could feel it. This perception was too terrifying!

Even people who formed their Heaven's eyeball were not as good...

"This kid, you sure are good! I admit I've been set up by you!"

Li Hong felt like he had been hit by a heavy blow. He had matured in his thinking early, so although he was only fourteen, he already had the mind of an adult.

Whether it was the rich kids circle in the capital or in the Tai Ah Divine City, Li Hong had used his excellent emotional intelligence to thrive. Or else, he would not have been able to organize such a large organization as the Hongdao Association.

But today, he had been completely played by Yi Yun, a kid who was younger than him by almost two years.

"Wan Kai, if you think you can't beat Yi Yun, admit defeat!"

Li Hong said to the Four Bully Lords' Fatty who was standing beside him. Fatty's name was Wan Kai. He was from the Wan family in the capital, which was also a very famous family clan.

Wan Kai's strength was stronger than the other three from the Four Bully Lords, but he was at best 20-30% stronger. Li Hong did not think Wan Kai stood a chance at beating Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had not even used his weapon or moves to defeat three of the Four Bully Lords, yet he did it so easily.

It could be said to be a landslide victory.

Since he knew Wan Kai was going up to be knocked down by the brick, it was better not going on-stage.

"I..." Wan Kai's fat face flushed red.

To throw in the towel without a fight was embarrassing!

But if he fought, all of the Four Bully Lords would have been hit by Yi Yun with the brick, knocking all of them down. This degree of shame was not low.

It would be a shameful result, whether he chose to fight or not.

Wan Kai had never felt so aggrieved!

At that moment, Li Hong also turned to his men in the Hongdao Association and spoke without any enthusiasm, "And all of you too... If you think there's no point in fighting, admit defeat..."

Many of his men were dumbfounded upon hearing this.

"Brother Hong, you want us to just admit defeat like that? Then won't everything we bet be given to him?"

Having gambled all of their wealth, they were unwilling to resign themselves without battling!

But so what if they felt resigned, if they could get back something by taking some pain, Li Hong would have made them all go up on-stage.

However, the crux of the issue was, even if they all formed a bump on their heads due to the knock, it would not change the fact that they had been cheated.

"Brother Hong, the bad blood between the Hongdao Association and Yi Yun is known by the entire Tai Ah Divine City. This bet was also first instigated by our Hongdao Association. If we were to admit defeat, how are we to live on in the Tai Ah Divine City?"

Someone said in a depressed manner.

Li Hong rolled his eye at this person, "You think that if the bunch of you line up and get knocked down by Yi Yun's brick, you will still have the face to live on in the Tai Ah Divine City in the future?"

When Li Hong returned with this question, no one said a word.

Indeed, it would be more humiliating if that happened.

They could imagine that after this battle, when people mentioned the Hongdao Association, they would say, "Are you talking about the Hongdao Association, the one where the entire association went to bully one person, but ended up being knocked down by a brick? Of course I know about them! What? You are from that association? Nice to meet you! By the way, did you get knocked down by Yi Yun that time?"

Upon thinking of this, many of their faces turned livid.

"I'll admit defeat, hai..." Wan Kai shook his head. Since he was inferior, that was all he could do.

There were a significant number of Hongdao Association youths that wanted to follow Wan Kai's footsteps in admitting defeat. But many of them were still indignant, they felt that Yi Yun wasn't that strong.

As such, Yi Yun did not meet any significant resistance the rest of the day.

When the referee got Wan Kai to come on stage, Wan Kai immediately admitted defeat.

The surrounding audience were speechless when they saw this scene. Wan Kai's overall rank was around 10,500. He had even

made a big bet with Yi Yun.

Under such circumstances, he decisively admitted defeat before even fighting!

It was clear that Wan Kai had lost all hope of winning.

Wan Kai left the stage in a dejected manner, allowing Yi Yun to win without fighting.

After Wan Kai, two Hongdao Association members who went on-stage also admitted defeat.

There were also others who did not believe in heresy, such as the youth who insisted that Yi Yun had learned a "Brick mystic technique". He still firmly carried out his own battle strategy, hoping to take the brick away from Yi Yun's hand and then "find an opportunity to hurt Yi Yun seriously".

The result was obvious. When the fight began, just as the youth was waiting to carry out his battle strategy, Yi Yun just disappeared from his vision.

Following that, he felt a pain in his head. He was instantly put down when his vision turned black!

The youths from the Hongdao Association were stunned. This gap was too great!

At that moment, this new batch of rookies in the Tai Ah Divine City looked at Yi Yun with fear.

Yi Yun's strength was too great! It was too far from them.

How far could Yi Yun go in the future? What would his Earth ranking be?

They did not dare to imagine it.

Chapter 221: Liu Yuxing

The first day of the rookie ranking competition ended.

Yi Yun had fought a total of five battles and easily won them all!

The other seven matches ended with his opponents taking the initiative to throw in the towel.

Those who were waiting to see Yi Yun turn into a joke were dumbfounded. The members of the Hongdao Association no longer had any temper. What else could they say after being bullied by Yi Yun in this way?

There were those who wanted to bite down on Yi Yun, thinking he was a fat lamb for the slaughter, but they had been stopped by the Hongdao Association. For this, they felt very fortunate.

They were extremely grateful towards the Hongdao Association for pulling them back in time, preventing them from falling into the fire pit. If not, that one brick would have taught them how to lead a proper life.

At the end of the first day's competition, according to the rules, the losers had to pay the winners their dragon scale runes.

Ten Hongdao Association members including the Four Bully Lords lined up to hand over their dragon scale runes to Yi Yun.

Usually when they lined up, it was to collect resources or cultivation grounds or other various good stuff. Even the worst lines were for them to line up to buy fried dough or for the bathroom. But now, they were lining up to give their dragon scale runes to someone else.

These dragon scale runes were obtained from pawning all of their belongings.

It was obvious how they felt.

Yi Yun held his identity token and looked ecstatically at the stacks of dragon scale runes flying towards him.

He laughed happily saying, "Generous, you guys are so generous. Thank you everyone for your kind generosity. You know that me being a newcomer, things are not easy, and you all especially came to give me dragon scale runes to spend. I'm so grateful!"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, those Hongdao Association members, whose hearts and livers were hurting, nearly vomited blood.

Yi Yun actually said that it wasn't easy for him to be a newcomer?

His net worth was even higher than many second and third year cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City, let alone the rookies!

Seeing Yi Yun's brilliant smile, they really wanted to punch him,

but too bad... they could not beat him.

"And the interspatial ring, don't forget it..."

Yi Yun reminded Fatty from the Four Bully Lords. He had not collected Fatty's ring.

Fatty's mouth twitched twice. He looked at the green interspatial ring on his hand, and his fingers trembled as he took off his ring.

This ring was a gift given to him by his family clan for his twelfth birthday.

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, special attention was paid to the important birthdays for a boy, which were at 12 years old, 15 years old and 20 years old.

Twelve years old was the time a child abandoned their childishness which the elders blessed with a gift. Fifteen years old was when a child could consummate with a girl. Twenty years old was the official hallmark of being an adult.

Fatty's feeling of giving away this gift of blessing that he received at twelve was clear.

When he went back to his family clan, his elders would reprimand him if they found out.

But the Tai Ah Divine City operated this way. One had to pay the price of defeat according to the Tai Ah Divine City's rules.

"Are... Are you going to wear all four rings?"

The Four Bully Lords' Scrawny asked disgruntledly.

"Of course I can wear them. Who says I can't? I can wear eight on one hand easily. I can wear four rings using two fingers."

While saying this, Yi Yun placed the four rings on his left hand's middle and ring finger. Each finger wore two rings.

Yi Yun was pleased upon seeing this.

He finally had interspatial rings. It would be more convenient when he went into the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts.

As for the herb mountain #60, he reckoned he would not be going there as often anymore.

Seeing Yi Yun wear four rings on one hand, with the face of a nouveau riche, Scrawny swallowed his saliva and stared silently.

Yi Yun went back fully loaded with riches. Many looked at Yi Yun's back with burning eyes.

As for Zhou Kui, Song Zijun and the other youths who followed Baldy Qin, they were at a loss for words. Yi Yun's earnings in a day was more than what they made in a year.

They finally understood that their worry over Yi Yun in the past had been meaningless.

"Ah! If I knew earlier, I would have bet more! I only bet 50 dragon scale runes that Yi Yun would win more than ten rounds..."

Zhou Kui gave a look of regret. Fifty dragon scale runes was not a small sum to him. When he made the bet, he was extremely worried because he felt ten rounds were way too much.

But now, Yi Yun had not even used his saber to win ten rounds. It was a pity. If he knew this earlier, he would have thrown all his assets on it!

...

At night, in a bright and spacious house amongst the upper class residences in the Tai Ah Divine City.

A puppet beast was rolling on the floor while sweeping away the dust.

This puppet was used by some families in the capital to clean the floor. Of course, the Tai Ah Divine City did not provide such items. However, some sons from big family clans would bring such

puppets to the Tai Ah Divine City to clean their houses.

"Oh? You want me to challenge Yi Yun tomorrow?"

In this room, a effeminate youth leaned on a bed while playing with a lancet flying dagger.

Sitting beside this effeminate youth was a slight chubby youth with a grim face. This person was none other than the Hongdao Association's President, Li Hong.

"That's right! Brother Liu is ranked sixth among the rookies. Your movement techniques are superb. In the capital city, only a few people do not know of your famous name, Liu Yuxing."

Li Hong's idea was simple. Since the Tai Ah Divine City's rules only allowed at most twelve matches a day for the rookie rankings competition. This prevented the contestants from being over-exhausted that would result in a decline in strength.

But for Yi Yun who won without battling, he could have additional matches.

Hence, Li Hong wanted Liu Yuxing to come out to defeat Yi Yun. This was the way to end Yi Yun's winning streak.

At least, he could save on the losses the Hongdao Association had incurred from opening up the betting pool. If not, he would have to give Yi Yun 50,000 dragon scale runes.

This would be equivalent to cutting off a piece of flesh from Li Hong.

"Haha, Brother Hong, does your Hongdao Association not have anyone that can stop Yi Yun?"

Li Hong shook his head, "Among the second year cultivators, there are many that can beat Yi Yun. But amongst the rookies, there really are none..."

The Hongdao Association was after all inferior to a large association like the Luohuo Association which had been established for 3-4 years. Its foundation was still not established, and many of the outstanding rookies did not join the Hongdao Association, but joined other larger associations. Those associations could give better benefits, while Li Hong's promised benefits only came into effect 2-3 years later.

As a result, Li Hong did not manage to recruit anyone in the top 20 of the rookie rankings. There were also lone wanderers like Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran, who did not join any association.

Liu Yuxing was ranked sixth. Li Hong wanted to him to go up against Yi Yun because they had known each other for some time and considered each other as friends.

As for Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran, Li Hong never came into contact with them. He might not be able to pull his weight with them. And even if he could, they were ranked ahead of Yi Yun. If they

challenged Yi Yun, Yi Yun could also reject it.

"Brother Hong, friendship may be friendship, but we need to make things clear. That Yi Yun has not even used his weapon yet. And without a weapon, he could still defeat the Bully Lords with one move. This means he has skill!"

"Although the power he has displayed up to now is of no threat to me, but who knows, he might have plenty of hidden strength?"

"This time, I plan to rush up to the top 5000 of the Earth ranks. Yi Yun still hasn't gone up there yet. Even if I win against him, I would just replace his 10,003 spot. Besides that, there aren't any benefits."

"Me being born in the Duke's residence, and Yi Yun being born from the Cloud Wilderness. He has nothing to lose. If I win over Yi Yun, people will say that is expected, and will even add to Yi Yun's reputation. Yi Yun would be said to be so strong that the Duke's residence's Liu Yuxing came to challenge him."

Liu Yuxing said slowly. As a really strong expert amongst the capital's sons, he was completely different from the gangsters like the Four Bully Lords. He also knew how to cherish himself. Under normal circumstances, why would he challenge a kid from the Cloud Wilderness?

It was equivalent to a noble disciple competing with a country bumpkin. This meant a lowering of Liu Yuxing's status.

"If you win against Yi Yun, I will give you 3000 dragon scale runes as a reward!"

Li Hong knew why Liu Yuxing was resisting it. He made Yi Yun sound strong only for some payment.

Hearing Li Hong's words, Liu Yuxing laughed, "Brother Hong sure is understanding. However, 3000 is too little. 8000 dragon scale runes, take it or leave it!"

Liu Yuxing made a ridiculous bargain making Li Hong stare, "8000!? You are just going to fight once! And you want 8000?"

Liu Yuxing was strong, but 8000 dragon scale runes was too much. Liu Yuxing also didn't earn dragon scale runes that easily during this period as a rookie.

"Heh! If Yi Yun were to win another 8 more rounds, you will need to pay 50,000. I only want 8000. It's not unreasonable."

Liu Yuxing hit Li Hong's sore spot and quoted an outrageous price.

Li Hong gritted his teeth and said, "Alright... 8000 it is, but only if you win."

"Rest assured!" Liu Yuxing laughed and stood up from the bed. "A kid from the Cloud Wilderness only beat up a bunch of goons. How could I lose to him?"

The Four Bully Lords and the other Hongdao Association members were ranked in the hundreds. The difference in strength between them and Liu Yuxing's sixth place was indeed large.

This was the reason why Liu Yuxing was so confident.

Chapter 222: Star Picking Hand

At night, in the arena hall, many rookies were gathered here. They were discussing the day's battles and their outcomes, while waiting for the next day's challenge tokens.

Except for some people as popular as Yi Yun, who were designated more than thirty matches even before the ranking matches began, the other cultivators did not have to fight that many matches. Usually they would decide on the following day's matches after considering the first day's results and rankings.

Hence, the challenge tokens were handed out again every day.

As for the twelve challenge tokens for challenging Yi Yun, they were all collected and then redistributed to those who had reserved a spot to fight Yi Yun.

Previously the challenge tokens for Yi Yun were easily snapped up. But today, it became a hot potato.

No one wanted it!

But... with the match reserved and the bet paid, one still had to collect the token, even if they did not want to!

"Where is Zhang Chang? Come collect your challenge token! Hurry!"

The person in charge of distributing the challenge token said impatiently. The challenge tokens for Yi Yun had been consecutively declined with all sorts of excuses by the people who had reserved them. It was as if they were being sent to the execution grounds.

Zhang Chang's face turned bitter upon hearing his name. It was as if his parents had died, he reluctantly squeezed out from the crowd.

Seeing the challenge token for Yi Yun on the administrator's desk, Zhang Chang wanted to slap his own face. Why did he have to be so cheap? Back when he had managed to grab it, he thought he had made a big sum. Now though, he knew that this token he snatched was like a piece of brick.

It was like he had nothing better to do but be bricked!

Just as Zhang Chang went up on stage, a youth in white walked calmly past Zhang Chang. He had a folded fan in hand and a mild smile on his face. It was as if he was a wandering tourist.

Upon seeing this youth, Zhang Chang was stunned for a moment. Just as he was wondering what the other party was going to do, he saw the youth wave his hand. His palm seemed magnetic as the token on the desk flew into the white-clothed youth's hand with a "whoosh".

"If you don't want it, I'll take it for you!"

The youth in white smiled. He turned around, and with a "pop" of his fan, he slowly fluttered it.

This youth looked very handsome and was like a piece of jade. However, he looked feminine and lacked a certain air of masculinity.

Upon seeing this scene, the surrounding people were dumbfounded. How did he fetch things through the air?

With thoughts and Yuan Qi injected into a magic weapon, then controlling it to kill people through telekinesis. Wasn't this something only warriors in the Yuan Foundation realm could do?

This youth didn't look any older than 14 years old. He couldn't be at the Yuan Foundation realm or he would have been a national sensation.

"He's Liu Yuxing!"

Someone recognized the youth in white and said out loud.

"Oh? Liu Yuxing!?"

Many had never seen Liu Yuxing in person, but they had heard of his name.

Liu Yuxing may be ranked 10,006 on the Earth rankings, but

everyone knew that those who went over the 10,000 place would charge up the rankings after the rookie placings were completed. It was normal for them to rush up a few thousand spots, and very common for them to end up being around the 4000-5000 spots on the Earth roll!

"So it's the son of Duke Liu. What he demonstrated earlier was the Liu family's secret technique, Star Picking Hand!"

Telekinesis was indeed something only Yuan Foundation realm warriors were capable of. Back when Yi Yun chose the Heaven Upheaval Seal as his weapon, the referee had told Yi Yun that only a Yuan Foundation realm warrior could control the Heaven Upheaval Seal and that Yi Yun's cultivation level was lacking. Later, Yi Yun really did not control the Heaven Upheaval Seal, but used it as a brick.

Of course, Liu Yuxing had not broken through into the Yuan Foundation realm. But the limitation that other Purple Blood realm warriors had was not applicable to Liu Yuxing.

No one knew what a cultivation technique the "Star Picking Hand" was. But just from being able to perform telekinesis, it was something shocking.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, there were indeed many hidden dragons. Even some Purple Blood realm warriors had the means to do something only Yuan Foundation realm warriors could do!

"Liu Yuxing wants to challenge Yi Yun!?" A bald youth exclaimed

in surprise. Liu Yuxing's reason for taking Yi Yun's challenge token was obvious.

Liu Yuxing ranked sixth amongst the rookies due to his strength. This was completely different from Yi Yun.

This was going to be interesting now that Liu Yuxing challenged Yi Yun!

"Challenge?" When Liu Yuxing heard the bald youth's words, he found it harsh to the ear. Fighting Yi Yun with his stature was a lowering of his status, and he dared say the word "challenge"?

"Was it you who said it..."

Liu Yuxing said it softly, and without any apparent moves, the bald youth suddenly jerked. It was as if an invisible sword had been pointed at his eyebrows, causing him to have breathing difficulties and his heart stopped.

"Ah... Ah..."

The bald youth stretched his neck backward. He pressed against his chest with great effort as if he was in great pain.

"Brother Zhang, what happened?"

Seeing the bald youth's odd behavior, his surrounding friends

were alarmed. They rushed to check on the bald youth's situation.

But at that moment, the bald youth felt the pressure on his forehead relieve. That invisible killing intent subsided.

The bald youth broke out into cold sweat. Till now, he still did not know what had happened.

His strength was weak, and he came from a small family clan in one of the remote states. He ranked around 2000 amongst the rookies and was one of the those at the bottom. However, he should not have been so weak as to nearly be killed by Liu Yuxing. He did not even know what means the other party had used!

"You... You..." The bald youth looked at Liu Yuxing in horror. What just... happened?

"You just can't say whatever is on your mind without consequences." Liu Yuxing played with the fan in his hand and said it with a feminine voice. "There's just someone who can't stand Yi Yun and paid me to finish him off."

"So... do you understand?"

Only then did people understand the reason why Liu Yuxing had punished the bald youth. He had found the word "challenge" insulting. He was to finish Yi Yun, not challenge Yi Yun. In most cases, the word "challenge" usually referred to someone inferior battling someone superior.

Liu Yuxing closed his fan and through a distance of nine meters, pressed on the bald youth's chest. He already felt that even if he won this match against Yi Yun, it would just add to Yi Yun's reputation. He wasn't pleased about this. Hence, when this bald youth said that, it made him more upset.

The bald youth felt as if Liu Yuxing's fan was pressing against his chest, retarding his heart beats.

He said with difficulty, "I... I understand."

Only then did Liu Yuxing give a satisfactory nod. He looked at Zhang Chang who had come to collect the challenge token for Yi Yun and said, "The token is mine. As for the battle with Yi Yun, just admit defeat."

Liu Yuxing said casually. Naturally, Zhang Chang had no way of disagreeing. He nodded like he was pounding garlic, "Yes, please take it."

Liu Yuxing chuckled and played with Yi Yun's token twice before turning to walk out of the hall.

The people inside the hall immediately gave way for Liu Yuxing to walk through. Who would dare to block Liu Yuxing's path!?

Only after seeing Liu Yuxing's back disappear into the night did people swallow a mouthful of saliva and whispered, "This guy... he

is more arrogant than Yi Yun!"

Yi Yun had used a brick against the Four Bully Lords and never used a proper weapon from the beginning to the end. To many, this was an act of arrogance.

But compared to Liu Yuxing, Yi Yun would really be considered humble.

"He's arrogant. But he has the ability to be arrogant. To be ranked sixth amongst the rookies. If Yi Yun was excluded, Liu Yuxing is actually ranked fifth! And the Liu family's 'Star Picking Hand' has a great reputation. How it works is a mystery because many of those who have seen the 'Star Picking Hand' are already dead!"

Many family clans had secret cultivation techniques that they fiercely guarded. Even the powers and effects of these secret cultivation techniques were not known.

Of course, to completely keep the powers and effects a secret was impossible.

During competitions or fights, people would still see it.

But this would result in those uninformed people who had little insight not understanding the moves. As such, the moves become even more mysterious and fearsome.

"Liu Yuxing said someone paid him to beat Yi Yun. It has to be Li Hong. After all, Yi Yun had made a huge bet in the Hongdao Association's betting pool. Li Hong would not just wait helplessly. I thought tomorrow's matches would end with Yi Yun's landslide victory again, but this would be interesting. We can see the elegant appearance of the 'Star Picking Hand'!"

Many were looking forward to it, including the bald youth who had been abused by Liu Yuxing in public. He too wanted to know what Liu Yuxing's cultivation technique was.

And how was Yi Yun to deal with Liu Yuxing?

...

After a night without events, the Tai Ah Divine City's rookies surged to the arena upon daybreak.

After cultivating for a night, Yi Yun still did not know what sort of opponents he would be facing today.

Because Yi Yun had no challenge tokens to collect yesterday, he did not go to the hall.

While on the road, Yi Yun noticed that many were looking at him and privately discussing something.

As Yi Yun's strength was frightening, these people did not dare to point at Yi Yun. Their discussions were all through Yuan Qi

transmissions.

Yi Yun gave an odd look and touched his nose. What's going on?

"Yi Yun! You became famous again!" From afar, Zhou Kui walked towards Yi Yun with a silly smile. He had bet that Yi Yun would win more than ten matches in a row yesterday. As such, he had won a large sum of dragon scale runes, so he was delighted.

Earlier on, he felt that if he knew Yi Yun was so strong, he would have bet 20 consecutive victories for Yi Yun. This would result in him earning more.

But today, he learned that Yi Yun had been eyed by Liu Yuxing!

When Zhou Kui was in the Xuanwu Army, he had heard a general mention the new generation of heroes in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. At that time, the general had mentioned Liu Yuxing. He was a person with terrifying strength and had previously gone on the battlefield, killing others.

Liu Yuxing was a proud person and even considered everyone beneath his notice. But this was built on the foundation of absolute strength!

Upon hearing that Yi Yun was going to fight Liu Yuxing, Zhou Kui was a bit delighted at his good luck. He was thankful that he did not bet on Yi Yun winning 20 matches. Whether Yi Yun was to win today's battle was still up in the air!

Seeing Yi Yun's confused expression, Zhou Kui said, "Brother Yi, do you not know? Today you will be fighting with Liu Yuxing!"

Chapter 223: Battling Liu Yuxing

Liu Yuxing?

Upon hearing Zhou Kui's words, Yi Yun became momentarily dazed. Clearly Zhou Kui's words meant that Liu Yuxing was very strong, or else he would not have rushed over just to tell him that.

Among the rookies, Yi Yun knew of Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu. As for the other strong rookies, he did not know anything about them. Yi Yun had no idea about any of the rookies after fourth place.

This was because Yi Yun had only been picking herbs or cultivating ever since he came here. He was not aware of almost any of the events that had happened, so he knew very little about the well-known figures.

"Is Liu Yuxing very strong?"

"Of course! He is the son of Duke Liu. He has already gone on the battlefield, he has even killed before. He's ranked sixth amongst the rookies!"

Ranked sixth amongst the rookies?

Upon hearing this ranking, what Yi Yun thought was simply "[OK](#)".

But seeing Zhou Kui's expression, as if Liu Yuxing was a heaven defying force, Yi Yun did not want to shock him so he silently nodded. He echoed, "Then it must be someone whose strength is not bad..."

"It's not only 'not bad'! Liu Yuxing's 'Star Picking Hand' has an uncanny attacking method. You must pay attention to it. It can kill a person from a hundred paces away in an intangible way!"

Zhou Kui knew some things about the 'Star Picking Hand', but his level of understanding was not very detailed.

"Star Picking Hand?"

Of course, Yi Yun had never heard of this cultivation technique. To kill someone from a hundred paces away in an intangible way sounded bizarre.

But bizarre did not equate being powerful. He knew that the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was undoubtedly the number one cultivation technique in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Just from the extreme difficulty in obtaining the opportunity to cultivate it, or its cultivation difficulty, illustrated this point.

Over the tens of millions of years, uncountable number of sages had learned the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', there were even those who had the capability to add their own understandings and enlightenment into the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

In fact, those who could add to the nomological truths in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' were the greatest sage-level experts. Figures of such levels were not someone that appeared in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom every generation.

Yi Yun arrived at the arena. There were a lot more people in the arena today compared to the previous day.

Many of the second and third year cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City had come to watch today's matches.

Yi Yun's outstanding performance the previous day had spread throughout the rookie circles in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Yi Yun's performance was still not something that attracted the attention of senior cultivators that had reached the Yuan Foundation realm, like Yang Qian and Yao Dao. But amongst the veterans who were ranked past 2000-3000, a person like Yi Yun was a potential threat to them.

In less than a year, Yi Yun would be coming for their spot. It was always good to pay attention to a future opponent.

"He's Yi Yun."

The moment Yi Yun appeared, he immediately attracted the attention of many. It could be said that Yi Yun barely counted as a prominent person in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Liu Yuxing has appeared. That's Liu Yuxing."

With a slight commotion in the crowd, a youth in white strolled into the arena.

Liu Yuxing was like a delicate jade, and extremely refined. His spotless clothes and shoes were white and crisp.

Liu Yuxing only took a glance at Yi Yun, no longer looking at him after that. He sat down at his seat and began focusing. It was as if he was indifferent to everything around him, giving off an air of arrogance.

Yi Yun silently used his spiritual energy to interface with the Heaven's eyeball and secretly observed Liu Yuxing from a distance of over a hundred feet.

Having formed the Heaven's eyeball, Yi Yun could gain a rough understanding of the Yuan Qi fluctuation within a person's body, and from that, infer a person's cultivation level.

"He should be in the entry stages of the late-Purple Blood realm..."

Yi Yun felt that Liu Yuxing's cultivation level was just slightly higher than his own, so it was reasonable that he was in the entry stages of the late-Purple Blood realm.

...

The second day's competition for the rookie ranking matches officially began!

Yi Yun's first few opponents immediately gave up, until...

"Divine Wilderness Stage, 10,003, Yi Yun! 10,006, Liu Yuxing! Come on-stage for the match!"

The referee shouted loudly on the Divine Wilderness Stage.

"They're up!"

There were a lot of people who were not paying attention to the ongoing matches and just meditated or discussed privately amongst themselves. But now, they all began to pay attention, looking straight at the Divine Wilderness Stage.

Many amongst them had come to the arena just to see Yi Yun's and Liu Yuxing's match!

Now, it had finally begun!

Liu Yuxing's clothes fluttered in the wind. Like a graceful swan, he gently landed on the stage without kicking up any dust. Just this levitation art was an amazement to many.

Purple Blood warriors did not have the ability to fly, but Liu

Yuxing's levitation art looked no different from flying.

Yi Yun walked up on stage. He stood a hundred feet away from Liu Yuxing and faced him.

Liu Yuxing's hands were held behind his back, with his head slightly tilted up.

He glanced at Yi Yun and calmly said, "Someone paid me 8000 dragon scale runes to get me to break your winning streak. So me standing on this stage today is not because I'm interested in challenging you..."

While saying this, a sword appeared in Liu Yuxing's hand.

This sword appeared like magic. Liu Yuxing casually swung the sword and pointed the blade at Yi Yun, but the sword was still within its scabbard.

Liu Yuxing did not unsheathe his sword and said, "Let's begin. If you can make me unsheathe my sword in ten moves, and if you're able to survive three of my hits, then I'll let you see the Liu family's secret technique: 'Star Picking Hand'!"

The Liu family's ancestors had instructed that the 'Star Picking Hand' was not to be easily used, as they did not want people to see the effects of this cultivation technique.

So if it was possible, Liu Yuxing did not want to use the 'Star

Picking Hand' to finish Yi Yun.

What he said was clearly heard by everyone present. Liu Yuxing was really arrogant!

He did not want to unsheathe his sword while facing Yi Yun!

Yi Yun was not a pushover. By previously defeating the Four Bully Lords, he had already proven his extraordinary strength.

But Liu Yuxing still said those words even after seeing his matches. That meant that the strength Yi Yun revealed did not pose a threat to him!

The result of this battle depended on how much hidden strength Yi Yun had!

If Yi Yun had nothing else hidden, then he was bound to lose!

Liu Yuxing was indeed terrifying!

Among the 2000 or so rookies that came to the Tai Ah Divine City, they were all said to be elites. But even amongst them, there were huge gaps! The experts amongst the rookies were not weaker than some of the senior cultivators that had been training in the Tai Ah Divine City for more than three years!

"Force you to unsheathe your sword within ten moves?" Yi Yun

smiled. His right hand touched the interspatial ring on his left hand's ring finger. With a flip of his hand, he had taken out the Heaven Upheaval Seal.

Seeing Yi Yun's action, many stared for a while before recovering.

Heavens! Are we seeing right!?

Even at that moment, Yi Yun was still going to use the brick?

Was he planning to use the brick to settle the match with Liu Yuxing!?

Yi Yun planned to brick down Liu Yuxing, a person of great stature, like the Four Bully Lords!?

Was he mad!?

With the Heaven Upheaval Seal in hand, Yi Yun loosened up his wrist and said, "If you can make me unsheathe my saber in ten moves, and if you're able to survive three of my hits, then I'll let you see a cultivation technique I recently learned."

Yi Yun returned Liu Yuxing's words back at him without much modification.

Liu Yuxing froze.

"What did you say?"

Liu Yuxing's forehead popped a green vein, his face turning livid.

He was eccentric enough. He knew that Yi Yun was actually very strong, but Liu Yuxing's character was as such. But he never imagined that Yi Yun was even more eccentric than him.

He dared to speak to him in such a manner.

Liu Yuxing did not unsheathe his sword, but it did not mean he would not use his sword. Even a sword placed within its scabbard was much more powerful than a brick!

"Making you unsheathe your saber in ten moves and you'll show me your cultivation technique? Hehe..." Liu Yuxing laughed with anger. He was willing to demonstrate the Liu family's 'Star Picking Hand' to Yi Yun, yet Yi Yun used the same words back at him. But what cultivation technique could he have that could compare with the 'Star Picking Hand'?

Liu Yuxing felt that he and the 'Star Picking Hand' had been insulted by Yi Yun!

"Courting death!"

In his outrage, Liu Yuxing attacked. The calm Divine Wilderness

Stage in the middle of the arena was immediately stirred up by a gust of violent wind!

Sword Qi soared up and shot out without restraint!

Liu Yuxing appeared in front of Yi Yun like a ghost!

This violent wind was a result of his movement skills. It was a terrifying speed!

"Whew!"

Liu Yuxing stabbed out straight at Yi Yun's neck. A sheathed sword would be missing out on its attack power, but with Liu Yuxing's Yuan Qi infused within it, this stab's strength was also extremely frightening!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Before the blade arrived, the stirring sword Qi had already sliced the purple tungsten floor like a sharp sword, causing shocking sword marks to appear on it.

The purple tungsten was extremely hard, but the sword Qi still left a mark. It was obvious how strong Liu Yuxing's attack was!

Seeing this sword coming, Yi Yun retreated and used the Heaven Upheaval Seal in his hand to block.

"Ding!"

A metallic clang sounded out. Yi Yun felt the Heaven Upheaval Seal tremble. The unrestrained sword Qi had impacted the Heaven Upheaval Seal, hitting it directly!

It was blocked!

Many were greatly surprised! Yi Yun had used the Heaven Upheaval Seal to block Liu Yuxing's sword Qi. The first move was over!

"Huh!?"

A hideous look flashed within Liu Yuxing's eyes. A short and small weapon like the Heaven Upheaval Seal could barely be used to hit people, but to use it as a shield was almost impossible.

But Yi Yun actually managed to use it to block his attack!?

"Locking On Mountains!"

Liu Yuxing's move changed and a rain of blade beams poured down on Yi Yun!

The dazzling blade beams were immersed within the wind. Only the beams could be seen, not the sword itself! It was hard for

people to imagine that an unsheathed sword would be able to send out so many blade beams!

These blade beams had covered a radius of nine meters. Within these nine meters, almost everything was under Liu Yuxing's absolute authority!

Yi Yun was surrounded inside this absolute territory. Being inside this region, he could be attacked by endless sword attacks, and in a blink of an eye, a hundred stabs could be sent out!

"Competing in speed?" Yi Yun smiled. He had never truly been afraid when it came to speed.

Chapter 224: Extreme Speed

Liu Yuxing's sword was too fast. It was so fast that even the strong cultivators present had trouble seeing the trajectories of Liu Yuxing's sword. Even if one could see the moves of the other party, it did not mean that one could dodge the attacks. Now that the moves could not be seen, how was one to dodge them?

Even though Liu Yuxing's sword Qi was situated far away, many felt an infinite sense of killing intent. It was as if the intent reached as far as their own eyebrows!

Zhou Kui, Song Zijun and company all broke into cold sweat for Yi Yun.

"Cha! Cha! Cha! Cha!"

In that split moment, dozens of blade beams pierced through Yi Yun's body!

Before people could react in alarm, they saw Yi Yun's figure slowly dissipate before completely vanishing.

What was stabbed was an afterimage!

As Liu Yuxing's sword carried on moving downwards, Yi Yun's body had also disappeared along with his afterimage. He had merged within the wind and could no longer be seen.

Although he had disappeared, people could see Yi Yun's afterimage flash every now and then, before being destroyed by a blade beam!

Liu Yuxing's sword was everywhere. Without any blind spots available, it was stabbing at Yi Yun. This sword's speed was so fast that gave the people an impression that Yi Yun would be stabbed by the sword wind at the very next moment. However, what Liu Yuxing struck was always an afterimage!

In a field that was completely filled with swords, dodging was no doubt much more difficult than attacking!

"Terrifying. This Yi Yun dodges Liu Yuxing's sword by an extremely small amount every time!" "How can this be possible? There's no dodging space amongst such a dense amount of blade beams!"

Someone could not help but ask. In this net of sword beams, within the huge mesh, how was one to avoid them all without shrinking one's body?

Someone shook his head and said, "You're wrong. Liu Yuxing's blade beams might seem like a web, but it's just an illusion from its speed. He is still slashing each sword one by one. There is a first and there is a second, so Yi Yun can completely dodge it."

A sword was almost always faster than a human. For a person to dodge that many slashes, one had to reduce one's range of motion. And Yi Yun was no doubt doing just that.

From this, many became even more alarmed. As Yi Yun slowly unfolded his movement techniques in front of them, many finally understood Yi Yun's state.

This is... the large success stage of Minute Subtlety!

"This kid has reached the large success stage of Minute Subtlety!?"

People looked at each other. Large success stage of Minute Subtlety! This not only needed a strong foundation and a powerful body, it also needed extraordinary perceptivity to accomplish!

Chu Xiaoran gently squeezed her own hand. Her fingers hitting the back of her hand constantly. Back during the battles with the Four Bully Lords, Yi Yun had shown his outstanding talent in movement, but it was not this dramatic.

"It's hard to believe that he came from the Cloud Wilderness. This world is so big, with so many elites!"

Chu Xiaoran muttered. Beside her, Qiuniu also sighed, "We really can't look down on the heroes under the sky!"

...

In the ring, Liu Yuxing was attacking and Yi Yun was dodging.

The battle had reached its climax. Yi Yun felt as if he had returned to the Frost Metal Blood Balls array back in the Divine Capital. He had previously used the Frost Metal Blood Balls to hone his movement skills.

But the Frost Metal Blood Balls were inanimate, so in terms of their adaptability in attacking, they were inferior to Liu Yuxing.

But Liu Yuxing's attack speed was not up to Yi Yun's satisfaction.

It's not fast enough!

"Your name is Liu Yuxing, right...? How many... attacks have you used?"

Just as Yi Yun flew past Liu Yuxing, a faint voice entered Liu Yuxing's ears, nearly making him vomit blood.

Liu Yuxing had previously said that he wanted to see if Yi Yun could force him to unsheathe his sword in ten moves.

"Locking On Mountains" could send out ten stabs in a flash, which could be considered one move. But even so, Liu Yuxing had long exceeded ten moves!

Yi Yun and Liu Yuxing had already been fighting for nearly a minute. How many slashes did Liu Yuxing make? It was simply uncountable!

After missing for so long and being ridiculed by Yi Yun, Liu Yuxing was greatly angered!

"You're courting death!"

"Clang!"

With a clear sound, the scabbard flew out from the sword in Liu Yuxing's hand. The shiny blade slashed at Yi Yun!

Liu Yuxing had finally unsheathed his sword! His previous arrogant words had now completely turned into an insult against him!

After Liu Yuxing unsheathed his sword, his attack speed greatly improved.

However, Yi Yun was still dodging.

Even though Liu Yuxing had unsheathed his sword, Yi Yun had still not drawn out his saber!

"Yi Yun, you!" Liu Yuxing's eyes were almost burning! He had always felt that as the son of Duke, it was an insult to his stature to fight Yi Yun, a bumpkin from the Cloud Wilderness. Hence, he did not want to unsheathe his sword or use 'Star Picking Hand' to prove that he and Yi Yun were of different levels.

But unexpectedly, the situation was reversed.

Liu Yuxing had unsheathed his sword, but Yi Yun was still holding onto a brick!

This was going too far!

Liu Yuxing was really mad. His attack speed was getting faster and faster, but he still couldn't even touch the sleeves of Yi Yun!

"This..."

Upon seeing this, the audience stood agape. It was unexpected that the battle would reach such a state!

"Liu Yuxing has already unsheathed his sword, yet he still can't hit Yi Yun!"

Many were in disbelief. Many had thought that Liu Yuxing had a greater chance of winning, but now, he was completely suppressed by Yi Yun!

...

"Your sword is also not very fast!" Yi Yun's voice came from behind. When Liu Yuxing heard this, he was incensed, but he could do nothing to Yi Yun.

At this point, Liu Yuxing suddenly felt a wind behind his head. A murderous intent came attacking.

With the brick in hand, Yi Yun had aimed at Liu Yuxing's head, fiercely slamming it down.

"Yi Yun, you!"

Liu Yuxing's handsome face was already completely distorted.

"Dang!"

With a twist of his blade, Liu Yuxing managed to block Yi Yun's brick in the nick of time.

But after Yi Yun absorbed the primordial herb's energy and had mastered the first level of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', his physical strength had reached an extremely ridiculous level. No matter what weapon Yi Yun was holding, it could still manifest unparalleled strength!

Liu Yuxing only felt a surge of energy transmitted over. The shock caused his arm to go numb and pain in his palm! With nowhere for this force to dissipate, it made Liu Yuxing almost lose his balance. As a result, his fast moving body was sent flying by Yi Yun's brick strike.

"Deng! Deng! Deng!"

Liu Yuxing landed and took three steps backward. His blood was in turmoil! His movement technique had been broken by Yi Yun!

Liu Yuxing's face turned red. He had never been so ashamed in his entire life! A kid from the Cloud Wilderness actually knocked him with a brick!

And not only did he knock him, he had knocked him to the point where his blood was in turmoil and he had to retreat three steps!

Liu Yuxing felt that, as the son of a Duke and as a prominent figure amongst the imperial capital's younger generation, it was an insult to be hit by a brick!

Not only that, he did not even manage to parry it.

The surrounding warriors were at a loss for words. In their minds, Yi Yun had sprung up to a mystic realm.

Just a brick was uncrackable by others! Even Liu Yuxing had failed to make Yi Yun use his saber!

Terrifying!

"Yi Yun, you have really annoyed me!"

Liu Yuxing's eyes turned red. He swiped his interspatial ring and he circulated the Yuan Qi within his body. It was as if his whole person had transformed.

The feminine air that originally lingered on Liu Yuxing's body had greatly vanished. What replaced it felt deep and sharp. It was as if a desolate beast hid within Liu Yuxing's body!

Seeing Liu Yuxing in his current state, many were briefly stunned. But the next moment, they suddenly understood what Liu Yuxing was going to do.

"It's the 'Star Picking Hand'!"

Liu Yuxing was finally going to use 'Star Picking Hand'!

At this point, if Liu Yuxing did not use all of his abilities, he was destined to be defeated by Yi Yun.

Many of them had previously heard of the famous 'Star Picking Hand', but they did not know the effects of the 'Star Picking Hand'. Seeing Liu Yuxing about to finally use this secret technique from the Duke Liu family, they couldn't help but become excited.

Would the 'Star Picking Hand' be able to reverse the situation?

Yi Yun looked at Liu Yuxing with the Heaven Upheaval Seal in hand. He too wanted to know how this rumored to be famous cultivation technique would compare with the 'Tai Ah Sacred

Technique'.

"Picking Star Deathblow!" With a growl, Liu Yuxing attacked!

With some tiny Yuan Qi fluctuations, Liu Yuxing's sword quickly whistled through the air towards Yi Yun. At the same time, more than ten small swords flew out from Liu Yuxing's interspatial ring. Each sword was about half a foot long.

These small swords were not thrown out by Liu Yuxing, but were flying towards Yi Yun by themselves. At that moment, it was as if these small swords were alive!

Chapter 225: With One Brick In Hand, To Rule The World

Flying swords!?

When Yi Yun saw all the small swords flying at him from all direction, he was stunned. He originally thought that the 'Star Picking Hand' was some sort of finger technique, but it was unexpectedly a sword technique.

A sword technique, but it's called 'Star Picking Hand'?

One main sword and twelve small swords, a total of thirteen swords shot into the sky. A large number of them did not fly towards Yi Yun, but flew to the empty spaces around Yi Yun.

When the small swords flew somewhere close to Yi Yun's side, they abruptly changed directions in mid-air. The sword tips began pointing towards Yi Yun from all directions!

The flying swords can change directions!?

Upon seeing this scene, the warriors present were alarmed!

To control a weapon to change directions mid-air with Yuan Qi was a technique used by Yuan Foundation realm warriors. But on further thought, Liu Yuxing had previously used one move to send Yi Yun's token flying towards him at the arena hall. It was

apparently one of Liu Yuxing's special abilities.

The thirteen swords came at Yi Yun from all directions. This was an attack with no room to dodge. Even with Minute Subtlety, it would be extremely difficult to dodge them!

Everyone stared wide-eyed at Yi Yun and the thirteen swords. They were afraid they would miss this wonderful scene that was filled with suspense!

As people's attention was being attracted by the flying swords, Liu Yuxing secretly did a finger seal. He had circulated his Yuan Qi to its maximum. All the energy was focused on his right hand's index and middle finger.

Both his fingers turned emerald-green in an instant!

Seeing the thirteen swords surrounding Yi Yun, who looked like he was struggling to handle them, Liu Yuxing flashed a savage look and thought "Die... It's impossible for you to figure out that the flying swords are just fake moves, this is the real 'Star Picking Hand'!"

"Picking Star – Deathblow!"

Liu Yuxing held out his fingers and an invisible Yuan Qi force merged with the empty air before shooting towards Yi Yun!

This Qi force was too well-hidden. It could not be seen. It was

nearly indistinguishable from a regular, subtle fluctuation in the air. Like a ripple in space with incredible speed, it shot towards Yi Yun!

At the same time, the thirteen swords stabbed at Yi Yun from all directions!

The Picking Star Deathblow's whistling was hidden within the sonic booms of the flying swords.

Its killing intent was also masked by the blade beams! As such, Liu Yuxing's real killing blow was perfectly immersed within the thirteen flying swords. People believed the flying swords were the killing blow, but in reality, it was Liu Yuxing's secret force attack!

"Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!"

Yi Yun waved the Heaven Upheaval Seal, fending off the flying swords in the air!

The razor-sharp flying swords posed no threat under Yi Yun's counters. With a swipe of the Heaven Upheaval Seal, they were all shot down. They seemed impressive but lacked any substance.

Even the main sword was smashed down by the Heaven Upheaval Seal!

"What!?"

Seeing Yi Yun knock away the main sword, the audience stared with wide open eyes. The killing move, the 'Star Picking Hand' that everyone was looking forward to, which took Liu Yuxing so long to prepare for before shooting out, was blocked just like that?

As the audience was in shock, a grin formed on Liu Yuxing's face. All his Yuan Qi had been infused into that sure-kill attack, so the Yuan Qi within the flying swords was of course weak, but Yi Yun was already preoccupied with them.

That death blow had flown straight towards Yi Yun's heart and was no doubt on target!

Even if he had to experience jail time for killing Yi Yun, Liu Yuxing would not regret it.

Hit!

As Liu Yuxing shouted out in his heart, just as the strike was hitting Yi Yun's heart, Yi Yun grinned. He held his hands together, and due to the extreme speed, his arms formed a series of afterimages!

The Yuan Qi within his body exploded. The Heaven Upheaval Seal was placed across his chest!

"Boom!"

With a loud ring, Liu Yuxing's attack hit the brick surface of the Heaven Upheaval Seal!

A huge aftershock from the powerful impact caused a turbulent air flow. As such, Yi Yun's body was lifted high up in the air. The impact was so great that even for Yi Yun, he felt his arms go numb.

"Such a great force. The Liu family's secret technique, the 'Star Picking Hand' sure isn't bad!"

This thought flashed in Yi Yun's mind as he stabilized his body within the air.

Everyone who saw this scene was completely shocked!

What happened!?

All the flying swords had been fended off by Yi Yun, but where did that huge Yuan Qi explosion come from at the end?

And the person who was most shocked was Liu Yuxing. When he saw the final scene, he turned dumbfounded.

How did the victory that was almost in hand end in such a result!?

How was this possible? How could he be so fast as to block all thirteen swords and also block his Picking Star Deathblow!?

The Picking Star Deathblow hit at almost the same time as the other thirteen swords! He was actually fast enough to ward off all of them!?

Not only that, he actually discovered the force attack hidden within the blade beams!?

Liu Yuxing could not accept this!

All his energy had been in that one strike, yet it had been parried away by Yi Yun. He had not even forced Yi Yun to draw out his saber! To him, this was an extreme insult and setback!

And at that moment, he suddenly found that the Yi Yun he was looking at had disappeared...

Liu Yuxing felt like he had been struck by lightning. His limbs turned cold and slow to react. A strong sense of unease surged to his mind!

NOoooooooo!

Liu Yuxing cried out in his heart. At the last moment, he struggled to leap forward!

But having used the 'Star Picking Hand', he had expended too much of his Yuan Qi. The instantaneous burst of speed had already

slowed down...

It was too late! Yi Yun appeared behind Liu Yuxing like a ghost. His eyes were focused and his foot tip touched the ground. His body was still in the air when he stretched out his hand. And in his hand was the...

Shiny brick!

With his hands raised, the brick came crushing down!

"Dong!"

A crisp sound rang. Yi Yun's solid brick and smacked Liu Yuxing in the back of his head!

Liu Yuxing's body trembled. All he felt was an intense pain behind his head while his eyes saw stars! His whole body turned stiff. He was like someone suffering from Alzheimer's. With great difficulty, he turned his head slowly towards Yi Yun.

At that moment, Liu Yuxing's pupils had lost their focus. However, he still struggled to see Yi Yun clearly. He struggled to prevent his body from falling. He could not fall... at least... not due to a brick...

This was the only thought that was supporting Liu Yuxing's ability to stand!

He finally managed to focus his eyes with great difficulty. All he saw was Yi Yun's blurry figure.

At that moment, Yi Yun had already raised his hands again. That shiny brick flashed before Liu Yuxing's eyes.

I... F**k you...

Liu Yuxing's mouth moved, as he tried to curse. But just as he let out half a syllable, he saw an overwhelming gold beam slam down.

"Dong!"

Liu Yuxing's vision suddenly turned dark. He could no longer see anything.

His heart was filled with great anger and humiliation. But ultimately, he still could not take on that simple but brutal move. With that, he sprawled on the ground with his limbs spread out.

"Peng!"

The sound of a dead dog that crashed to the ground was the only sound that could be heard in the entire arena.

Except for that, there was complete silence!

Everyone in the audience was stunned. They felt like their hearts had been trampled by 10,000 near-horned beasts with mud-stained hoofs. It was as if that vibration had caused them to be in a daze.

Heavens!

This must be a joke!

Even Liu Yuxing had been taken down by Yi Yun with a brick!

Brick... Brick. A brick can be this ridiculous!?

This was really...

With one brick in hand, to rule the world!

It was really 'if God was in the way, I'll slaughter Him. If Buddha stops me, I'll slaughter him too'!

Everyone looked at Liu Yuxing, whose head had a huge blue-black bump, in the ring. Their eyes were full of pity. A son of a Duke had been taken down with a brick by a bumpkin from the Cloud Wilderness... One could imagine the effect if this piece of news was spread back to the capital.

Liu Yuxing was a well-known figure amongst the capital circles.

He was not only strong, but he was handsome and dignified. He gave people a feeling of a pretty boy.

Many girls from the capital were so infatuated with Liu Yuxing that they were willing to die for him. If Liu Yuxing gave them a glance, it was to die for.

In the hearts of many girls, Liu Yuxing was like a male god who came down from the heavens.

But now, this so-called male god had been smashed into such a state by Yi Yun with a brick.

Seeing his messy hair, and the spectacular bruise on his head...

Where was the slightest hint that he was a male god?

Many of the capital's young masters, who were jealous of Liu Yuxing, secretly used a disk array to take a picture of Liu Yuxing's current state. They planned to send these disk arrays back to the capital, to let the girls see how glorious Liu Yuxing was in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Just imagining the scene of these girls seeing the image in the disk array made these youths chuckle sinisterly. It had to be said that men, as masculine animals, had an innate nature of being jealous of those richer, stronger, more handsome and popular than them.

When these images were sent back to the capital, it would be a wonder how Liu Yuxing would ever be able to hang his face amongst the capital's circle again.

Once they thought of this, these people experienced gleeful joy.

At that moment, Yi Yun had returned to his own seat.

Zhou Kui looked as if he was looking at an ancient emperor when facing Yi Yun. He swallowed his saliva, and was tempted to say the words, "You are too... domineering..."

In the end, Zhou Kui finally muttered these undignified words, but Yi Yun just casually answered, "It was alright. It took me some effort to smash him unconscious. It wasn't that easy..."

To use the brick against Liu Yuxing, and without using the Radiant Sun Qi, Yi Yun found that his victory was indeed quite difficult.

But when these words fell into the spectators' ears, they nearly collapsed.

You used a brick to smash a Duke's son unconscious, and you even say it was not that easy!? Are you only satisfied if you could easily smash Liu Yuxing as if he was a dog?

Zhou Kui decided to simply shut his mouth. He felt that speaking another word with Yi Yun would incur another shock!

"By the way, Brother Yi Yun, what was the explosion at the end?" Song Zijun finally interjected. He was curious from earlier on.

He had looked carefully at Liu Yuxing's final Star Picking Hand. But still, he did not understand much. All he knew was that Liu Yuxing had a technique that seemed to be able to control flying swords.

Chapter 226: Xu Qingyun

Song Zijun could not tell what the real killing move of the 'Star Picking Hand' was. Many of the youths present couldn't tell either.

This made Song Zijun feel like a failure. There was a saying that a bystander sees through everything, but him being a bystander could not understand what happened. If Liu Yuxing had used the 'Star Picking Hand' against him, the outcome was obvious.

He wouldn't even know how he died.

Yi Yun said, "The 'Star Picking Hand' is a finger technique that is hidden within the sword technique... The sword technique was just a farce to cover it up."

The essence of the 'Star Picking Hand' was to condense Yuan Qi. This Yuan Qi would then be able to move objects, and could also be used to kill an enemy.

The two words 'Star Picking' described the result of cultivating the 'Star Picking Hand' to an extreme. One could use this Yuan Qi to pick the stars from the sky.

Of course, this was just an exaggeration.

Under unexpected conditions, the 'Star Picking Hand' indeed did wonders. But if the other opponent was prepared against it, its effectiveness would be greatly reduced.

That was why the Liu family tried so hard to hide the effects of the 'Star Picking Hand' attack. This made many inexperienced young warriors unclear on how the 'Star Picking Hand' worked.

Liu Yuxing's sneak attack on Yi Yun was well done in all aspects. Unfortunately, Yi Yun had not only formed the Heaven's eyeball, he also had the Purple Crystal within his body. He was extremely sensitive to energy.

Liu Yuxing's intangible force attack was invisible to the naked eye; but in Yi Yun's vision, this intangible force attack was practically like a flame in the night sky. How could such an obvious attack catch Yi Yun by surprise?

This was why Liu Yuxing was doomed to fail.

"So that's the reason..." After hearing Yi Yun's words and thinking back to the scenes when Yi Yun fought against the 'Star Picking Hand', Song Zijun finally understood the principles behind the 'Star Picking Hand'.

In fact, cultivation techniques that employed sneak attacks were not the best. When it reached the levels of sages, with their Heaven's Eye fully opened, their senses would be so sensitive that it would not be easy to attack them in a sneaky fashion.

Yi Yun sat in his own seat. In the following matches, no one dared to challenge Yi Yun.

Even Liu Yuxing was beaten to a pulp by Yi Yun with his one brick. What was there for them to fight? Going on stage with Yi Yun was just asking to be beaten.

Having spent a large sum of dragon scale runes to make themselves unhappy, those who had previously challenged Yi Yun were too deep in tears.

Yi Yun sat in his seat, and every time it came to his turn, he did not need to stand up because the other party would immediately throw in the towel.

Having beaten Liu Yuxing, Yi Yun won 15 matches in a row.

Following that, it was 18 matches, 19 matches, 20 matches...

Without any doubt, Yi Yun won 20 consecutive matches, winning him the bet with the Hongdao Association.

Li Hong's face had already frozen up.

What else could he say at this point?

Among the rookies, Yi Yun had already reached the top. The only people who could compete with Yi Yun was probably Chu Xiaoran or Qiuniu!

Li Hong could only admit his failure.

"Brother Hong, we sure lost miserably this time..."

A Hongdao Association member said to Liu Yuxing with a gloomy expression. He had lost 1200 dragon scale runes. These dragon scale runes were obtained from pawning his items and borrowing from his friends.

Now that the match results were set, those friends came to press for payment. After all, the Tai Ah Divine City did not protect any loans between cultivators.

Thinking of that sum of dragon scale runes, the Hongdao Association member felt bitter. How was he to return it?

Li Hong stayed silent. He estimated that in the next few matches, Yi Yun's wealth would accumulate to more than 100,000 dragon scale runes.

A rookie managed to earn 100,000 dragon scale runes in the Tai Ah Divine City within a few months. It was a heaven defying feat!

Li Hong was correct in his estimations. After the third day's matches ended, the dragon scale runes Yi Yun accumulated had officially exceeded 100,000.

Adding the dragon scale runes he had previously spent, Yi Yun's total of dragon scale runes reached 120,000.

This amount of dragon scale runes allowed him to enter the Man roll of honor!

The Man roll of honor's method of calculating was to add up a person's present dragon scale runes amount and all the expenditures they'd previously made in the Ten Thousand Pagoda and the various cultivation grounds in the Tai Ah Divine City. With the total amount, one was ranked on the Man roll of honor.

Glory points were not included in the Man roll of honor. This was because the Man roll of honor assessed the cultivator's ability to earn wealth in the future. As for glory points, most of it was awarded to cultivators after they completed an achievement. It did not embody the ability to earn wealth, so it was not included.

Since the Man roll of honor calculated the total accumulation of wealth, it was more advantageous the longer someone stayed in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Typically, a cultivator who had lasted in the Tai Ah Divine City for 2-3 years with reasonable strength would earn about 100-200 dragon scale runes a day. This added up to about 40,000-50,000 dragon scale runes a year.

Yi Yun's 120,000 dragon scale runes was no doubt number one amongst the rookies. Even among the second and third year cultivators, Yi Yun exceeded a vast majority of them.

Now, Yi Yun's ranking on the Man roll of honor was around

6000, somewhere in the middle!

It was a first to reach a ranking of 6000 in three months for the past few centuries in the Tai Ah Divine City.

In time, Yi Yun's reputation in the Tai Ah Divine City became even more prominent. Many of the powerful senior cultivators began to pay attention to Yi Yun.

Initially, they thought Yi Yun had only good luck, but now, by using his Heaven Upheaval Seal to put down Liu Yuxing, it proved his terrifying potential.

Such a person was bound to skyrocket in the future!

"Are you Yi Yun?"

On the third night, after the arena's competition finished, Yi Yun, Zhou Kui, Song Zijun and company went to have dinner. A youth with curly hair appeared before Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Yi Yun glanced at the youth. He saw a faint smile on the other party's face. He looked extremely friendly.

"It's me." Yi Yun said.

"Ha! Nice to meet you!" The curled hair youth cupped his hands at Yi Yun. "My name is Lan Bai. I'm from the Chu royal residence. I

had previously reported Brother Yi's news to my family. Our elder is very interested in Brother Yi. In a few more months, there will be a short vacation for the rookies. I wonder if Brother Yi would have the interest to come to our Chu royal residence for a visit?"

While saying that, the curled hair youth handed Yi Yun a jade scroll.

Yi Yun was stunned for a moment. He interfaced his spiritual energy within the jade scroll and scanned through the jade scroll's contents. He immediately understood the curled hair youth's purpose. He was representing the Chu royal residence to pull him in. The letter promised many benefits to Yi Yun.

A mid-sized city fiefdom under the jurisdiction of the Chu royal residence, a large tract of arable land, a luxurious mansion and nearly a thousand servants.

Every year, the Chu royal residence would provide Yi Yun with a considerable amount of elixirs, relics, a variety of armor, weapons and magical items.

As for the last line, the Chu royal residence even promised to give seven stunning beauties to Yi Yun after his fifteenth birthday as his concubines.

And the condition was for Yi Yun to be a guest of the Chu royal residence.

Yi Yun was stunned. He had been roped in!

This was really the first time he had encountered such a thing.

Although Zhou Kui and Song Zijun, who were standing beside Yi Yun, did not know the contents of Yi Yun's jade scroll, they could easily guess that the other party was roping Yi Yun in. Their hearts were filled with envy.

This was the difference between a top genius and an average genius...

Yi Yun was being snatched up after being in the Tai Ah Divine City for three months.

"How is it? Are you satisfied?" The curled hair youth rubbed his hands, awaiting Yi Yun's reply. However, at that moment, a pleasant male voice rang out. It gave the feeling of a fresh Spring breeze.

"Lan Bai, it's been awhile since I've seen you. Why haven't you improved at all. Here you are cheating rookies again!"

Yi Yun turned around in shock. All he saw was a green-shirted youth walking over. This youth looked eighteen years old. His eyebrows looked sharp, his teeth were white and he had a heroic aura.

Seeing the green-shirted youth, Lan Bai's face immediately

turned ugly. He opened his mouth and said with a dry tone.

"Xu... Xu Qingyun..."

Oh? Xu Qingyun!?

Upon hearing this name, Yi Yun was shocked.

Fourth on the Heaven roll of honor, Xu Qingyun was him!?

Yi Yun had a strong impression on Xu Qingyu. He was ranked top five in both the Heaven and Earth rankings!

Xu Qingyun was already in the Tai Ah Divine City for five years, and this year was his last year.

He was a senior cultivator to the very core!

Song Zijun and Zhou Kui were stunned. To rookies like them, Xu Qingyun's stature was too high. They had no chance of interacting with him.

The recent rookie ranking competition, which was filled with shocking events had many events that made the headlines, attracted many to the arena to take a look no matter who was competing.

But to those who ranked in the top hundred of the Heaven and Earth rolls of honor, such a competition was nothing. There was no reason for them to pay heed. This was because the difference between their strength and the rookies were too great!

The curled-hair youth laughed without any humor and smiled saying, "Brother Xu must be joking. I'm not cheating any rookies."

"Ah." Xu Qingyun swept the jade scroll in Yi Yun's hands. In a blink of an eye, he finished reading the contents within. He shook his head with disgust and said, "This again. Giving such small benefits to cheat rookies into signing a soul contract with your Chu royal residence. You guys sure calculated it well..."

"Oh? Soul contract?" Yi Yun quickly thought. Just from the name, he could roughly guess what it was.

It appeared that the benefits offered by the curled-hair youth was on condition of signing a soul contract.

This curled-hair youth may not have explained the soul contract clearly, but Yi Yun was better. He was mature in his thinking, and he had ambitious goals, so he was not easily fooled. Other rookies, who were just thirteen or fourteen years old, would have poor discernment. Together with supreme beauty sex cultivation slaves and all sorts of possible temptations, it was not impossible to be conned.

"In the Tai Ah Divine City, besides fighting, other things can also be sinister..."

Yi Yun shook his head in his mind. When the curled-hair youth came forward with a friendly smile, Yi Yun could not completely tell what the other party was up to.

"You better leave this place immediately, or else..." Before Xu Qingyun finished his words, the curled-hair youth laughed without any humor and said, "Brother Xu, Brother Xu, my bad. I'll disappear right now!"

After saying this, the curled-hair youth bowed and retreated.

Yi Yun glanced at Xu Qingyun with surprise. This Xu Qingyun didn't seem to have the airs of an expert.

Chapter 227: Lixiao Association

"Thank you, Brother Xu." Yi Yun cupped his hands at Xu Qingyun.

Xu Qingyun shook his head and said, "It's a small matter. I just can not stand seeing the Chu royal residence doing such despicable acts!"

Xu Qingyun's carefree attitude gave Yi Yun a pleasant impression.

"What is a soul contract?" Yi Yun asked. It was best to be wary of others, so knowing an additional tidbit of information would always be better.

Xu Qingyun explained, "In some ancient family clans, they have many types of contracts. Once the contract is signed, it will be a soul-binding one. There is no way of removing it. Some of the high-handed contracts can even make you a slave. You would completely lose your own will. Lan Bai, the person from before, wanted you to sign a contract that wasn't that terrible. If it was, the Tai Ah Divine City would not sit idly by, but... once the contract had been signed, you would have to become a servant in the Chu royal residence for several years. There were many unfair terms included within it."

"The Chu royal residence has eyed your potential. The benefits they offered to you may look good now, but once your strength reaches an extraordinary level, the Chu royal residence could trap

you for centuries with this contract. They would make you do a lot of things for them."

"Thanks to Brother Xu's tip, I have broadened my horizons."

Besides Yi Yun, Zhou Kui and Song Zijun also felt that they had benefited greatly too. They had to be extremely careful when signing any contract in the future, otherwise, they would suffer the consequences.

"Little Brother Yi, I am also from the Jin Long Wei and I can be considered your senior. In the future, if you have any problems, just come look for me. Also... this old brother wants to give you a heads up. Your future is limitless. Do not sell yourself cheaply for some immediate benefits! Do not frivolously sign contracts, especially those from the large family clans."

Amongst the rookies, Yi Yun was at the top. This implied that in the next five years in the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun would likely reach the Heaven roll's top five.

Typical cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City, who attained a position in the Heaven roll's top five, had a great possibility of being one of the best Human Lords if they did not falter in the future.

Upon reaching this stage, they would receive attention from all of the various large factions in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Wealth and noble titles would be at their fingertips.

Of course, such talents were impossible to rope in with mere wealth and titles of nobility. To rope them in, the factions would have to use cultivation techniques or other treasures.

Xu Qingyun said, "If you wish to join a faction, you can consider joining an association. There is much more freedom in this. This older brother is from the Linxiao Association. If you are interested, I can introduce you."

Xu Qingyun casually said this. But by the side, Zhou Kui and Song Zijun were secretly alarmed.

The Linxiao Association... it was the true number one association in the Tai Ah Divine City. Its influential power was even larger than the Luohuo Association's power.

The Luohuo Association had many people, but its quality in talent was lacking.

It was allegedly set up by Luo Huo'er on a whim. Due to Luo Huo'er's extreme popularity, many young elites rushed to join the association because of her name. Later on, Luo Huo'er gave up control over the association and she began researching the Desolate Heaven technique by herself. The Luohuo Association was run by key personnel after that.

As for the true elites, most of them chose to go to the Linxiao Association, this included Li Xiao and the Tai Ah Twin Heroes' Qiao brothers.

The Linxiao Association had few people, because they only accepted the best elites!

Zhou Kui felt that it would be difficult for Yi Yun to join the Linxiao Association in his present position. He still lacked the qualifications!

Therefore, he was surprised to find Xu Qingyun appreciating Yi Yun that much.

"Thank you for Brother Xu's appreciation." Yi Yun cupped his hands. In fact, joining an association wasn't too bad. There were no obligations. Also, with people backing him, it would prevent other associations from bullying him.

...

It was the fifth day of the rookie ranking competitions. By this day, all the rookie-rookie battles had been completed. The rookies had a certain understanding of their own strength and their corresponding ranking.

Many rookies were now ranked beyond 10,000. They knew where they stood, so they were not dissatisfied with it.

Having just recently arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City, the people they were competing against were elites. The rookies had a much shorter cultivation time than the others, and they were younger than the others. What did the rookies have that would make them

overcome this difference?

They could only take it step by step in a slow fashion.

However, there were some monstrous figures amongst the rookies who had outstanding talent. These people would not stick to their own spot. To them, the fifth day of the rookie competition was when the real fight began!

On this day, they could challenge the senior cultivators that were ranked higher than them!

Those who had been in the Tai Ah Divine City for two to three years were their targets.

To the rookies, these matches were much more exciting than the rookie-rookie battles!

They wanted to see what strength the senior cultivators possessed.

As such, the challenge battles against the senior cultivators began. The grade of the matches were completely different from the ones in the past few days.

Those rookies who ranked in the top 100 to the top 20 came forward to challenge senior cultivators who were in the top 8000, and even in the top 6000.

The battles were in full swing!

However, although the experts amongst the rookies fought beautifully, there were many who lost!

As the saying goes, 'ginger is hottest when it's old', the senior cultivators, especially those ranked in the top 6000 almost never lost when they were challenged.

Rookie after rookie was defeated.

"Hmph, this bunch of rookies, they think that they are marvelous. They have just arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City, they have only been here for a few months and they think they can rise above us? So naive." A senior cultivator said disdainfully.

The recruits that gathered in Tai Ah Divine City every year would have their egos inflated after doing well in the rookie ranking competitions. They wanted to rise up high by battling the veterans.

But most of the time, these people would fail.

Very few veterans in the Tai Ah Divine City were weaklings.

"There are some pretty good ones in this batch of rookies, such as that brat named Yi Yun. He has some talent, but he's still too

young. If he dares challenge me, I'll teach him a good lesson." A cultivator, who had spent two years and three months in the Tai Ah Divine City, wiped his long sword and proudly smiled.

His position on the Earth roll of honor hovered around 4000. Amongst the cultivators who had spent more than 2 years in the Tai Ah Divine City, he was considered one of the better ones. It was obvious that he was better than the rookies.

But at that moment, the referee shouted loudly; "Divine Wilderness Stage, 3780, Fang Jihai, come on stage!"

With this shout from the referee, the cultivator wiping his sword was surprised. What? 3780!?

Isn't that someone ranked around 3700 in the Earth roll?

Fang Jihai...

The name flashed within the sword-wiping cultivator's mind. He knew Fang Jihai. They had arrived in the same batch and have spent more than two years in the Tai Ah Divine City. However, Fang Jihai's strength was higher than his!

Amongst the third year's, Fang Jihai was considered one of the stronger ones. This name was quite a famous one!

Someone actually dared to challenge Fang Jihai? Someone is courting death?

The youth, who was wiping his sword, looked over to see who was so naive as to court death.

At that moment, he saw a girl in a yellow swan dress appear on the Divine Wilderness Stage like a gust of wind.

"Challenger: 10,001 – Chu Xiaoran!"

Chu Xiaoran! Isn't she one of the two strongest people amongst the rookies?

Hearing Chu Xiaoran's name, the sword-wiping youth froze. So it was Chu Xiaoran who had challenged Fang Jihai. But so what if it was Chu Xiaoran? Did she think that the senior cultivators, who had spent 2-3 years in the Tai Ah Divine City, were here just to enjoy the meals?

Did she think that they, as veterans, could be so easily stepped on?

Chu Xiaoran's popularity was high amongst the rookies. The moment she appeared on stage, the arena heated up!

Many rookies cheered for Chu Xiaoran!

There were few females in the Tai Ah Divine City, so females were relatively more welcomed. For a person of Chu Xiaoran's

stature, and with her great strength, it was pretty much obvious why she was popular.

"Chu Xiaoran is sure to win!" Wave after waves of shouts made many excited in this high level competition.

And right in the middle of the stage, a youth in blue was unmoved hearing these cheers.

"So you are Chu Xiaoran..."

Chu Xiaoran's opponent was Fang Jihai. He looked 15-16 and he held a spear in hand. He stood upright and had an imposing aura.

"Amongst the rookies, you are indeed not bad. In five years time, you will definitely have the opportunity to enter the top 3 of the Heaven and Earth rolls. You might even be number one! But now, it's still too early. I will go all out to defeat you!" Fang Jihai said this before pulling out his spear. Hu!

A heatwave exploded like a tsunami. A flame began burning on the spear! It made it difficult for one to approach it.

Flame control?

People were surprised seeing this. Even Yi Yun stared attentively.

In this world, there were all sorts of cultivation techniques. It

was not surprising for a cultivation technique to be able to generate a flame.

For example, in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', the Yuan Qi that was condensed was named 'Radiant Sun Qi'. It was also a form of Qi, but its elemental property was not fire, it was pure Yang!

In terms of energy grade, pure Yang was greater than fire!

"This Fang Jihai is quite strong. With his Purple Blood realm level, he can condense a flame with his Yuan Qi. That's pretty amazing. Who do you think will win?" Just this display of Fang Jihai's powers was an eye-opening experience for many rookies. Indeed, none of the senior cultivators were weaklings.

"Of course it's Miss Chu! But... to win against Fang Jihai, she will probably need to put in some effort..."

Rookies were biased towards Chu Xiaoran; however with Fang Jihai's strength displayed, this battle was probably not going to be easy.

"Junior Chu, the battlefield is heartless. Watch out now!" Fang Jihai raised his spear and charged forward. He raised the long spear above his head and slashed downwards!

"Phew—"

The flame flared up, sending waves of flames that

indiscriminately swept the area.

"Reckless Fire!"

Facing Chu Xiaoran, Fang Jihai did not go easy. He used one of his signature moves from the start, so that he could beat Chu Xiaoran as quickly as possible. If he were to take a long time to battle a rookie, and actually end up failing miserably at such an easy task, it would be extremely embarrassing.

Chapter 228: Hard-Soft

The entire Divine Wilderness Stage, that was a hundred feet in radius, was engulfed by a thick fiery serpent. The fire serpent whipped around the stage with a tumultuous burning sound and it surrounded Chu Xiaoran.

Fang Jihai thrust his spear towards Chu Xiaoran's shoulder!

Fang Jihai's spear was nine foot long and it was made of black iron. On the other hand, Chu Xiaoran was using a sword. Using a sword, which is considered a light weapon, against a spear's strike, it is inevitably inferior in strength!

At that moment, many broke out into a cold sweat for Chu Xiaoran.

However, Chu Xiaoran remained nonchalant within the fiery storm. As Fang Jihai thrust his spear downwards, the thrust threatened to swallow Chu Xiaoran within the flames. Only then, did she make her move!

The four foot long sword had a long yet soft blade. Like a tumbling leaf, it clashed with Fang Jihai's spear.

Oh!?

Using a soft sword to parry a heavy black iron spear!?

People were shocked. How could this happen? Wouldn't this strike from the spear deform Chu Xiaoran's sword, which in turn would break her arm?

Before they could even gasp, they saw a sword beam rise up into the heavens!

Cha!

The engulfing flames were sliced apart by Chu Xiaoran's sword!

Furthermore, Chu Xiaoran had broken Fang Jihai's fire Yuan Qi with her sword. The sword tip came into contact with the black iron spear's shaft.

Suddenly, space seemed to freeze. Fang Jihai's spear was apparently stuck in a mud pool. It was restrained by a sword that was as soft as water. The heavy black iron spear could only bend the sword's blade slightly and it could not go any further!

Chu Xiaoran suddenly pulled out the sword, separating from the spear with ease.

"Boom!"

Fang Jihai's spear slammed into the purple tungsten ground, causing a huge dent.

But at that moment, Chu Xiaoran struck with her sword again!

Her sword reached an extreme speed as it stabbed towards Fang Jihai's heart!

What happened?

Fang Jihai was struck dumb with astonishment. When he crossed weapons with Chu Xiaoran earlier, he felt a very odd feeling. It was as if all his strength had been restrained by Chu Xiaoran.

And he couldn't figure out what method Chu Xiaoran had used.

Now, Fang Jihai had no time to ponder over it. Chu Xiaoran's blade beam was right in front of him!

"Fiery Shield!"

Fang Jihai swept with his spear and a fiery vortex formed in front of him. In that split second, a thick crimson fiery shield was formed!

"Whew!"

Chu Xiaoran's sword sent out a ear-piercing screeching sound and it struck the flame shield!

"Peng!"

Even after the energy impact, Chu Xiaoran's blade beam carried on flying forward. It had broken through the flame shield completely!

The fiery explosion caused a rain of fire to spread out indiscriminately. In it, there was a girl wearing a yellow swan dress, this made the scene look extremely beautiful.

Fang Jihai retreated again and again. He was amazed that his Reckless Fire attack had been blocked by Chu Xiaoran, and then his Fiery Shield had been completely broken by Chu Xiaoran.

How could this girl be this strong!?

Chu Xiaoran began sending a flurry of sword attacks. Fang Jihai rapidly retreated as he tried to use his spear to break through Chu Xiaoran's blade beams.

However, Chu Xiaoran's sword seemed to possess an incredible resilience within it. No matter how strong Fang Jihai's spear beams were, Chu Xiaoran's sword was pervasive. A thin sword Qi pierced through Fang Jihai's Yuan Qi protection, making his whole body feel numb as if he was electrocuted.

"How is this possible...?"

Fang Jihai clearly felt that Chu Xiaoran's Yuan Qi was not better

than his, yet he was restrained again and again. He felt that he could not use all of his strength at all.

In the audience when everyone saw this scene, a person suddenly realized, "It's a nomological truth! Didn't you hear? Chu Xiaoran has already gained insight on the 'hard-soft' truth!"

The hard-soft truth was a combination of hardness and softness. Chu Xiaoran's weapon may look like a soft sword, but after Chu Xiaoran gained insight on the hard-soft truth, this soft sword gained incredible strength!

"Swish!"

With the blade beams rising up, Chu Xiaoran forced Fang Jihai into a corner of the ring. Then, an attack came from above, flying directly towards Fang Jihai's head!

Fang Jihai raised his spear to block it.

"Puah!"

Fang Jihai's fiery Yuan Qi was split apart. This sword slashed down on Fang Jihai's spear shaft. The blade carried on with its momentum and it bent the shaft as it carried on towards Fang Jihai like a whip!

Oh!?

Fang Jihai constricted his pupils. He had no way of dodging because it was too close!

The sharp blade beam had broken through Fang Jihai's protective Yuan Qi and it opened a wound across Fang Jihai's chest.

This wound allowed Chu Xiaoran's Qi to rush into Fang Jihai's meridians. With the sword Qi entering his body, Fang Jihai's body trembled as a stream of blood gushed out of his mouth.

Before he could counter, Chu Xiaoran had struck again.

"Peng!"

Chu Xiaoran's attack completely split Fang Jihai's protective Yuan Qi apart. He flew back before slamming heavily onto the ground.

Chu Xiaoran wins this battle!

When the referee announced the result, Fang Jihai was dazed. He lost? He lost to a rookie girl, who was 2-3 years younger than him?

He had been training in the Tai Ah Divine City for 2 years, yet he could not compete with someone who just arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City!

Many rookies in the audience, looked at each other. They were all supporters of Chu Xiaoran and they believed she could win. But they never expected Chu Xiaoran to win so cleanly. And it seemed like she did not use all of her energy.

She had defeated a senior cultivator ranked 3780 without using all of her energy...

Terrifying!

"Amazing...The strength Chu Xiaoran that showed was on a different level compared to those on the rookie rankings! Previously someone ranked 7th on the rookie rankings challenged a senior cultivator ranked in the 5000s and they still lost...but Chu Xiaoran beat someone in the 3700s easily! This gap is too great!"

"And it's said that Qiuniu is on par with Chu Xiaoran, could Qiuniu also have similar strength?"

Many rookies were shocked. They had already heard that while they were doing their miscellaneous jobs, Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran had already entered the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts. The danger involved was obvious.

Back then, they were just impressed, but they did not know to what extent these two's strength was. But now, it seems that there was a big difference in strength between those ranked third, fourth or fifth on the rookie rankings, even though there is only a very small difference in their rankings!

The other rookies ranked in the top 10 like Liu Yuxing can be ignored. Only Yi Yun had an impressive battle. But he did not have the stunning result like how Chu Xiaoran easily defeated Fang Jihai.

Within the hearts of many, Liu Yuxing could not compare to a senior cultivator like Fang Jihai.

And the rule set by the divine city for the rookie rankings was that fights had to carry on till a winner amongst the rookies was decided!

The divine city had prepared rich rewards to the number one rookie!

Now Chu Xiaoran might seem the strongest, and the only person that could compete with Chu Xiaoran was Qiuniu and possibly Yi Yun...

"Chu Xiaoran has understood the hard-soft truths. This is the foundation of the Defender Duke's family. From a young age, Chu Xiaoran was under the tutelage of good teachers in the Defender Duke's residence. The resources she received were also extraordinary. Compared to us, she's on a completely different level." Someone sighed with emotion. After all, no one could compare with a descendant from a family with great accumulative heritage.

"We might not be able to, but Yi Yun might be able to barely

compete. I am really looking forward to Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's battle. Yi Yun has even weaker roots than us. Although his chances of winning are slim, he can still fight an exhilarating battle. If he can force Chu Xiaoran to use all her strength, then it would be something to be proud of."

Although many were jealous of Yi Yun, some cultivators were impressed with Yi Yun's origins. Those who came from small family clans knew the difficulty of climbing up.

"How is it? Any thoughts?" Baldy Qin asked while stroking his chin as he stood beside Yi Yun. He had always been hypercritical, but he could not help but praise Chu Xiaoran's performance.

Yi Yun smiled and nodded, "She is indeed strong..."

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there were all sorts of hidden monsters. If this was three months ago, when he just arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun would feel like he could do nothing against a person like Chu Xiaoran.

They were of a completely different level!

Chu Xiaoran had great sword play, cultivation techniques and had gained insight on a nomological truth. As for states like the Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse, even a pea-sized brain could figure out that Chu Xiaoran had reached them earlier on.

Back then, Yi Yun with only his large success stage of Minute

Subtlety would have no advantage against Chu Xiaoran. They were from completely different realms.

But now, everything was different. With the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', it had filled the gap in Yi Yun's many shortcomings.

Now, Yi Yun deeply understood the importance of cultivation techniques and nomology. It could increase a person's strength to an entirely new level.

Without a good cultivation technique and without understanding any nomologies, any amount of energy that his body absorbed would be useless. It was like a group of strong soldiers without a general commanding them. The battle prowess would be greatly reduced.

Chapter 229: Inborn Divine Strength

Today's ranking matches were destined to reach greater heights.

After Chu Xiaoran, three expert rookies, who were ranked in the top ten, went on stage. They challenged senior cultivators that were ranked around 5000.

The battleground became extremely intense. Although these rookies could not compare with Chu Xiaoran, who had gained insight on a hint of nomological truths, they obtained cheers from the crowd just from their Yuan Qi clashes.

Unfortunately, the three expert rookies failed to beat the veteran cultivators, who had been training for 2-3 years.

Just as other rookies were feeling regretful for these three people, a black horse appeared on stage.

A rookie named Gu Mu, who was ranked twenty, challenged a senior cultivator who was ranked in the 4900s. Everyone originally thought that Gu Mu was going to lose, but the result surprised everyone. Gu Mu actually defeated his opponent, squeezing into the top 5000!

Gu Mu was an obscure name. As a rookie who was in 20th place amongst the rookies, he did not arouse much attention. But the rookie rankings were estimated based on their performance in the past three months in the Tai Ah Divine City. It could not accurately determine a person's real strength.

Gu Mu was a nobody who managed to quietly rise up to the top 5000, this astonished many people.

What made most people surprised was that Gu Mu did not come from any famous family clans. In terms of familial background, he was better than Yi Yun, but not by much. His paternal grandfather was a Kingdom Knight, but when it reached his father's generation, it deteriorated.

Such a family clan could not be considered a family clan, but it still produced a freak like Gu Mu.

Gu Mu must have had some fortuitous events to reach such a level.

When people thought about this, they sighed. The world was so large with an unknown number of people within it. There were so many elites. It was not surprising to them that some of these elites encountered fortuitous events.

In this batch of rookies, first it was Yi Yun, then it was Gu Mu. There was all sorts of hidden talent.

It became more intense as the battles went on during the fifth day of the competition. The last match pushed the excitement to a climax!

"Divine Wilderness Stage, 3960, Bai Mingwu! Challenger, 10,002,

Qiuniu!"

Following the announcement by the referee, all the rookies were excited.

Qiuniu was up!

There was no one who doubted Chu Xiaoran's strength anymore.

As for Qiuniu, he was always placed on par with Chu Xiaoran. Due to Chu Xiaoran's outstanding performance earlier, many suspected if Qiuniu was at the same level as Chu Xiaoran. Now, they could see it for themselves!

"Hehe, finally it's my turn!" Beside Chu Xiaoran, a 1.9m tall man stood up suddenly. It was hard to believe that he was thirteen years old.

Qiuniu looked at his opponent. His opponent was also a tall and well-built person. He was 15 years old and 1.8m tall. He was well-matched with Qiuniu.

"Against this kid, my white metal armor should be enough!" Qiuniu said to himself. Beside him, Chu Xiaoran laughed, "Be careful not to fail such an easy task!"

"Fail? Hehe..." Qiuniu wiped the tip of his nose with his thumb, "Don't worry. Before fighting you, I won't lose!"

Qiuniu had not fought Chu Xiaoran in a long time. After seeing Chu Xiaoran beat Fang Jihai, Qiuniu also felt the pressure.

After not seeing her for so many years, despite being familiar in the past, he could no longer fathom her strength.

Bai Mingwu came on stage. He pulled out his weapon, which was a polearm.

As for Qiuniu's weapon, it shocked many people when they saw it. Most of his body was covered in thick pale gold armor that included his legs, torso, and arms.

On his right hand, he had a huge glove that was as long as half a person and it was as thick as an adult's waist. This glove was like the barrel of a cannon. It was also pale gold in color. Behind the glove, there were three sharp blades!

Each blade was 1.5m long and they were half a palm's width wide. With the three blades side by side, it was like a giant claw!

On Qiuniu's left hand, there was a pale gold shield that was a meter in diameter!

Seeing Qiuniu in such an attire, many people were stunned. This was too ridiculous!

The armor and weapon made Qiuniu look like a moving castle!

"Boom!"

Qiuniu jumped onto the stage. With a metallic thud, the purple tungsten tiles trembled under Qiuniu's feet!

"Heavens! How heavy is that!?"

People were shocked. The purple tungsten tiles were three meters wide and a foot thick each and they were extremely heavy. With them lined up side by side, they were extremely solid. But Qiuniu could cause them to tremble just by jumping on them...

"This armor..." Bai Mingwu glanced at Qiuniu and raised his polearm. "How are you going to keep up with my speed in such an attire?"

Qiuniu grinned and said, "I'm not good at anything. I just have a bit more strength. Only by wearing this can I accentuate my advantage..."

"Heh!" Bai Mingwu smiled coldly, "Then let's try it!"

As soon as the match started, Bai Mingwu attacked. He used his movement skills to form a series of shadows!

He wanted to defeat Qiuniu using his speed!

In that attire, Qiuniu may have great physical strength, but he was slow.

Bai Mingwu moved like the wind, while Qiuniu stood motionless. Bai Mingwu did not belittle Qiuniu. With Chu Xiaoran defeating Fang Jihai, he had the perfect example. He did not want to follow in Fang Jihai's footsteps by being defeated by a rookie.

It would be too embarrassing!

"Whew!"

A polearm beam flew into the sky and it began moving around like a whip. Bai Mingwu's polearm had been infused with a lot of Yuan Qi, which turned it emerald in color.

"It's the Bai family's 'Mystic Jade Heart Sutra'!" Someone shouted.

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, many family clans had their own secret techniques. None of these secret techniques should be underestimated. A family had its own heritage, which allowed them to train up their future generations. Through inter-marriage and obtaining good bloodlines, a family clan would slowly flourish.

A good set of cultivation techniques was the cornerstone of a family clan.

A warrior with a weak cultivation technique compared to a someone with a strong cultivation technique would be crushed if everything else was equal!

The 'Mystic Jade Heart Sutra' was also a cultivation technique with a great reputation. It was not weaker than the Liu family's 'Star Picking Hand'!

And Liu Yuxing who had used the 'Star Picking Hand' was just a rookie. How could he be as well-versed in a cultivation technique compared to a senior cultivator like Bai Mingwu?

"Swish!"

Bai Mingwu instantaneously appeared in front of Qiuniu. With the polearm raised, he slashed at Qiuniu's neck. The pole arm's beam went from top to bottom, it looked like a emerald-green lightning blast was flying towards Qiuniu!

Everyone stared wide. This attack was extremely powerful!

Facing Bai Mingwu's deathblow, Qiuniu shouted out loudly. That tumultuous sound wave spread throughout the stage like thunder spreading across the sky!

With all his body's strength circulating, he lifted his left arm!

"Dang!"

A deafening rumble sounded out. Qiuniu's shield had blocked Bai Mingwu's attack!

With a deafening bang, the emerald-green beam exploded. The purple tungsten tiles under Qiuniu's feet trembled. The huge impact had caused two craters to form in the purple tungsten around Qiuniu's feet!

But Qiuniu did not retreat even one step!

"This strength!"

Seeing Qiuniu use the shield on his left hand to block Bai Mingwu's strike, everyone was shocked and their jaws almost fell apart. Bai Mingwu had used both hands to move the polearm and together with the "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra", the power of the blow was imaginable.

Yet, Qiuniu managed to block it with his single left hand and he did not retreat once. What sort of strange strength was this?

If it was an average person, just using an arm shield to block a polearm infused with the "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra" would have broken the bones in his arm!

"You..."

Bai Mingwu contracted his pupils. The impact had caused his palm to feel numb from the tremor.

A polearm was a heavy weapon and it was very hard. He could not endure this for long, "This kid, I don't believe his arm is totally fine..."

Just as he was thinking this, Bai Mingwu suddenly realized that Qiuniu had grabbed his polearm.

After blocking the polearm with his left hand, Qiuniu had used his right hand to grab the polearm. He had lodged himself in position with the polearm's shaft.

"This weapon is now mine..." Qiuniu grinned. "If I grab any weapon, you can't take them out of my hands!"

What!?

Hearing Qiuniu's words, a vein popped out on Bai Mingwu's forehead.

"You are too arrogant!" Bai Mingwu shouted and then he began circulating the "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra", which caused his Yuan Qi to burst out. With his hands on the polearm, he pulled back with force!

Peng!

The "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra"'s Yuan Qi burst out, but...the polearm was still in Qiuniu's hand. It was like the polearm was stuck in Qiuniu's hand.

"You..." Bai Mingwu stared with widened eyes. Qiuniu's strength was too terrifying!

He did not believe in heresy. As he madly powered up his "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra", his Yuan Qi roared out like a tsunami, but Qiuniu's hands were like a black iron casted vice. It refused to release its grapple on the polearm. No matter how much the polearm resisted, it was like a snake that was stuck in a hole, it was unable to move.

This...What happened?

Beads of sweat began forming on Bai Mingwu's forehead.

It was the first time he could not pull his weapon back after it had been grabbed. It was also the first time he faced an opponent who had used such a technique!

Using his enormous strength, he grabbed the weapons of others! How was one to fight that?

At this point, Bai Mingwu suddenly felt a surge of strength flow through the polearm. The polearm was raised up high. Bai Mingwu, who held on to the polearm, suddenly felt his legs lift up.

His entire body had been lifted by Qiuniu!

Everyone was shocked when they saw this scene. They were speechless. They never expected that this match would end up this way.

From afar, all one could see was Qiuniu wearing heavy armor, with his body as immovable as a mountain. He had inclined his arm upwards, lifting Bai Mingwu and the polearm up. It was like he was holding a lollipop.

Chapter 230: The One Gathering Of The Elites

Bai Mingwu's face turned red. After all these years, taking part in numerous battles, big and small, he had never encountered such a situation. It was absolutely shameful.

This Qiuniu's methods were unpredictable!

Bai Mingwu grit his teeth. With an abrupt slip of his hands, he moved down the polearm's shaft towards Qiuniu!

By circulating the "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra", all of his Yuan Qi was now concentrated within his feet!

He aimed for Quiniu's head as he kicked out with his feet!

Bai Mingwu had pretty good leg techniques.

However, all Qiuniu did was sneer before raising his shield.

"Dang!"

Bai Mingwu's feet landed heavily on the shield. The Yuan Qi from the "Mystic Jade Heart Sutra" burst out, causing Bai Mingwu's feet to turn numb. However, it did not affect Qiuniu at all. The thick and heavy shield was like a solid metal wall, warding off all sorts of attacks!

Bai Mingwu felt helpless. He had used his polearm to attack Qiuniu, but it was blocked by Qiuniu's shield. The same happened when he used his feet!

After blocking Bai Mingwu's strike, Qiuniu smiled. With his right hand pulling on the polearm, and his left hand holding his shield, his body suddenly jerked forward.

Shield bash!

"Peng!"

With a loud clang, Bai Mingwu's entire body was sent flying by Qiuniu's shield bash!

His body tumbled a few times in the air before he landed. The great impact had caused him to take more than ten steps backward before he managed to steady his body again. The blood flowing within his body was now in chaos.

He pressed his hand against his chest and looked over at Qiuniu. Qiuniu was still standing in his original spot. In fact, throughout the whole battle, Qiuniu had not moved more than just a few steps.

As Bai Mingwu was sent flying backward, his polearm was still in Qiuniu's hand.

His weapon had been taken away!

There was no way of describing what thoughts were going through Bai Mingwu's mind. He had only used one move during this battle. After his weapon was grabbed by his opponent, he could not take it back and now he was in this embarrassing situation.

It was too aggravating.

There were still a lot of moves he did not get the chance to use. However, all of these moves required the polearm. Without his weapon, his battle prowess would drop greatly, leaving him with just his leg techniques!

He still had a low quality polearm in his interspatial ring.

But, not only was that polearm unable to bring out his greatest potential, the crux of the matter was that Qiuniu might take that polearm as well!

He did not have any methods of preventing Qiuniu from taking away his weapon. If he lost another one, it would be too embarrassing!

Standing before Qiuniu, Bai Mingwu was now in a dilemma.

Qiuniu was wearing a heavy armor and he had a huge shield. It was impossible for Bai Mingwu to break those apart with just his

fists and feet!

"Your polearm... I'm returning it to you!" As Qiuniu said that, he casually weighed the polearm in his hand. Following that, he grabbed the polearm and slightly leaned back, his right foot on the ground, while lifting his left foot.

"Ha!" Qiuniu shouted out, and as his left foot landed, his right arm sent the polearm flying!

"Sou!"

The heavy polearm let out an ear-piercing screech that sounded like an explosion. The polearm flew through the air, flying straight at Bai Mingwu!

With Qiuniu's strength, the polearm's speed was now completely terrifying!

Bai Mingwu constricted his pupils. Facing his weapon, which was now flying straight at him, he... did not dare to try and grab it!

At the moment the polearm was about to strike Bai Mingwu, he gritted his teeth and used his movement technique to dodge it.

"Dang!"

With a loud metallic clang, the polearm embedded itself into a

purple tungsten protective wall beside the Divine Wilderness Stage.

The three foot thick purple tungsten wall tremored from this huge impact. Even the tiles on the ground trembled!

The polearm was also vibrating non stop!

Upon seeing this, many were at loss for words. Qiuniu's strength was too terrifying!

Bai Mingwu stood on the stage with a pale face. He really did not know what to do!

Did he really need to run down the stage to pick up his polearm?

Not only was it embarrassing, but even after retrieving the polearm, he was not confident in his ability of beating Qiuniu. Also, what if Qiuniu attacked him as he retrieved the polearm?

After his deliberating, Bai Mingwu had to admit that he had lost the moment Qiuniu grabbed his polearm.

He was inferior!

Gritting his teeth, Bai Mingwu shook his head and said, "I admit defeat..."

He was not a sore loser. There was no point in resisting on stage when it had already reached such a situation.

"Thank you!" Qiuniu cupped his hands.

Qiuniu won this battle!

People's moods were indescribable seeing Bai Mingwu sadly walking down the stage and him using all his strength to pull out his polearm.

This battle was quite ridiculous. Qiuniu's battle strategy was quite different from others, but it was extremely effective. Bai Mingwu had been defeated by Qiuniu to the point that he conceded the battle on his own accord.

"Bai Mingwu admitted defeat... A person ranked in the 3900s on the Earth roll was defeated by Qiuniu, just like that..."

"There's no other way. The difference in strength was too great. After his weapon was taken away, Bai Mingwu lost his confidence. If that did not happen, Bai Mingwu could have fought another few more rounds. In fact, upon reaching the Yuan Foundation realm, a warrior's connection with his weapon would greatly increase. It wouldn't reach the point of easily having the weapon stolen."

Once a warrior reached the Yuan Foundation, or a realm beyond the Yuan Foundation, they could use their Yuan Qi to grow their weapons. They could even keep their weapon inside of their

dantian, slowly nourishing it.

As such, it would not be easy to take away another person's weapon.

But it was not impossible either. If someone was strong enough, they could erase the opponent's soul mark on a weapon and steal it.

"This Qiuniu sure is difficult to handle. Once he grabs your weapon, it's over!"

Seeing Qiuniu's attire, many felt powerless.

Qiuniu's glove was also armored. He could easily grab other weapons as well, such as sabers or swords!

If it was a low quality weapon, he could probably even snap it!

Not only that, Qiuniu's defense was extremely perverse. With his body covered in armor, together with that heavy shield, it was like he had a thick tortoise shell. A weak attack would only be equivalent to scratching an itch for Qiuniu!

As for Qiuniu's attack power, it was irrefutable. When Qiuniu threw the polearm at the end, Bai Mingwu did not even dare to grab it, even though he was its owner. How could Qiuniu's attack power be weak?

How could one handle him, when his defence and attacking power were that strong and he could grab their weapons easily?

He was too difficult to handle!

Many of the veteran cultivators, who had spent 2-3 years in the Tai Ah Divine City, placed themselves in Bai Mingwu's shoes. If they had fought Qiuniu, they had to admit that they would also lose!

"This batch of rookies sure is crazy... Now, it seems there's an extremely high chance Qiuniu and that Chu Xiaoran can enter the top 1000 within a year!" A veteran cultivator said with mixed emotions.

But another veteran cultivator shook his head, "You are exaggerating by saying there is an extremely high chance. The top 1000 isn't easy to reach. It is basically the world of Yuan Foundation realm cultivators amongst the top 1000. Without being at the Yuan Foundation realm, it will be impossible to hold one's ground! And if a rookie were to rise up there, many veterans would pay close attention to him. Who would wish to be lorded over by a rookie? At that point, there would be numerous challengers wishing to pull you down. To establish yourself in the top 1000? It is difficult!"

Although this veteran cultivator was unwilling to admit that Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran could establish themselves in the top 1000 within a year, he was very well aware of the fact that Qiuniu and

Chu Xiaoran were absolute monsters amongst monsters. Their potentials were no weaker than Qin Haotian's!

It was extremely rare for two such figures to appear in a single batch of rookies!

...

The fifth day of the rookie rankings ended. Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran performed outstandingly. Soon, the news of it spread throughout the Tai Ah Divine City. Their names became famous, not only with the rookies, even amongst the veteran cultivators circles.

All of the major factions began to pay close attention to Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran. However, it was impossible to draw them in. The two of them had their own family clans and they were destined to serve their own families.

The cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City debated about who amongst the two was the strongest one.

Both of them had their own supporters and they expressed their views based on inferences and conjectures. Their debates became very heated.

As such, some associations even opened up a betting pool, deciding who amongst the two would win first place amongst the rookies.

The odds between the two were very close. However, Chu Xiaoran had slightly more supporters. How could a beautiful girl be less popular than a stout man?

With the betting pools opened, many had also included Yi Yun into them.

Yi Yun was compared to Gu Mu, who had shocked everyone on the fifth day of the competition.

Yi Yun and Gu Mu were of similar backgrounds. They were both strong and were dark horses before appearing on stage. Many were interested to know who was the strongest one amongst the two.

...

"Haha, they are opening another betting pool! Brother Yi, I bought the bet that you would win." Zhou Kui said excitedly. During dinner time, he found Yi Yun at the cook house. He had complete confidence in Yi Yun and he felt that Yi Yun was sure to beat Gu Mu.

Yi Yun smiled without saying anything. He had watched all the matches in the past five days. Gu Mu was indeed a noteworthy opponent, but he was much worse than both Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran.

Yi Yun paid special attention only to Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran.

Both of them had their own specialities. Chu Xiaoran had techniques, while Qiuniu had absolute strength. Both of them had powers that were on a completely different level than the other rookies.

"How is it? Brother Yi, did you bet on yourself?" Zhou Kui asked excitedly.

Yi Yun shook his head. He had previously heard about these betting pools. Ever since the Hongdao Association suffered a great loss due to Yi Yun, many of the associations learned their lesson. The bet limit was only up to 500 dragon scale runes.

The odds against him beating Gu Mu was not very high. Together with the high tax on gambling by the Tai Ah Divine City, there was nothing much to be earned. Yi Yun could not be bothered to bet. Only poor rookies like Zhou Kui would find interest in making a small gamble.

"Brother Yi, keep it up. Although the Tai Ah Divine City is only giving away glory points and other cultivation privileges to the person in first place, you will still be well rewarded at third place. Brother Yi, I look up to you!"

Chapter 231: Sword Scar Palace

A cold breeze blew through the Tai Ah Divine City deep into the night, covering the city in snow once again.

It had snowed twice during the past few days of the rookie ranking competition.

In a city like the Tai Ah Divine City, it had layers upon layers of arrays. Once the arrays were initiated, they would allow the whole city to experience the warmth of spring throughout the entire year. However, this was a great waste of energy and there was no reason to do so. The Yuan Qi gathered within the Tai Ah Divine City arrays were instead supplied to the warriors for cultivation.

Yi Yun walked along the streets. Every time he stepped onto the snow, the compacted snow would tremble and make a crunching sound.

There were rows of houses with unsophisticated ambiances on both sides of the street.

Yi Yun kept on recalling the battles that happened in the day.

There was no doubt that both Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu possessed outstanding capabilities. Most importantly, each of them had their own characteristics and strengths.

Chu Xiaoran had gained insight into a law, while Qiuniu had his

strong body...

Between the two of them, in their own respective aspects, they were so strong that they made others feel helpless to the point of losing confidence!

Of course, Yi Yun was not lacking in confidence. Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu may be strong, but Yi Yun still had the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

But the problem was...

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' could not be considered a strength of Yi Yun.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was strong and the warriors who mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' could easily beat warriors with average cultivation techniques. They could even battle people who were a few levels above them and it would still be as easy as eating and drinking.

But... the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' could not be considered to be a 'specialty'!

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' could suppress others through its absolute power. But if they were to face someone who also cultivated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', or someone whose 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' level was higher than their own, such as Qin Haotian, then they would lose all the advantages that the 'Tai Ah

Sacred Technique' gave them. What mattered then would be a competition amongst their other aspects.

The other aspects included competing in terms of strength, laws, speed or battle experience...

What was his competitive advantage? What did he have that allowed him to beat Qin Haotian?

He would most likely lose even at the same level!

Yi Yun suddenly realized that his battle power was far too weak. Besides the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, he had no other competitive advantages.

Yi Yun had great ambition. If a typical warrior were to master the legendary 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in a short period of time, they would be so excited that they would lose themselves, but Yi Yun felt that it was still insufficient. He needed to strengthen every aspect of himself. He wanted to be an all-rounded person without any weaknesses!

Such as... saber techniques!

Yi Yun's saber techniques had always been weak. In fact, he had no saber techniques at all.

The saber moves that were derived from the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' technique were nothing in front of an expert.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun started walking towards a new direction. He stopped in front of a palace after walking down the street for fifteen minutes.

He looked up and saw the three-meter-wide plaque that was hanging on top of the palace entrance and on that plaque were three large words—Sword Scar Palace!

These three words were sharply written and they contained an aura. With just a glance, it was obvious that it was written by a master.

Yi Yun had long since heard about the Sword Scar Palace. He always wanted to pay a visit to it. This was the best place for the cultivators of the Tai Ah Divine City to increase their compatibility with their weapons.

It cost 1000 dragon scale runes, just like the Wilderness Divine hall, to enter the Sword Scar Palace for two hours.

To the present Yi Yun, a thousand dragon scale runes were nothing. After paying, Yi Yun entered the palace.

The palace was not large. There were large rectangular stones in it. These large stones were Immutable Ancient Rocks and they were produced in the Divine Wilderness. Whatever was carved on such rocks could not be erased, even if they were to be exposed to the elements of nature for millions of years.

On the walls around the Immutable Ancient Rocks, there was all sort of scar marks. These scars were left behind by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Sages. There were sword scars, saber scars, claw marks and even fist prints!

No matter what the weapon was, you could find the corresponding mark within the Sword Scar Palace. The assault abstraction* of the attackers were left behind within these scars.

One came to the Sword Scar Palace to gain insight into these concepts.

As Yi Yun was beginning to gain some insights, he caught sight of someone through the corner of his eye.

It was a thin, little old man. His hair and beard were messy, but the most amazing thing about him was the blood-red gem embedded in between his eyebrows. It sparkled under the everlasting lamps in the hall.

The old man was wearing a large gray robe. He was comfortably reclining on a lounge chair and his eyes were half-squinted as if he was almost falling asleep due to the comfort.

There was a plate containing crystal-like grapes on a table beside him.

The little old man would occasionally reach out to pick up a grape

lazily and put it in his mouth. He looked like he was enjoying himself a lot.

"Senior, you are here too?" Yi Yun was surprised. He had seen this old man before. The blood-red gem in the middle of the old man's eyebrows had left a deep impression on Yi Yun.

Back when Yi Yun went to the Wilderness Divine Hall to absorb the primordial strain's energy, he had met this old man when he came out of the divine hall. He had attacked Yi Yun without any warning and he had defeated him with one move. He had even reprimanded Yi Yun, telling him how terrible his saber skills were.

Back then, this little old man had recommended Yi Yun to visit the Sword Scar Palace but Yi Yun had never expected that he would run into him when he really made the trip.

The old man opened his eyes and glanced at Yi Yun. He laughed and said, "Kid, you finally thought of my place?"

"Greetings, Senior." Yi Yun cupped his hands and bowed. "I'm here to gain insights from the Sage saber scars."

"Saber scars? Hehe!" The old man plucked another grape and threw it into his mouth. He shook his head and said, "Gaining insight from saber scars... Do you know where the deepest saber scar abstractions are in the Sword Scar Palace?"

Yi Yun shook his head after being questioned by the old man and

said, "I do not."

The old man chuckled as if he had predicted Yi Yun's answer. He said, "Let me take you to a good place. I guarantee you that it will be extremely beneficial to you!"

Hearing the old man's words, Yi Yun was overjoyed. It could not get any better with someone giving him pointers.

"Thank you, Senior."

"Heh, it's no big deal!" The old man waved his hand, before suddenly remembering something, "Right..."

The old man stretched his right hand before Yi Yun and pinched his thumb and index finger. He gave a wretched-looking smile, "Did you bring enough dragon scale runes? The place I am taking you to will charge an additional fee."

Yi Yun hesitated for a while before smiling, "I have brought enough."

Charging more dragon scale runes? That was nothing!

Yi Yun had over a 100,000 dragon scale runes. There were not many places that he could not enter in the Tai Ah Divine City.

All Yi Yun cared about was the best cultivation resources. He paid

no heed to the price.

"Oh... That's good!" The old man looked relieved and said, "The place I'm taking you to will need an additional 10,000 dragon scale runes, and at the same time... you will need to pay a glory point. You should still have a glory point left, right? By handing over the primordial herb, you must have received plenty of rewards?"

The old man grinned as he asked Yi Yun. When Yi Yun heard this, he froze up.

What!?

10,000 dragon scale runes... and an additional glory point!?

He could not have heard wrongly!

Although he paid no heed to price and only wanted the best, this fee was unreasonable.

This was robbery!

Looking at the old man with his wretched smile, Yi Yun felt a chill. This old bastard looked like an old swindler. Was he cheating him!?

"Senior, did you make a mistake?" Yi Yun asked tactfully, "This junior only needed two glory points to buy the 'Tai Ah Sacred

Technique'..."

The old man shook his head like a rattle, "How could I make a mistake? This price is because a kid like you knows me and it is charged this price on account of our friendship. If it were anyone else, they might not even enter with that price! That place is not an ordinary place. After entering it, you will definitely have great gains. As for buying the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' with two glory points, that was just the first three volumes. The fourth and fifth volume combined will need five glory points. The prices of the last few volumes even increase at an astonishing rate. Do you think that the entire 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' is cheap? So what about it? Are you going in? You can enter that place and stay there for a whole day. You will regret it if you don't go!"

The little old man began to tempt Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was in a dilemma. The old man looked like an old swindler. But as an administrator of the Tai Ah Divine City, even if he did not have any moral integrity, he still wouldn't cheat a rookie, right?

Was it really worth the price?

10,000 dragon scale runes were not much, but a glory point... That was a precious resource that the top-ranked experts in the Tai Ah Divine City particularly cherished!

By needing to pay a glory point to enter, that meant that 99% of the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City had absolutely no chance

of entering it once in their six years here!

Even the cultivators who earned a glory point might not be willing to part with the glory point to gain entrance!

Yi Yun only had three glory points left. After breaking the herb-picking record, he had received two glory points and one glory point left from the primordial herb.

"To be able to enter this training ground for a day, that's considered quite long. As for the rookie ranking competition, there is still slightly more than seven days left. In the next two days, no one would challenge me. I won't miss much if I don't watch those matches..."

Yi Yun was tempted. He really wanted to take a look at such a place.

Even if he could not grasp anything, it was not like he could not afford the loss of this glory point.

So, Yi Yun nodded saying, "Senior, please lead the way!"

"Hehe, swift and decisive!" The old man laughed as he patted Yi Yun's shoulders and gave a thumbs up. "Young man, you are really promising!"

Seeing the old man look as if he had fallen into money, Yi Yun became increasingly skeptical. Did the old man get a cut from

promoting this mysterious training ground?

There was no way the Tai Ah Divine City would have such immoral rules, right?

As the old man was about to leave, with a thought, he took the bunch of grapes from the plate and put it in his pocket. As he plucked it to eat, he said to Yi Yun, "Follow me and I guarantee you that you will not regret it!"

*Assault abstraction refers to the concepts behind the original creator's attack and how he moved when performing it. This is learned by watching and contemplating on the marks left behind

Chapter 232: The Way Of The Saber

Yi Yun followed the old man down a dark passageway. After turning the corner around a staircase, he entered a dark walkway which led underground.

There were everlasting lamps hanging on both sides of the walkway, but the light from these lamps was not warm. On the contrary, gust after gust of cold wind blew through the depths of the walkway.

The old man's pace wasn't slow, but the walkway was extremely long. After walking for almost thirty minutes, they had covered a distance of almost four kilometers.

Finally, the old man stopped and said, "Here we are."

The wind was even more chilling here. With a blow of the cold wind, the everlasting lamps flickered, dimming and brightening.

The old man slowly turned his body. At the end of the passage, there were two large bronze doors. On their surfaces, there were carvings of an unknown primordial behemoth. The behemoth carvings contained an inexplicable abstraction within them that made one feel distraught when they looked at them.

"It's in here!" The old man said as he rolled up his sleeves. He pushed the left bronze door with all his strength.

"Zha Zha Zha..."

With the sound of contraptions being activated, the bronze door slowly opened.

The door was extremely heavy and thick. As the metal shaft rotated, the entire walkway began to tremor due to the sudden change in weight.

For some unknown reason, Yi Yun felt that the old man was not pushing a door, but a thick tombstone.

After the old man pushed the door open, he held the door open with one hand and said, "That was heavy! I've finally opened it. You can go in now..."

The old man pointed to the interior. Yi Yun hesitated and just as he was about to take a step, he suddenly felt a chill rush toward him, which caused his hair to stand up on end as he felt unease!

Killing intent!

Oh!?

Yi Yun was alarmed. It was as if there was a terrifying existence beyond this door.

What kind of door did this old man open?

"Kid, what are you standing around for? You do not dare enter?" the old man asked casually.

Yi Yun was surprised, "Senior, what is this place?"

"What place is this? Hehe..." The old man laughed sinisterly. "This is an ancient tomb."

"Tomb!?" Yi Yun was flabbergasted. "A grave!? Could this be the resting place of some forefather of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom?"

"You have so many questions," said the old man as he waved his hand impatiently. But with some deliberation, he said, "Actually... there is no harm in telling you this...Do you know why the Tai Ah Divine City was built here?"

The old man answered Yi Yun's question with another question. Yi Yun began thinking. He originally believed that the reason behind building the Tai Ah Divine City at this location was by randomly choosing a spot in the Divine Wilderness that had a spiritual pulse thick in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, which would allow the elites from the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom to train here.

But now, from the old man's words, it seemed like that that was not the case.

Yi Yun shook his head and confessed, "I do not know."

The old man patted the bronze door that was already opened and said, "The Tai Ah Divine City was built here because of this ancient tomb! The owner of this tomb is not a forefather of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, but someone else. In fact, this ancient tomb existed at least a few million years before the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was established!"

The old man's answer took Yi Yun aback. This ancient tomb predated the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom by so many years!

The old man carried on, "As for who the owner of the tomb is, there's no way of verifying who it is. When the first city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City found this ancient tomb, it had already been opened. The funerary items, inheritance and the corpse had long disappeared!"

"But the ancient tomb's array field still existed! There were many ancient array inscriptions in the ancient tomb. The founding city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City used the ancient tomb's array field as a foundation to build up the Tai Ah Divine City's large array!"

"All these years, the Tai Ah Divine City has been gathering Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. A portion of it is used to nourish the ancient tomb's array field. If this array field is stabilized, the Tai Ah Divine City would be indestructible!"

After hearing the old man's words, Yi Yun finally understood. Having stood in the Divine Wilderness for tens of millions of years, the Tai Ah Divine City would inevitably suffer attacks from beast hordes!

A typical beast horde would be courting death if they attacked the Tai Ah Divine City. But if a large number of primordial strains attacked, then the Tai Ah Divine City would face tremendous pressure. With the ancient tomb's array field present, it allowed the Tai Ah Divine City to stand firmly!

"Go in. Kid, you sure lucked out!" The old man pushed Yi Yun towards the tomb.

Yi Yun had a strange feeling. According to the old man, this ancient tomb was an important spot in the Tai Ah Divine City; yet the old man could bring him here. It revealed how extraordinary the old man's status was.

"Senior...Since the tomb has been cleared by others, then what is there for me to do inside?"

Even before Yi Yun could finish, the old man had pushed him into the tomb. "Kid, in the ancient tomb, there are two chambers. The left chamber is related to sabers! Do well at comprehending the insight from it. It's a great opportunity! There are many treasures in the Tai Ah Divine City. It all depends if you have the ability to obtain it!"

After the old man finished his sentence, he pressed on the bronze door. With a "Zha Zha Zha" sound, he closed the tomb's door.

Yi Yun was now in a completely sealed space.

Seeing the door close, Yi Yun's heart thumped. Was this old man not afraid that the mechanisms would turn faulty? The door's weight was terrifying, there was absolutely no way that Yi Yun could push it open.

The tomb chamber was now completely isolated from the outside world.

Yi Yun sized up the tomb chamber. The tomb chamber was not large and it was about ten meters wide.

There were everlasting lamps on all four walls, allowing him to see clearly.

In the middle of the chamber, there was a sarcophagus. The sarcophagus was already opened, and the lid had already disappeared. It was obvious that the sarcophagus was empty.

Yi Yun took a look inside and gasped slightly.

The sarcophagus was not as empty as Yi Yun had expected. There was a thick metal plate with a long indentation through the middle. The indentation was about five foot long. It was as if something was embedded within it originally.

After Yi Yun sized it up, he was shocked.

It looked like the shape of a saber!

A saber was originally placed within the indentation!

Maybe this sarcophagus was not used to bury a person but a saber!

But now, the saber was gone, leaving behind a saber sarcophagus.

A pity!

Yi Yun sighed. If the saber was left behind, it was clearly a great treasure! If it was possible, he wanted to see how awesome the saber was!

"I really do not know what sort of person the tomb owner is. Back when the founding city lord built the Tai Ah Divine City, he had to use the tomb's array field to reinforce the divine city. This meant that the founding city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City could not set up such an array field!"

"With this hypothesis, then the owner of the tomb was even more capable than the Tai Ah Divine City's first city lord!" Yi Yun had mixed feelings upon reaching this conclusion. There were too many peerless experts in this world. There was no limit in the universe.

"What did the old man bring me here for...This sarcophagus is empty..." As Yi Yun knitted his eyebrows, he suddenly noticed

something. With the light from the everlasting lamp, he found a few marks on the walls of the chamber!

Each mark was extremely sharp, as though they were carved by a saber!

It was a saber scar!

There were four saber scars!

And below each saber scar, there were words written on the wall!

Seeing these words, Yi Yun was momentarily overjoyed. Could this be some peerless saber technique's mantra formula?

Yi Yun rushed to see if there were anything else on the wall, but after searching, he was slightly disappointed. There were not enough words for it to be a mantra formula.

With a glance, the words underneath first saber scar said–

‘The saber truth, pressing forward with an indomitable will!’

The words underneath the second saber scar said–

‘The emperor amongst weapons, reigning supreme.’

The words underneath the third saber scar said–

‘The son of Heaven's aura, killing at its core.’

And the words underneath the fourth saber scar said–

‘With an invincible mind, invincible in all other aspects!’

The four sentences were short, but there was an indescribable quality in each of them. Yi Yun felt his blood rush after reading them.

The saber truth?

Yi Yun had obtained the Thousand Army Saber early on. He had always been using this saber, but he only used it as a handy weapon. He had never considered what the way of the saber was.

The Thousand Army Saber actually looked like a sword. Its blade was long and nearly straight.

But, it had an essential difference from a sword.

A sword was nimble, elegant and mutable.

Lin Xintong's swordplay was biased towards nimbleness and elegance. When she stabbed with her sword, it was like a fairy was

born. As for Chu Xiaoran, she was biased towards the mutability of sword moves. Her sword was soft like water and her swordplay was unpredictable.

However, a saber was different.

Nimbleness and mutability were not qualities of a saber.

The way of the saber was to be an absolute authority under the heavens with its sharpness!

The saber was the emperor among the weapons. With a slash of the saber, there was no end in sight, reigning supreme across the world!

The core of the saber was the reveling in killing.

Being decisive in killing, while killing all!

With such a stance, one's mind was invincible, causing one to be unmatched in the whole world!

Chapter 233: Straight To The Primeval Source

Yi Yun sat down cross-legged in front of the wall with the four sentences written on it.

He figured that the old man must have brought him here to take a look at the four lines of words.

This ancient tomb was already empty. Before there were battle sabers, treasures and inheritance buried here, but they were all gone now, and the only thing left behind was the tomb owner's words.

These words were filled with a relentless dominance that was shocking to behold!

"Oh? These words..."

After Yi Yun stared at the four lines for a while, he realized that they contained an inexplicable concept. Each word, each stroke, was shiny, like a saber beam that seemed to break out from the wall! It was as if these words were a display of saber techniques!

Upon discovering this, Yi Yun began focusing his spirit and stared unblinkingly at the four lines.

Each word had a different concept from the other. But when they

were combined together, it gave one a consistent and natural feeling.

"I get it!" Yi Yun's eyes lit up. "The person who inscribed these words demonstrated his insight on the saber truths, which he obtained over his entire life!"

"These words may not be a saber technique formula. They are even better than that!"

There was a concept within these words, but Yi Yun could not comprehend it. He could only roughly feel it and try to fathom it. But he was weak when compared to the person who left behind these inscriptions. Although Yi Yun had extraordinary perceptivity, he was unable to gain enlightenment.

"It's so deep..."

Yi Yun knitted his eyebrows. These four lines were like four sets of saber techniques.

Each saber technique had its own saber truths. In Yi Yun's current state, it was just wishful thinking to hope that he could understand everything.

In fact, the old man who brought Yi Yun here did not expect Yi Yun to gain much insight.

But if Yi Yun could gain even a tiny amount of insight into the

"truth", it would be extremely beneficial for him!

The road of martial arts was a long path.

This "truth" was the laws of the way. If at the beginning, one could point straight to the primeval source along the long path, then even if traversing the path was filled with difficulties, as long as one could endure it and fully understood it, one could skyrocket, achieving great things!

Of course, those who had no talent would not dare to take this arduous path.

This path was fraught with difficulties and there would be delayed achievements and breakthroughs. At one point in time, one would grow frail with age and they would lose their potential. One could die of old age without reaching the realm of a Human Lord. Then what was the point in cultivating martial arts?

"I guess this old man has high regards for me..." Yi Yun muttered to himself. It cost one glory point to stay in the ancient tomb for one day. It was possible for a person to not gain any insight. So an ordinary person would not risk it.

It was most likely that in every batch of rookies, only figures like Qin Haotian and Luo Huo'er would have the opportunity to enter the tomb!

"I don't think I'm the only person who has entered this ancient

tomb. I wonder what people like Qin Haotian learned?"

Yi Yun did not believe that the old man had decided he was a future sage with a glance. It was most likely that he chose people, who were outstanding, to test them in the ancient tomb.

Those who could learn anything could stay behind.

Those who could not learn anything had no choice but to give up.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun suddenly had an idea. He let his spiritual energy interface with Heaven's eyeball and the Purple Crystal, and then, he opened up his energy vision!

By now, Yi Yun's energy vision was almost perfect. Everything in the world was formed of energy; so in his vision, all the superficial appearances were ignored, leaving behind only the ultimate source!

When Yi Yun used his energy vision to look at the words, Yi Yun was surprised.

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun's breathing stagnated. Typically when one engraved words on stone, words were words. There was nothing special with marks on stone.

But these four lines were completely different. In his energy vision, these words were no longer static words, but flowing energy lights.

This astonished Yi Yun. This great person had left behind words that embodied within them laws and yet, the energy had not dissipated after tens of millions of years!

Yi Yun realized that this energy was totally different from the energy of the primordial strain or herbs.

He could control the energy from the primordial strain and herbs with the Purple Crystal and he could absorb them to raise his level.

But the energy within these four lines seemed to be an independent system.

The energy that these words contained was not strong, but it felt primeval.

Primeval energy...

Yi Yun felt that he had been exposed to a lot of things in the short period of the past two hours.

It was like a mysterious door had suddenly opened before him and it was sending a wave of all sorts of primeval truths. Each truth was extremely mysterious and it was coming straight from the primeval source.

It was a pity that he could not completely understand these truths at his current level. It made Yi Yun feel like he had many things to learn, but he was dazzled by it all.

"Take it slow. The road ahead of me is still long. There's no rush."

With this thought, he calmed his mind. He took whatever he could get. He had to start somewhere on that long journey.

As such, Yi Yun began maintaining his energy vision and he began pondering over the saber truths in the four lines.

From the perspective of the naked eye, these words seemed stationary. Although they gave off an illusion of jumping out of the wall, it was still an illusion.

But in the energy vision, it was completely different.

The words were all moving. As they had condensed primeval energy within themselves, they were slowly flowing!

The bright energy light contained an inexplicable philosophy within them. It was as if each flow contained a fundamental law.

Yi Yun soon immersed himself in this view. He fell into a trance and forgot the time of day.

From midnight to daybreak, till noon. The next day's rookie ranking competition had begun and Yi Yun was absent.

"Oh? Yi Yun didn't come?"

Yi Yun was now a prominent figure. He was noticed everywhere he went. As an important cultivator, he had a special spot in the arena. As such, many people noticed that Yi Yun was absent from the rookie ranking competition.

"Today, Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu will both be having their own battles. They are already planning to charge into the top 3000. Yet, Yi Yun doesn't want to watch their battles?"

As Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu were challenging veteran cultivators who were ranked in the top 3000, the atmosphere at today's rookie competition was more intense. Many of the fourth and fifth-year cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City had come to watch!

The arena which was usually empty due to its large area was now packed, giving off a crowded feeling.

"Yi Yun might not be planning to compete against Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu. These two are monsters, but... even if Yi Yun doesn't plan on fighting them, he should still show up and watch..."

Many could not comprehend the situation. What was more important than watching Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu challenge cultivators in the top 3000?

It could even be said that in a few days time, it would become a battle between Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu!

When that happened, even the entire Tai Ah Divine City would scramble to watch it.

It was impressive that a battle between two rookies could reach such a level.

"The battles are starting soon. For a rookie to enter the Earth ranking's top 3000 in three months, and for there to be two of them, this is probably something that hasn't been seen in the Tai Ah Divine City for the past few decades!"

People were buzzing with activity. They were all looking forward to today's competition.

At that moment, in a spacious room above the 90th floor of the central divine tower, two old men were sitting on chairs. They were looking at a disk array which was depicting the battles happening in the arena.

One of the two old men was Elder Jian Ge, and the other was the thin old man who brought Yi Yun into the ancient tomb.

"You took Yi Yun to the saber tomb?" Elder Jian Ge asked suddenly.

The old man nodded and said, "Yes... I find this kid a little interesting, he might gain some insights..."

"Might..." Elder Jian Ge knit his eyebrows. "Just because of the word 'might', you took him there?"

Elder Jian Ge was obviously displeased with the old man's actions.

"So what? The ancient tomb may be a forbidden ground, but there are certain privileges that still allows one to access it. Besides, even if the kid doesn't gain any insight, he has nothing to lose..."

"Nothing to lose?" Elder Jian Ge shook his head helplessly. "Cang Yan, you always do as you please and do not think it over. It's not like you do not know that the primeval truths inscribed in the saber tomb are too difficult to comprehend. Once it is understood, it would be an excellent achievement!"

"But if one cannot gain any insight, it will be a waste of time! The way of the saber truth is too deep. It can easily cause obsession within a person. What I am afraid of, is that this kid might be too stubborn. Even after failing, he does not know when to stop. At that point, he would be wasting his time and energy."

Time was too precious for young talents.

As for these talents, they were mostly arrogant and determined.

This was generally a good thing, but there were times where it could be a bad thing.

A determined young genius might be mesmerized by the truth of the primeval source.

Even if one stopped him, he would always think about those words as if he was possessed.

At that point, one could not stop him, but neither would stopping him be right. Based on a person's perceptivity, it would be a waste of precious time if one ended up not figuring out anything!

There were many cases like this in the Tai Ah Divine City. There were even some geniuses who spent their whole lives trying to figure it out, but they only ended up feeling more and more bitter about it. Eventually, their lives were wasted away. Hence, the Tai Ah Divine City took the ancient tomb very seriously. It was not easily opened so they could prevent accidental access.

But this Cang Yan was erratic. Whoever he found 'interesting', he would take him to the ancient tomb. He was practically harming them!

"Old freak, all sorts of geniuses come to the Tai Ah Divine City for training. It's normal to die, yet you are always so careful. How would you nurture a real expert, like a sage? You may object to my actions, but just a few years ago, I brought that little rascal, Qin Haotian in there, and he gained something."

Qin Haotian was a swordsman. The left of the two chambers in the Tai Ah ancient tomb was the chamber of saber truth, while the right chamber was the chamber of sword truth. Of course, Qin Haotian went into the sword truth chamber.

It was a mystery who left behind the words in both chambers.

Elder Jian Ge shook his head, "Qin Haotian was an exception. He was born for the sword. He is almost one with the sword. Qin Haotian almost cannot leave his sword and he can only use a sword. You cannot expect everyone to be like him. As for Yi Yun, he might not be a person who has to use a saber."

Chapter 234: The Rookie Competition's Last Two Days

The rookie ranking competition carried on over the next few days!

This rookie ranking competition was the most grand one seen in the past twenty years of the Tai Ah Divine City's history. It could be said that it was filled with experts!

Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran entered the top 3000 on the second day of the ranking matches. This was indeed a result to be proud of.

In addition, the man from a humble background, Gu Mu, managed to gather attention after suddenly surprising everyone in his first match, which ended with him entering the top 4500.

Although it was worse than Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran's result, it was still a result that left many rookies in the dust.

Because of this new ranking, Gu Mu was ranked third amongst the rookies.

As for the Yi Yun who was more famous than Gu Mu, he had not appeared until today.

The rookie ranking competition lasted for ten days.

The first four days were for the rookies to challenge one another. It was mostly for the average rookies to rank themselves amongst each other; mainly for those ranked over 10,000.

From the fifth day onwards, elites like Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran began climbing up the Earth rankings.

According to the competition rules, a person could take part in up to twelve matches a day. But these twelve battles only referred to the limit of the number of challenges one could receive a day.

If one wanted to challenge others, one could only issue two challenges a day!

Typically, when rookies climbed up the Earth rankings, the common practice was to gradually move up, rising up the rankings bit by bit. After all, this was the first time the rookies were climbing up the Earth rankings. They had to slowly battle it out and compare their own strength to the veteran cultivators' strength as they slowly made their way up.

Typically, rookies who aimed to enter the top 6000 would begin in the top 8000. By doing so, they got used to the battle styles of the veteran cultivators, while gaining experience at the same time..

In six days, one could challenge others twelve times. It was sufficient for deciding their overall ranking.

As for the final result for the rookie rankings, it was calculated

through this method.

Every rookie would be ranked according to the Earth ranking they would get in their battle history. The higher one ranked, the higher they would be ranked amongst the rookies. If the rookies fought between themselves, then the victor would be ranked ahead.

The rules sounded complicated, but they were actually very simple.

If Qiuniu was ranked 2900 on the Earth rankings and Chu Xiaoran was ranked 2800. Even if Chu Xiaoran was to be defeated by someone else on the last day, Chu Xiaoran would still be ranked first amongst the rookies!

But if Qiuniu felt he was stronger than Chu Xiaoran, he could challenge Chu Xiaoran on the last day. If he won, then first place would go to Qiuniu.

These rules were extremely fair. They would also reflect the rookies' ranking in an impartial manner.

If the rookies were to take turns to fight their ranking matches, it would take a lot of time to rank 2000 people. But with the Divine City's ranking rules, a person only needed to partake in slightly more than ten matches.

It was the ninth day of the rookie rankings!

There were only two days left before the end.

The rookie rankings were basically set at this point. There were three rookies who entered the top 5000 of the Earth rankings. There were more than a hundred who entered the top 8000.

As for Yi Yun, he was absent! His ranking was still at 10,003.

Many could not comprehend why he was not present. What was Yi Yun doing?

"What's wrong with Yi Yun? We haven't seen him for days. Could he be set aback by Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran?"

Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran were monsters. After Yi Yun saw their match, he had been absent from the second day onwards. As such, many people made this assumption.

"How could he be this weak? Also, there's no need for Yi Yun to compete with Qiuniu or Chu Xiaoran. He can easily enter the top 5000 of the Earth rankings to vie for third place with Gu Mu. If he were to obtain third place, then the rookie awards he would receive would still make many envious."

People's tongues wagged. It was now the second to last day, yet Yi Yun had not participated in any challenge battles. He had only four challenge chances left. No one knew what he was thinking.

But at that moment, not many were concerned with Yi Yun.

Everyone's attention was focused on Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran. They were all thinking that it would not be surprising if Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran were to battle on the last day!

This battle would decide who was first amongst this batch's rookies!

Just thinking of this battle made many feel excited.

At that moment, in the central divine tower, Elder Jian Ge and the thin old man, who took Yi Yun to the saber tomb to gain insight on the primeval source saber truth, were playing chess.

Both of them were old friends. To people at that level, having a confidant was not easy. Due to their long lifespan, many of their friends and relatives had slowly died of age throughout their long lives. People who could go along with them were few and far between.

"Cang Yan, how's that kid Yi Yun?" Elder Jian Ge casually asked as he placed his chess piece. He had been secretly paying attention to the rookie competition over the past few days.

"Oh, he hasn't come out yet..." The thin old man answered without much thought.

Elder Jian Ge frowned. "He still hasn't come out? How many days

has he been in there? For a Purple Blood realm junior to stay in the saber tomb for so long, is he planning to discover something?"

"He's been in there for the past 4-5 days..." The thin old man played with his chess piece and chuckled. "I have been paying attention to him for the past few days. He has been sitting quietly in front of the words bearing the saber truths. Seeing him in that state, I did not call out to him. Speaking of this, I told the kid that he had to pay one glory point per day in the saber tomb. Now that he has stayed in there for that long, I still haven't gotten the remaining glory points from him. He sure lucked out."

"You..." Elder Jian Ge was speechless. "To think that you are still in a mood for joking. This Yi Yun has been sitting in the saber tomb for so long. It's most likely that he has gone astray trying to gain insight. Back then, not even Qin Haotian stayed in the sword tomb for that long."

The words of the saber truth were too profound. For a Purple Blood realm warrior to try to understand them, it would not be a surprise if he gained an incorrect understanding of them.

If someone went too far on this incorrect path, it would adversely affect their future development.

"Cang Yan, quickly bring the kid out. If he has gone astray, correct him. Do not allow him to go astray any further."

Elder Jian Ge had always been concerned about the younger generation.

Many Elders in the Tai Ah Divine City were oblivious to the younger generation that came to the divine city to train. After all, a genius like Qin Haotian only had a 1% chance of becoming a sage.

In the long lives of these Elders, they had gotten accustomed to seeing geniuses. Slowly, they did not pay much attention to them. Only those that became a sage gained their attention.

"Hai, you really are long-winded, but... The rookie ranking competition is about to come to an end. This kid really should come out, if not he will miss it."

With this thought in mind, the thin old man let go of the chess piece and walked towards the saber tomb.

...

At this point, Yi Yun was fully immersed in a trance-like state in the saber tomb.

In Yi Yun's energy vision, line after line of energy light beams circulated. These flowing light beams were like saber beams moving.

In Yi Yun's vision, these words did not look like words, they looked like the slashing and dicing of a saber!

Each saber move's trajectory path was deeply branded in Yi Yun's iris.

In his soul, Yi Yun constantly demonstrated it and imitated it.

By using the words' strokes as saber moves, the energy flow within the words were, faintly, in conjunction with the energy flow within Yi Yun's meridians.

"Every word's stroke has an energy direction. And it's in the same direction as the energy flow in my meridians... It's really magical!" Yi Yun spoke to himself. The person who engraved these words could even inscribe the sutras, that controlled the energy within the meridians, within the words. This method was completely unheard of.

This person had clearly perfected his control over energy and laws. It was no wonder that the first city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City used this person's tomb as an array field for the foundation of the Tai Ah Divine City.

As Yi Yun was having these thoughts, he suddenly heard a "Zha Zha Zha" mechanism sound.

He turned his head, and saw the large bronze door open. Cang Yan was standing by the doorway.

This old man stroked his chin. He was looking at Yi Yun as if Yi Yun was an animal in a cage.

"Kid, do you know how many days you have been in here?" Cang Yan asked.

Yi Yun shook his head, "It can't be that short..."

Over the past few days, Yi Yun had been focused on cultivation. Whenever he was hungry, he ate a bone relic that he had. There was no way of telling the time of day in this ancient tomb; hence, Yi Yun did not know how much time had passed.

"Oh, it's been about four days, not more than five, so... You owe me three glory points. When it comes to it, you will need to pay me back." Cang Yan chuckled.

Yi Yun was shocked because it had been so long!

He really did not think he had been in here for so long!

But over the past few days, Yi Yun had gained a lot. Even if he had to pay the three glory points, it was worth it!

As for the rookie ranking competition, he had been absent for so long. There were only two more days left, which meant he had to rush back.

Yi Yun deeply craved the rewards for the rookie ranking competition.

"Thank you for the senior's reminder!" Yi Yun cupped his hands. The old man was stunned. This kid actually thanked him. Was he going to renege on those glory points?

"Kid, let me tell you. The ancient tomb's saber truth words leads straight to the primeval source. If you gained any insight, it will let you skyrocket. Your first steps on the martial path will be in front of others. You will not take many detours and will have a great future."

"But... if your level is too low, it will not be easy to gain any insight. In all of these years, this old man has brought many young geniuses into the saber and sword tombs to learn the essence of the saber or sword. But only Qin Haotian was able to gain a tiny understanding of sword intent. Qin Haotian is a natural swordsman. He has extremely high perceptivity with the way of the sword!"

"Kid, you must decide where you stand in your abilities. The things you can understand, do your best in understanding it. If you cannot understand something, do not force it. The road ahead of you is still long. In the future, when you are at a higher level, it will be much easier to study it when you come again."

It was rare for the old man to say such words with such well meant intent.

After Yi Yun heard this, all he said was, "Thank you for the senior's guidance!"

This kid!

Cang Yan stroked his chin. He felt that Yi Yun had a hint of confidence within his eyes!

He was not set aback by the saber truth words, but he gained confidence from them!

For a person with a low level to understand a high level law and even managing to obtain confidence from it, it was not a good sign.

Because most of the time, they should find it very difficult to understand, so how could they have confidence?

Those who had confidence had most likely gone astray, so they thought it was simple!

"Could this kid gone on the wrong path? If he really took the wrong path, then the confidence he has will have the opposite effect later..."

For things that depended on perceptivity, it could only be understood and not explained. Cang Yan was powerless to render assistance. Yi Yun had to rely on himself.

"I can't have caused problems by taking this kid to the saber tomb, right?"

Seeing Yi Yun look so confident, the old man really turned worried. Such people usually were wrong without knowing it.

But Yi Yun had already bidden farewell and walked out of the tomb.

He was rushing to join the rookie ranking competition.

It was now noon of the ninth day of the ranking competition. If Yi Yun wanted to register a challenge battle, he had only four chances left!

"Four chances... It's enough!" With this thought, Yi Yun walked towards the arena...

Chapter 235: The First Match's Opponent

With the sun high up in the sky, there was finally a trace of warmth flowing through the snow-covered Tai Ah Divine City.

It was midday on the ninth day of the rookie ranking competition!

There was a short lunch break at midday during the competition, but many spectators did not leave the venue. After all, as long as a warrior had a sufficient amount of Yuan Qi stored within his body, he would be fine without eating for a few days.

However, the most important reason why most of the spectators stayed was because there were two important matches in the afternoon.

The first match was Qiuniu challenging a veteran cultivator ranked at 2800 on the Earth ranking.

The next match was even more ridiculous. Chu Xiaoran was challenging someone ranked at 2600 on the Earth ranking!

Both of them had just entered the top 3000 and many of those veterans who were around this ranking had spent four years training in the Tai Ah Divine City!

These people were basically peak-Purple Blood experts and were outstanding compared to other warriors at the same level!

Going beyond 3000, it was not easy to proceed forward. The competition they faced became increasingly intense!

Of course, people wanted to see such a battle.

Compared to Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran, the other rookies were only there to accentuate their prominence.

Actually in the last two days, there were not many rookie battles. Now, if one did not challenge someone ranked in the top 7000, one would feel embarrassed to go up on stage!

People were fighting against the top 3000, yet you are fighting someone ranked over 10,000. Would you have the face going up?

"I think Qiuniu can still win challenging the 2800 ranking. As for Chu Xiaoran, she is really bold to challenge the 2600 ranking. The chances of losing are high..." Someone expressed his view. Many had been discussing for a long time about the results of the two matches Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran were taking part in. Everyone had their own view, which created a fiery atmosphere.

At that moment, someone suddenly said, "Eh...Isn't that Yi Yun over there?"

Everyone was shocked and they looked towards the direction of the voice. All they saw, nearby in the participant benches, was a youth in linen clothes walk to his seat before sitting down.

This youth was indeed Yi Yun!

"It's really Yi Yun! He finally came!"

The rookie ranking competition was almost over. It was already the second to last day, yet Yi Yun was still ranked at 10,003.

People were speechless when they saw Yi Yun. He had no sense of urgency and he was sitting at his seat in a carefree manner!

It was alright if he did not have the capability, but he clearly had the chance at entering the top three.

"Yi Yun still has four matches. It can actually be in time...If I were him, my first match will be to battle someone in the top 8000. By securing the lowest ranking, he can next challenge the top 6000 and win it. The first battle on the last day can be used to directly challenge Gu Mu! If he were to win, then everything will be settled. If not, he still has one more match to secure his fourth place." Someone said. Many people found this reasonable.

They were all weaker people. They had to go through more than ten matches to find their ranking.

But Yi Yun was strong, so he could be more wilful. He could use Gu Mu as his measuring stick. He could secure his ranking in three matches.

At that moment, people saw Yi Yun take out his Thousand Army Saber from his interspatial ring. He unsheathed it and began polishing the shiny blade.

Seeing this made people speechless.

It sure was an unordinarily calm scene.

Yi Yun slowly polished his saber. Actually, only the blades of mortals had to be polished with a tarp to maintain its sharpness. But a treasure saber like the Thousand Army Saber did not need polishing.

But Yi Yun still polished it bit by bit in a careful manner. This was not a useless act. Yi Yun was actually reaffirming the knowledge gained from the saber tomb as he tidied up the thoughts in his mind.

Through polishing the saber, he could feel more compatible with the saber. At the same time, he could empty his mind and optimizing his understandings.

Yi Yun silently polished his saber for an hour. The afternoon competition was about to begin.

Yi Yun stood up and picked up a form. After filling it, he raised his head—

"Referee!" Yi Yun shouted out. Immediately, the surrounding

people's gaze was focused on Yi Yun.

They knew Yi Yun had most likely chosen his opponent!

In the first few days of the rookie ranking competition, Yi Yun was so popular that many people challenged him. So his matches had to be arranged in advance by handing out challenge tokens, so as to ensure that everyone did not fight more than twelve matches a day.

But in the last few days of the rookie ranking competition, this system was not needed. Those that wanted to fight were mostly done fighting.

As such, the timing for battles were freely chosen. It was not a problem to decide on fighting an opponent right at that moment. Once the opponent was up on stage, the battle could immediately begin.

"Guess who Yi Yun will be challenging in his first match?" Someone asked.

"The first person should be a veteran cultivator ranked in the top 7000-8000. This would be the more certain choice."

"Heh, I think it is impossible. Yi Yun actually dared to use a brick to handle Liu Yuxing, this shows that he's extremely confident. There's no way his opponent's ranking is at 7000-8000. He might be able to challenge the top 5000 straight away. He might even

challenge Gu Mu!"

"Challenge Gu Mu? To set it in stone? This is impossible...Yi Yun has disappeared for the past few days. His first battle after appearing should logically be someone who he's confident in beating. By securing his first match, he can build up his morale. After holding back for so long, if he were to lose his first match, it will be extremely embarrassing!"

Many felt that it was most appropriate to fight someone that guaranteed them victory in the first match.

But the previous speaker remained obstinate. He said, "Wait and see. Think about the glorious history of Yi Yun taking down Liu Yuxing with a brick. It is not impossible for Yi Yun to challenge Gu Mu in his first match..."

...

The referee looked at Yi Yun and asked, "You want to challenge someone?"

"Yes." Yi Yun said as he handed the challenge form he had just completed.

The referee took it and with a sweeping glance, he gave an odd look, "Are you sure?"

"Yes!" Yi Yun nodded and returned to his seat.

The referee did not say anything else. It was the freedom of the participants to challenge whomever they wanted. He could not interfere in it.

The referee began to arrange the order of the battles.

Many were curious who Yi Yun's first opponent would be,

Very soon, the referee gave the answer because the first battle in the afternoon was Yi Yun's!

Having been absent from the rookie ranking competition for so many days, Yi Yun was first on stage the moment he came back! It seemed that even the referee wanted to see Yi Yun's performance.

People raised their spirits. Besides Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran's match, they anticipated Yi Yun's first battle after his reappearance.

But when the referee announced Yi Yun's opponent, everyone was shocked!

"Divine Wilderness Stage, 10,003, Yi Yun! Challenging 2980, Qiuniu!"

What!?

Challenging Qiuniu!

People were shocked. His first match was neither to secure a ranking, nor to challenge Gu Mu, but to challenge the second-placed rookie, Qiuniu!

Challenging Gu Mu was already quite an exaggeration, but he actually challenged Qiuniu. What was he thinking?

People were not able to react in time. Gu Mu who was ranked third amongst the rookies frowned.

In this rookie ranking competition, he had always treated Yi Yun as his greatest rival. When Yi Yun appeared, he had been mentally prepared to fight a bloody battle with Yi Yun. In the past few days, he had accumulated a lot of combat experience in his battles. He was confident he could beat Yi Yun.

But he did not expect Yi Yun to ignore him. Yi Yun had directly skipped over him to challenge Qiuniu.

This made Gu Mu peeved. He had been disregarded!

"This Yi Yun actually dares to disregard me. Does he think I am not qualified to be his opponent?" Gu Mu clenched his fists. Yi Yun was too disdainful!

Having made all the preparations to compete with Yi Yun, yet Yi Yun completely did not put him in his sights.

"He sure has guts...I'll wait till you lose to Qiuniu. I'll then battle you to show you the consequences of disregarding me!" With this thought in mind, Gu Mu looked at Yi Yun with strong fighting spirit.

...

"Challenging me...?" Qiuniu was also surprised. He glanced at Yi Yun and immediately smiled, "Interesting! It's true the young are rash. I thought you would battle me only after you beat Gu Mu!"

Qiuniu stood up. He was always very interested in Yi Yun.

But he never expected that Yi Yun had the guts to challenge him in his first match.

"Since you are so confident, I'll use the white metal armor to take you on. It is me giving you sufficient respect!" Saying this, Qiuniu took out a giant glove from his ring and wore it on his right hand.

"Ka-cha!"

Three steel claws shot out from the claw with a cold shimmer!

At the same time, Qiuniu's left hand was equipped with a large shield.

Following that, with a thought, two circular metal pieces on

Qiuniu's chest and back began to shine. A set of white metal battle armor appeared, covering Qiuniu's body!

In a few seconds, Qiuniu was covered in his white metal armor and he was fully armed!

"Ha!"

With a shout, Qiuniu leaped onto the stage!

He was wearing tens of thousands of pounds of white metal armor. He had leaped from more than thirty meters away from the stage and he was like a pouncing tiger!

"Boom!"

Qiuniu's two legs squatted to cushion his landing as he put a hand on the ground. He was like a meteorite that landed on the stage!

The loud bang caused the entire arena to quiver! It made people exclaim!

Under Qiuniu's feet, the thick purple tungsten tiles had clearly sunken in. It was obvious how strong Qiuniu's leap was.

Ignoring Qiuniu's attacks, just this leap was enough to break a person into pieces!

"Terrifying. He's basically a humanoid primordial desolate beast!" Someone sighed. Seeing Qiuniu's stance, one would lose 30% of their willpower. A typical person would not dare fight him.

Even the dark horse amongst the rookies, Gu Mu, did not have the guts to challenge Qiuniu. This was because Gu Mu knew that the gap between them was large. He was no match for Qiuniu at all!

Qiuniu stood up. After his 1.9 meter tall and burly figure was covered in heavy armor, all his muscles bulged out with worm-like veins. It was as if he was about to explode!

Chapter 236: Fighting Qiuniu

Although Qiuniu was lower in the rankings than Chu Xiaoran , if someone was forced to make a decision on who to fight between the two, they would still face Chu Xiaoran rather than Qiuniu.

This was because Qiuniu gave people a sense of immense pressure!

Many people were unable to muster up their courage while standing in front of Qiuniu.

On the other side of the stage, Yi Yun held his Thousand Army Saber and walked onto the stage.

He stood a hundred feet away from Qiuniu and faced him directly.

Yi Yun was finally going to use his weapon for a battle. This was reasonable; after all, his opponent was Qiuniu!

"This Yi Yun is finally going to use his saber. I wonder if his saber technique is any good." People discussed. Previously, Yi Yun only used a brick to stomp his opponents. This was indeed very formidable, but this did not mean that by not using the brick and switching to the Thousand Army Saber, his strength would become even more perverse.

Of course, the Thousand Army Saber was stronger than the

brick, but no matter how much stronger it was, it all depended on Yi Yun's saber technique.

"Yi Yun's saber is too long. Against any typical opponent, a long weapon is advantageous. But against Qiuniu, once he grabs it, Yi Yun will not be able to use it anymore! Even if it is not caught, just trying to slash Qiuniu's body might not be enough to break through his defense."

Qiuniu had an ability, which was that once a weapon was caught, there was no way of getting it back.

This was the reason why many people did not have the confidence when facing Qiuniu. It would be too embarrassing to lose their weapon to him.

And Qiuniu was very fast. Trying to keep the weapon away from Qiuniu's clutches?

It would be very difficult!

Everyone acknowledged that a light weapon was useless against Qiuniu. Yi Yun's saber was long and light. It could stir up a whirlwind by slicing and dicing and it looked cool, but against Qiuniu's heavy armor, it was absolutely useless.

"Can we begin?" Qiuniu looked at Yi Yun with a grin. It was as if he could not wait any longer.

"Sure..." Yi Yun also laughed. He casually placed the Thousand Army Saber vertically beside his body. The extremely long Thousand Army Saber seemed to stand vertically on the ground without falling. It was a strange scene.

Many cultivators were stumped. According to normal circumstances, a saber had no chance of standing vertical on the ground, as it would lose its balance, but Yi Yun's saber seemed to have a spirit within it!

Qiuniu was shocked too, but instantaneously, he licked his lips, "Interesting! I'll see if you can keep your saber away from me!"

Saying this, Qiuniu leaped up towards him!

"Boom!"

Like a pounce from a primordial beast, every jump caused the stage to tremor!

Even while wearing his heavy armor, Qiuniu's speed was not any slower.

"Ka-cha!"

Qiuniu landed heavily on the ground with a foot, while Yi Yun disappeared.

"Whew!"

Yi Yun had unsheathed the Thousand Army Saber. The scabbard still remained standing vertically on the ground while the sharp blade began to send out beautiful blade beams!

Yi Yun had finally started to use his saber. Like a dragon traversing the ocean, the Thousand Army Saber made a screeching sound!

In that moment, the blade beams formed a web as they enclosed Qiuniu. Yi Yun's attack speed was so fast that it dazzled everyone!

Qiuniu's eyes lit up.

"Nice one!" He shouted and contracted his body. He charged forwards with his shield leading the charge.

"Crackle!"

Numerous blade beams exploded on Qiuniu's shield. The thick shield was like an impregnable fortress wall. Every blade beam that came in contact with it was destroyed from his charge!

Pa!

Yi Yun and Qiuniu passed each other. After Qiuniu stopped, he turned to face Yi Yun, "Your saber technique is not bad! Too bad, it

cannot break through my defenses!"

As he said that, Qiuniu cracked his neck. His joints issued a crackling sound.

People were left in wonder. Just from this defense alone, it allowed Qiuniu to stand unbeatable!

"Your armor is also not bad." Yi Yun gave his review.

Qiuniu laughed, "You are still in the mood to review my armor?"

As he said this, Qiuniu began walking towards Yi Yun. He was walking slowly and he was compressing the space Yi Yun could use to dodge bit by bit.

"Ka-cha! Ka-cha!"

As Qiuniu walked, the metal armor clanked around. The sound that approached people gave them an immense pressure.

Shield bash!

Suddenly, Qiuniu charged forward at Yi Yun with his huge shield.

Yi Yun dodged and avoided Qiuniu's shield bash. With Yi Yun's

speed, it was very difficult for Qiuniu to hit Yi Yun with his shield attack!

Qiuniu took a step forward and swiped with his claw, but Yi Yun's body was like a willow that was blown up by the wind, easily dodging the attack once again.

At that moment, Qiuniu sneered. With a slight turn of his body, the huge glove on his right hand followed.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The three sharp claws suddenly protruded and shot towards Yi Yun!

The metal claws contained within them an array method. When Qiuniu injected them with Yuan Qi, he could cause the claws to shoot out. This attack would catch people off guard at a close distance!

Oh!?

Yi Yun's eye focused on the three flying claws and he twisted his body in the air to avoid them. At the same time, Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber reversed and slashed at Qiuniu's throat!

Without taking another glance, Qiuniu stretched his hand towards the Thousand Army Saber to grab it!

He wanted to grab Yi Yun's saber!

This scene made every warrior hold their breath. In the previous battles during the competition, no matter who it was, whenever Qiuniu attempted to grab their weapon, they would all pull it back. If Qiuniu grabbed their weapon, there was no point fighting on.

Yi Yun's saber was narrow and long, so it was obvious what would happen once it was grabbed.

Everyone thought that Yi Yun would pull his saber back. But he did not. With an expressionless face, the saber continued slashing downwards!

The way of the saber, has no end in sight!

The saber truth's first line had already explained the saber's nature. How could Yi Yun pull his saber back just because he was afraid his opponent would steal his weapon?

Oh? Not retreating?

Qiuniu was surprised and with a grin, he grabbed the saber.

"Clang!"

A metallic clang ensued. Qiuniu had grabbed onto the Thousand

Army Saber without any concern!

This scene quaked the hearts of everyone. The saber has been grabbed!

This...

No one knew what to say. With Yi Yun's speed, they felt that he could use his speed to embroil Qiuniu in a long battle. If he did not face him head on, this fight would drag out, without him losing his saber and with it, his reputation. But no one expected Yi Yun to carry on slashing down with his saber, which allowed Qiuniu to grab his blade easily.

What was there left to fight!?

Was he just going to lose just like that?

"Hehe..." Qiuniu laughed, "Your saber is mine! You should get another weapon."

Saying this, Qiuniu tightly grabbed the saber with his right hand as he planned to pull it away from Yi Yun.

Yi Yun remained expressionless. With a slight rotation of his wrist, his body's Yuan Qi circulated and the Thousand Army Saber seemed to be covered in flames.

Oh?

Qiuniu was stunned. The saber in his hand suddenly became hot. It was scalding!

What... is this Yuan Qi?

Before Qiuniu could react, Yi Yun's eyes flashed!

The emperor amongst weapons, reigning supreme

"Cha!"

The Thousand Army Saber whistled through the air like a long dragon cry. A sharp blade beam rushed up to the heavens!

Blood appeared!

The Thousand Army Saber easily returned into Yi Yun's hands, while Qiuniu's hand was left frozen in midair as it trembled.

"Pa Da!"

"Pa Da!"

More and more blood began dripping, like pearls dropping from a cut necklace.

The entire arena fell silent. Only the clear sound of dripping blood could be heard.

This...

Everyone was stunned.

Qiuniu... was injured!

His hand, which was encased in metal armor had grabbed Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber, but... Yi Yun still managed to reclaim his saber and at the same time, sliced Qiuniu's palm open!

After so many battles, this was the first time Qiuniu was injured!

How could that happen? Did Qiuniu's glove armor rip open?

"You actually..."

Qiuniu looked at his palm in disbelief. The armor on his hand had cracked open and not only that, the armor even had traces of having melted.

Melted?

Thinking back to the burning sensation, could it be... fire?

"Are you a fire elemental warrior?" Qiuniu was shocked. Even a fire elemental warrior was not supposed to be this strong. His armor was made out of white metal, obtained from the deep sea. It was extremely hard and it was almost impossible to break through. It would be almost impossible to melt it with the capabilities of the Purple Blood realm!

Yi Yun shook his head.

Fire?

The Yuan Qi in his body did resemble fire, but there was an essential difference!

After learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Yi Yun's Yuan Qi had transformed. If one had to describe its elemental property, then it should be Pure Yang!

"If this is the limit of your power, then this battle is over." Saying this, Yi Yun slashed his Thousand Army Saber downwards again!

"Whew!"

The splendid blade beam slashed towards Qiuniu!

Qiuniu contracted his pupils. He felt that this blade beam was much stronger than the ones before. This was because Yi Yun had

injected pure Yang into it!

Qiuniu retreated and placed his large shield before his chest. However, Yi Yun's blade beam was everywhere!

The pure Yang saber Qi completely melted through Qiuniu's protective Yuan Qi! Deep marks were left on Qiuniu's white armor. The saber Qi had also entered his body, now raging through him.

This saber Qi had a terrifying burning power in it. It burned Qiuniu, causing his blood to go turbulent.

Yi Yun's saber attack was too strong! A weapon's strength was determined not by its weight, but by how much Yuan Qi could be injected into it.

The blade beam sent out by Yi Yun was matchless in terms of sharpness!

"Cha!"

Another beam flashed!

Qiuniu's body tremored as another bloody line appeared on his chest.

Deng! Deng! Deng!

Qiuniu retreated several steps with a look of shock!

At that moment, even his face had a saber scar. Blood was dripping from all of his wounds.

The surrounding audience's mouths were agape. This scene had gone beyond their comprehension. They could not understand how this had happened. Qiuniu's armor was imbued with his Yuan Qi, and his defense was extremely strong. People thought that Qiuniu was invincible.

But... His defense had been broken by Yi Yun?

Yi Yun's attack did not look special in any way!

Qiuniu wiped the blood off his mouth and said, "Powerful!"

With that said, he took the shield off his left hand. "It looks like I cannot defeat you while wearing this armor...It seems like I have to take my armor off to do battle with a person like you..."

Chapter 237: Divine Strength Ox King Skill

"Taking off his armor to battle?"

Hearing Qiuniu's words, the audience were stunned. Most people thought that one's battle power would be stronger when covered in full body armor.

If he took his armor off, wouldn't Qiuniu's defense strength drop down a notch?

Qiuniu could not withstand Yi Yun's saber even while he was wearing armor!

"This is so terrifying. How is Yi Yun's saber so sharp? Qiuniu has never been hurt while fighting!"

No one could understand it. Previously when Qiuniu entered the top 3000, he had fought a veteran cultivator who used a long battle axe. That battle axe was extremely heavy, but when it struck Qiuniu's armor, Qiuniu was still able to withstand it using his armor that was protected by his Yuan Qi!

Yi Yun's saber did not look as powerful as the long battle axe, so how did he break through Qiuniu's defenses?

People looked with wonder and awe at Yi Yun's saber.

That sharp long saber was still dripping blood.

"Pa Da! Pa Da!"

Drop after drop of blood bloomed upon landing onto the purple tungsten ground, like plum blossoms.

This saber was too terrifying!

By now, Qiuniu had taken off his helmet and removed his chest plate and back plate.

Every part of this armor set resounded loudly when it was thrown onto the stage. It was hard to imagine how heavy it was when every part was added up.

"The armor is used to provide defense. This set of white metal armor has outstanding defense capabilities! But..." As Qiuniu said this, he threw the large glove from his right hand.

"The white metal armor is too heavy. I wear it not for protection, but to limit myself and to train my strength! I am constantly using my family's secret technique, 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill' to counteract the white metal armor's weight. As such, I am constantly cultivating!"

"And only by taking off the white metal armor can I push my power to an extreme!"

While saying this, Qiuniu had completely removed all of his armor. He was wearing black, tight-fitting clothes. His muscles stretching out the fabric of his clothes.

Qiuniu roared.

"Ha!"

A surge of Yuan Qi exploded from Qiuniu's body as his muscles began expanding!

Vein after vein bulged and twisted. Even Qiuniu's height grew taller as a result.

He was originally 1.9 meters tall. Now, he was more than 2 meters tall. His arms were as thick as an adult's thigh. The long hair, on his nearly bald head, also grew longer under his power, all the way to his back.

After revealing his 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill', Qiuniu's aura was completely different.

He took out a large polearm from his interspatial ring!

This polearm was as long as Qiuniu's height. The polearm's shaft was as thick as a child's wrist. And the polearm's head was about three feet wide!

This peerless weapon gave people chills when they saw it!

"Hahahaha! This feels great! It really feels great!"

Qiuniu laughed heartily, "It's been a while since I completely removed all of my armor to use the 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill'!"

Qiuniu stretched his body comfortable as his joints crackled. The wounds that were previously opened by Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber had also stopped bleeding from the expansion of Qiuniu's muscles.

"Let me warn you. My body is an impenetrable body! This is a form of blood lineage! Although I have taken off my white metal armor, it has also released my 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill'. With the support of the 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill' protective Yuan Qi, my defense ability only strengthens and doesn't weaken!"

Hearing Qiuniu's words, the surrounding audience were secretly horrified. Qiuniu was too terrifying!

An impenetrable body of a blood lineage! This was a rare physical state. It was no wonder Qiuniu had such odd strength.

By taking off his armor, Qiuniu's defense actually strengthened! With increased defense, with his enormous strength, just being hit by that polearm was an obvious result!

Qiuniu seemed to not possess any weakness at this point!

"Are you ready?"

Just after saying this, with his large polearm, his figure moved like a gust of wind!

His figure also formed many afterimages. He was too fast!

People thought that Qiuniu was not proficient in his speed. In fact, in the previous battles, Qiuniu's speed was indeed slow. He even seldom took more than a few steps. Most of the time, he stood in the middle of the arena like a fortress.

But Qiuniu, who had now taken off his armor, was completely different!

Only now did people realize that Qiuniu's speed was as terrifying as his strength!

Qiuniu's power that exuded from his body was extremely overwhelming. Although he was heavy, but with his terrifying strength, the weight from his body was nothing!

Although Qiuniu's movements lacked style, just from the burst of speed he could muster, he was definitely amongst the best compared to warriors of the same level!

His defense was strong, his attack power was strong and his speed was also fast. How was one to win against such an opponent?

People began to worry for Yi Yun.

Qiuniu, whose position could not be determined by the audience, suddenly appeared in front of Yi Yun!

In an instant, the chaotic afterimages formed as one. With the large polearm in hand, all of Qiuniu's strength exploded!

"Quaking Heaven Strike!"

Huge amounts of energy was imbued into the large polearm. Qiuniu's polearm strike could easily flatten a mountain!

"Boom!"

The Yuan Qi within the large polearm exploded. A crater appeared in the purple tungsten arena. With a leap, Yi Yun floated away like a swan!

He dodged it!

Qiuniu sneered and swiped the polearm at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's body was in midair as it twisted in an incredulous manner. He dodged it again as if he was blown away!

"Sha! Sha! Sha!"

The large polearm moved in a dazzling manner!

But Yi Yun's body seemed to be weightless. Every swipe of Qiuniu's large polearm was avoided, it was as if he was blown away by the Yuan Qi. Even the overwhelming Yuan Qi blast was easily avoided by Yi Yun.

Qiuniu was fast, but Yi Yun was faster!

By reaching the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, and with the pure Yang power's impetus, Yi Yun's speed had reached an incredible level.

People's eyes were fully occupied by the scenes on stage. One violent explosion after another appeared while Qiuniu and Yi Yun's afterimages weaved together!

It was hard to imagine that this was a battle between two thirteen year old kids!

"What's happening on stage!?"

The weaker warriors could not see what was going on. They only

knew that the battle was extremely intense. As for who had the upper hand, they did not know!

"Qiuniu has been continuously attacking while Yi Yun has been dodging them all!" A better-ranked rookie explained, "Now it seems like Qiuniu has the upper hand. Yi Yun has not exchanged blows with Qiuniu at all!"

"Of course he doesn't dare to exchange blows. Who would dare to parry that large polearm's force. Yi Yun's saber is so thin. If their weapons were to clash, Yi Yun's arms might go numb and his saber might even break! But Qiuniu might not have the upper hand! Indeed, Yi Yun might not have the ability to clash with Qiuniu, but Qiuniu can't hit Yi Yun. If this drags on, Qiuniu's stamina will rapidly deplete. No matter how strong he is, his stamina will gradually run out. Once that happens, Yi Yun can turn the tables and win!"

Someone held an opposing view.

With the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, Yi Yun indeed held the upper hand. By using his movements to deplete Qiuniu's stamina and finally counterattack when Qiuniu was exhausted, that would be the smartest approach and was Yi Yun's only chance of winning.

Yet again everyone became stumped, not knowing what the outcome of this match would be. People held their breaths and opened their eyes wide. They were afraid to miss even a single exhilarating move.

But... At that moment, Qiuniu's speed began to slow down till he eventually stopped.

He held his polearm in one hand and looked at Yi Yun with a burning fighting spirit.

Oh?

Yi Yun looked all around.

"Ah! You noticed it?" Qiuniu again twisted his thick neck out of habit. "My previous attacks had all been dodged by you, but I actually set up a Yuan Qi cage."

"This is also a move of the 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill', named 'Trapped Ox Lock'. It can create a blockade in empty air from the Yuan Qi released in each attack. It is especially used to deal with fast opponents like you!"

"With my powers, I can only maintain the Yuan Qi blockade for less than a minute, and I can only use it once. After that I will be too tired to use it a second time..."

Qiuniu did not mind exposing the weakness of his attack, "But... This is already sufficient. As long as I can obtain a chance to strike with the 'Trapped Ox Lock', that would be enough!" Qiuniu confidently said!

He was extremely confident. He was planning to win the battle with one strike!

Chapter 238: Clinching Victory

"'Trapped Ox Lock'? What's that?"

Hearing Qiuniu's words, everyone focused their gazes on him. They could not see anything happening on the stage, but when they concentrated, they could feel the odd Yuan Qi fluctuations in the middle of the Divine Wilderness Stage!

The Yuan Qi was converging together without dissipating!

"Trapped Ox Lock? He is using compacted Yuan Qi to trap Yi Yun?"

A few veteran cultivators had a keen perception of Yuan Qi. They could also understand Qiuniu's plan. Yi Yun's movement techniques were too good, so Qiuniu had to use his 'Trapped Ox Lock' to hold Yi Yun in one place.

Even if the lock only lasted for a few seconds, it was still enough for Qiuniu!

As Qiuniu's frontal assault was too terrifying, no one would be able to take it head on! As long as Qiuniu managed to force Yi Yun to take his blow head on, then Qiuniu would win the match!

"This battle strategy is very effective. As expected, Qiuniu does not plan on letting Yi Yun deplete his stamina. Yi Yun is in trouble now!"

People held their breath. Qiuniu's attack could easily kill someone!

Below the stage, there were some doctors on standby. Many of these doctors were past cultivator graduates of the Tai Ah Divine City. They could be considered the seniors of the rookies present here. Their jobs were to treat the seriously injured participants and they were responsible for their lives.

However, as weapons were hard to control, there would be a few accidental deaths in the arena every year.

They had to pay special attention to dangerous characters like Qiuniu. There was a high probability of his opponents dying!

Qiuniu slowly circulated his Yuan Qi. He was like a hungry tiger that was stalking its prey. He was staring at Yi Yun ferociously.

"My 'Trapped Ox Lock' isn't strong. You just need a short amount of time to break it, but... I will not allow that to happen! I will do my best by using my strongest attack to defeat you!"

"This attack is one of the last three moves of the 'Divine Strength Ox King Skill'. I can barely use it as its strength is too great. Even I cannot control it well. Just using it might kill. There is still time for you to admit defeat!"

As Qiuniu said this, he lowered his body into a squat, before half-

kneeling on the ground. In this weird pose, both his hands held the large battle polearm's shaft. His body's Yuan Qi was like a simmering volcano!

Yi Yun was silent as he faced Qiuniu. He gently flipped the Thousand Army Saber and he pointed the tip of his blade at Qiuniu.

This was Yi Yun's answer.

Qiuniu laughed, "As expected, you will not admit defeat. Yes! If you admitted defeat, you would not be a respectful opponent that I can look in the eye. Now, try to handle this attack!"

"Boom!"

Qiuniu's Yuan Qi exploded. The surge of Yuan Qi was condensing behind Qiuniu as it slowly formed a single horned Sky Ox's phantom image!

Qiuniu's body seemed to slowly rise up, which made it look like he was holding up the sky.

"Sky Ox Tyrannous Blood!" Qiuniu roared as his aura reached an extreme point. He charged forward with this indomitable aura leaking out of him. Each step Qiuniu took left a crater on the purple tungsten stage!

With the Sky Ox's phantom image boosting his surging strength,

Qiuniu swiped his large battle polearm downwards at Yi Yun!

There was no doubt that this strike would be able to slash open the stage!

Facing this strike, that resembled a ravaging storm, Yi Yun was amazingly calm. He held his saber with both hands, the Thousand Army Saber's tip forming an angle with the ground. At that moment, Yi Yun's mind was exceedingly tranquil, because his mind was completely at one with the Thousand Army Saber.

The various insights he had gained from the saber tomb now rushed into Yi Yun's mind.

Yi Yun had spent many days in the saber tomb, trying to understand its teachings. Yi Yun had imprinted the energy trajectories of those words deeply in his mind.

The energy and the word's strokes all contained a saber truth within them!

Now, it was time to validate his understandings!

As Qiuniu's attack moved downwards with an unshakable pressure, Yi Yun's eyes lit up. The Thousand Army Saber slashed directly upwards with a green flash that flew straight into the sky!

At that instant, it was as if Heaven and Earth had turned silent. Time had stopped, leaving behind that blade slash. With an

indomitable presence, it had sliced through everything!

The Saber Truth's 32 Words – Reigning Supreme!

"Cha!"

The blade beam and the polearm's beam collided. Yi Yun was like a god and he moved past Qiuniu with his Thousand Army Saber! As he held onto the saber, he charged into the roaring Sky Ox phantom image!

This Sky Ox image was formed from Yuan Qi using Qiuniu's "Sky Ox Tyrannous Blood"! But Yi Yun's saber slashed upwards with unstoppable onslaught.

The sky ox phantom image was split in half by the Thousand Army Saber!

"Boom!"

With the Yuan Qi exploding and the Trapped Ox Lock Yuan Qi wall shattering, a chaotic force erupted, causing the weapons surrounding the Divine Wilderness Stage to rattle. Even the purple tungsten protective wall experienced severe tremors!

However, Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber had pierced the force field. His body opened up a distance of thirty meters from Qiuniu before he landed steadily on the ground.

With the Thousand Army Saber's tip placed on the ground, Yi Yun turned around.

On stage, Qiuniu's back was facing Yi Yun. His body had completely frozen.

With his hand holding onto the battle polearm, he stood there, petrified in this position, without dropping the polearm.

His gaze had stagnated and his face muscles twitched. He lowered his head with great difficulty to look at his chest with disbelief in his eyes.

A bloody line had appeared, which went from the middle of Qiuniu's eyebrows, following down the bridge of his nose to his chin, all the way to his chest.

Under Qiuniu's muscular pressure, it took a few seconds before blood started spilling out from this wound, issuing a "Si Si" sound.

Yi Yun's saber had sliced Qiuniu from the middle of his eyebrows to his left rib. The wound was about two feet long and even his ribs were broken!

This saber had not only sliced through the Sky Ox phantom image, it had also broken through Qiuniu's protective Yuan Qi and at the same time, cut Qiuniu's iron-like muscles open and broke the ribs on the left side of his chest!

Blood flowed out more rapidly, covering Qiuniu's face, neck and chest. It made Qiuniu look extremely savage.

He could clearly feel that Yi Yun's saber had sliced open his ribs and cut the muscles around his heart!

If Yi Yun had gone an inch further, his heart would have been cut open and he would have died!

But Yi Yun's control of his energy in that slash was excellent. There was not a millimeter of inaccuracy!

That slash was too terrifying!

Qiuniu felt his palms begin sweating. He did not expect such an opponent amongst the Tai Ah Divine City's rookies. Just one slash was enough to completely defeat him!

And Yi Yun had taken his 'Sky Ox Tyrannous Blood' head on!

This was Qiuniu's strongest attack, one that he could not completely control. To be defeated while using this move, he admitted defeat from the bottom of his heart!

"In the battle of Yi Yun versus Qiuniu, Yi Yun wins!" The referee gave Yi Yun a deep glance and announced the results of the match.

Qiuniu had broken nine ribs, and his chest had been split open by the Thousand Army Saber. His left lung and heart were no longer protected by his Yuan Qi. It was difficult for him to even breathe, so it was natural that he had lost his ability to fight.

At that moment, four doctors who were on standby below the stage rushed onto the stage. They took out some medicine that they had prepared to treat Qiuniu's wounds.

The doctors included three females and one male. They thought that they were going to treat Yi Yun at the end of this and that he might even be mortally wounded.

But unexpectedly, it was the complete opposite. The person who was injured was actually Qiuniu.

And Qiuniu's wound was shocking. This slash was extremely precise, it was similar to a surgeon using a surgery knife.

It was a terrifying slash!

A few doctors looked at Yi Yun and they felt that this junior of theirs was unfathomable. In the future, he was likely to skyrocket!

"Thank you!" Yi Yun held his Thousand Army Saber and cupped his fists before turning to get down the Divine Wilderness Stage!

He knew that Qiuniu would be alright. He had deliberately avoided Qiuniu's vital organs in this final slash.

He had learned this slash in the saber tomb. Yi Yun had only managed to understand two slash moves throughout his time spent in the saber tomb.

This 'Reigning Supreme' was the first saber move. In fact, this move did not completely display the essence of the the Saber Truth's 32 Words. If one had to say how much it contained, it was just a thousandth of the essence of the Saber Truth's 32 Words' and it only had a ten thousandth of the charm.

Even so, by combining it with Yi Yun's pure Yang Yuan Qi, it was still extremely powerful!

At that moment, everyone in the audience looked at Yi Yun with a completely different look.

Thinking back to the last slash, they felt like they were in a dream and they had not woken up from it yet.

Qiuniu's 'Sky Ox Tyrannous Blood' attack was earth-shattering, but Yi Yun actually used his long and thin Thousand Army Saber to block it and then, he sliced through Qiuniu's protective Yuan Qi to secure victory!

It was a shocking reversal!

Everyone thought that Yi Yun had no way of taking Qiuniu's attack head on. But Yi Yun not only took it head on, he even

defeated Qiuniu!

Think about it. A primordial ox charges at a person with a domineering aura, while that person stood still, but the primordial ox was defeated with one punch!

It was simply insane!

Even when Yi Yun returned to his seat, many people still had their mouths open from the shock.

"Amazing... Amazing... Is Yi Yun planning to get first place amongst the rookies!?"

Yi Yun's amazing defeat of Qiuniu was beyond all forms of imagination.

Who could still compete with him?

Previously, Yi Yun had used one brick to smack his opponents unconscious one after another. It was quite impressive to do that, but not many people feared it.

Yi Yun had never used his saber, so no one knew how good his saber techniques were. But now, they had seen it.

It was chilling to the bone!

"The gap between us is too great... I really... can't believe it..." In the crowd, Gu Mu, whose fame was not inferior to Yi Yun's, turned pale after seeing this battle.

He had no way of comprehending Yi Yun's strength!

He had been wanting to battle Yi Yun, but now that notion was a complete joke.

At that moment, in the Elder seat of honor on the side of the stage, a law-enforcer revealed an odd look after seeing the match under his black hood, .

"This saber technique... Did I see it incorrectly? At such a young age and having only been in the Tai Ah Divine City for only three months, it's impossible..." He frowned.

And then he asked an arena administrator, "Do you have a video recording disk array of this battle?"

"Of course..." The administrator replied respectfully. They would use a disk array to record all the important matches and then archive them for future reference.

"Give me a copy!" The law-enforcer exclaimed. He was not sure and so, he planned on passing on the disk array footage to a divine city Elder to confirm his guess...

He felt that it was impossible, but still, he needed an Elder to

confirm it.

Chapter 239: Disk Array Video

Yi Yun walked back to his seat with everyone in the arena looking at him.

At that moment, a weak voice came from the stage, "Yi...Yi Yun..."

Yi Yun paused and turned around. It was Qiuniu. He could no longer speak loudly as Yi Yun's saber had cut open his chest, causing him to have trouble breathing.

"That move...Where did you learn it...?" Qiuniu said every word with difficulty. Even though the doctors advised Qiuniu not to speak, it fell on deaf ears.

"A few days ago, an elderly person took me somewhere to learn it." Yi Yun did not hide the fact. However, he did not mention the ancient tomb as it was a secret that there was an ancient tomb under the Tai Ah Divine City and many people did not know this secret.

"A few days..." Qiuniu suddenly recalled Yi Yun's disappearance for the past few days and gave a wry smile, "I see...You disappeared for a few days...to gain understandings about the saber..."

It only took him a few days to learn such a horrifying saber technique?

It was unimaginable...

"What is the saber move's name...?" Qiuniu asked again. When Yi Yun had used the move, he did not shout out the move's name like Qiuniu.

Yi Yun faltered slightly before replying, "Reigning Supreme!"

This was Yi Yun's naming of the saber move. This was because this move was created from understanding the Saber Truth's 32 Words' "Reigning Supreme".

Be it Qiuniu or the many cultivators in the divine city audience, no one recognized the move. All they knew was Yi Yun's saber move was terrifying.

"Reigning Supreme...Good move!"

Qiuniu did not say anything else as he was carried out of the arena by the doctors on a stretcher.

Qiuniu's defeat and his serious injury meant he could no longer battle the veteran cultivator who was ranked 2800. As for Qiuniu's ranking, it had dropped to 10,003 due to his defeat against Yi Yun.

But this did not affect Qiuniu's rookie ranking as the rookie ranking competition ranked every rookie according to the highest ranking they achieved throughout all their matches.

So, Qiuniu would end up being ranked third and now, Yi Yun was ranked second amongst the rookies!

And he still had three more challenges remaining!

Who was he going to challenge next? Would he be challenging a high-ranking veteran cultivator or Chu Xiaoran?

After thinking about this, many people's hearts started to race. No matter who Yi Yun challenged, it would no doubt be an interesting match!

...

At that moment, in the central divine tower...

Cang Yan and Elder Jian Ge were playing chess once again. These two old men had brewed a pot of tea. They played chess and at the same time, they enjoyed the tea. It was not easy for the two of them to progress any further, so they began leading an idle life. The two of them would end up playing chess for many days at a time.

As for the rookie ranking competition, they would only occasionally pay attention to it, while they played chess. The rookie ranking competition was not a big deal to people of their level.

Jian Ge and Cang Yan were considered the Divine City's Elders who were the most concerned about the rookies. As for people like the Tai Ah Divine City's City Lord, they would usually enter reclusive training for decades. If someone were to ask them who Qin Haotian was, they would say that they had never heard of the name before.

"I say, old man Jian, you recently went to the Southern Island and got two pounds of Jing Luo Chun, right? Why aren't you brewing it? It is such a waste of a heavenly treasure to not drink it!"

Cang Yan was taking a sip of the tea. He was currently drinking a top-grade tea which could nourish the meridians and the dantian. A pot of this tea was priceless. But, he still yearned for Elder Jian Ge's Jin Luo Chun.

Jian Ge rolled his eyes and could not be bothered to answer him. He said, "Didn't you take Yi Yun out of the saber tomb today? How is he?"

Cang Yan stroked his chin when he heard Jian Ge ask this. It seemed like he did not know what to say.

"This...it is hard to say! When I asked the kid to come out, he looked very confident, it was as if he had actually learned something. But thinking about it, he only went in for a short amount of time, so it is quite unlikely that he had actually learned anything. So I am thinking of letting him go into the saber tomb again, so that he can try to gain more insights over a few days. Then, I'll prepare an opponent of passable caliber to fight with him

to see the results of his training!"

Elder Jian Ge was speechless when he heard this. He smacked the chess piece in his hand on the table and snapped, "You want to take him in there again? Do you think the saber tomb is the Tai Ah Divine City's cook house!?"

"For a cultivator of the Purple Blood realm to enter the saber tomb for the first time, and after a few days, gain some confidence from it like he has learned something, what he learned is most likely wrong. Don't tell me you didn't realize this would happen. Are you planning to take Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran to the sword and saber tombs in the next few days to see if they can gain some insight!?"

Upon being questioned by Elder Jian Ge, Cang Yan did not say a word. He also thought that Yi Yun must have gone astray in his learning.

He said softly, "Forget Qiuniu, but I think Chu Xiaoran has potential, so it is worth a try. She managed to gain some insights on truths at a young age and she has great perceptivity. Besides, she also uses a sword."

Hearing Cang Yan's words, Jian Ge hesitated. Cang Yan had a point about Chu Xiaoran, it was indeed worth a try.

Elder Jian Ge said, "Old man Cang, we need to be careful. Although these geniuses have a very low probability of becoming sages, we should not ruin their futures. In the past year, there have

been a series of phenomena in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, such as the Purple Clouds' Birth in the Cloud Wilderness and the beast horde migration in the Divine Wilderness last year. Who knows if something big has happened...To be able to nurture the younger generation, it is always good..."

As Jian Ge said this, he heard a Yuan Qi transmission from outside the door, "Subordinate Gui Bai seeks an audience with Elder Jian Ge"

"Gui Bai?" Jian Ge thought for a while. Gui Bai, as a law-enforcer, was in charge of this year's rookie ranking competition. He should still be at the arena now.

"Come in. What's the matter?" Jian Ge said lightly.

Gui Bai, who wore a black cloak, pushed the door open and entered the room. He unveiled his cowl and cupped his hands in a salute, "This subordinate was presiding over this year's rookie ranking competition and something special happened in one of the battles. This subordinate could not be sure of what it was and I brought a video disk array for the two Elders to confirm it!"

With that said, Gui Bai handed over the disk array.

Jian Ge looked at Gui Bai with some uncertainty. What sort of rookie battle needed him and Cang Yan to confirm?

At that moment, Gui Bai had placed the disk array on the table

and by circulating his body's Yuan Qi into the disk array, a light flashed from the disk array and video began emerging from it.

This was Qiuniu and Yi Yun's battle!

"Oh? This little rascal immediately challenged Qiuniu? He sure is confident!"

After all, Yi Yun was of a normal background. To reach the point of challenging a reclusive family's genius, Qiuniu, in three months after coming to the Tai Ah Divine City, it was not easy.

Gui Bai did not say anything and stood nearby with his hands by his side. Just the disk array's video was enough to show Jian Ge and Cang Yan what was special about this battle without him saying another word.

Qiuniu and Yi Yun's fierce battle appeared in the disk array's footage. Seeing Yi Yun break through Qiuniu's armor defenses, Jian Ge nodded his head.

Following that, Qiuniu took off his armor to battle Yi Yun again. Jian Ge gave a rare appreciative smile.

"This little rascal is not bad!"

"I know! He is not bad. Look at his battle with Qiuniu, he was never in a disadvantageous position in the first place. I had reason to take him into the saber tomb. Maybe with a few more days, he

might really learn something!"

Cang Yan began boasting; but at that moment, Yi Yun was trapped by Qiuniu's Trapped Ox Lock. Cang Yan's happy expression froze. How could this kid be so unworthy of praise, I just praised him and now, he got trapped by his opponent. Yi Yun could only face the battle head on and he was bound to suffer as a result.

At that moment, Qiuniu launched his killing blow and Yi Yun took it head on with his saber.

It seemed as if time came to a stop. When they saw Yi Yun's blade beam slice through the Sky Ox phantom image and then slash through Qiuniu's strong body, both Cang Yan and Jian Ge expression's froze!

Just now...

How could that be!?

The two elders looked at each other and saw an incredulous look within the other's eyes.

"Replay!" Cang Yan said in a hurry.

Gui Bai did not say a word and injected some more Yuan Qi into the disk array to show Yi Yun's slash again.

This slash had hit Qiuniu's body and it was reflected in their eyes. That blade beam lingered in their irises for a long time.

"The realm of the Saber Truth's 32 Words!" Elder Jian Ge said in a deep voice.

"This kid!" Cang Yan was completely at a loss for words. At that moment, according to his temperament, he would have jumped up to boast and say how good his foresight was.

But Yi Yun was a freak. For Yi Yun to manage to gain insight from the Saber Truth's 32 Words in just a few days, even he could not say anything.

He had originally taken Yi Yun to the saber tomb on a whim. He wanted to test Yi Yun. He felt that he could take Yi Yun to the tomb a few times for him to gain a tiny insight and it would benefit him for life.

Under normal circumstances, if Yi Yun could gain some insight in a few months, it would be an extraordinary feat. But now, in just 4-5 days, he had gained such insight? This was too great of an exaggeration!

Even Qin Haotian, who was a natural swordsman, could not be compared to Yi Yun in terms of his understanding of the sword!

"Impressive! Could this kid be a natural saber user?"

Some people were naturally compatible with a certain type of weapon. It was as if they were born for the weapon. When they used the weapon, their powers would greatly increase and they could not use any other weapon at all.

These people could easily reach the pinnacle in one aspect. It was also easier for them to gain insights on the weapon of their choice.

Jian Ge shook his head and said, "No, he isn't...He also has a bow. His bow skills are not bad either. I heard that he managed to capture the primordial herb using that bow from the herb-picking administrator."

"To not be a natural saber user, but to have such perceptivity that exceeds a natural saber user...It's incredible!"

Chapter 240: The Weak Overcoming The Strong

After Yi Yun beat Qiuniu, he quickly submitted the name of the person he wanted to challenge next. Some people began to peek at the challenge form when the referee received it.

There were a few people standing near the referee's table and they began to probe into the name that Yi Yun wrote and the person he chose was Chu Xiaoran!

Yi Yun versus Chu Xiaoran!

No one was surprised that this was going to happen. The rookie ranking competition needed someone to stand on top. Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran were destined to have a final showdown.

In fact, it was an experience a person like Yi Yun needed to have by battling against the experts amongst the rookies. He had to accumulate combat experience to train his martial arts!

"Yi Yun wants to battle Chu Xiaoran!" Someone spread the news.

"He wants to battle Chu Xiaoran? Chu Xiaoran is going to feel the pressure now!"

In the past, Chu Xiaoran's performance had always subtly exceeded Qiuniu's, but not by much. Everyone knew that Chu

Xiaoran had held back a trick or two. But even so, it didn't seem like she could do much when she faced Yi Yun!

"Yi Yun is a freak, even when Qiuniu gave it his all at the end, he could also break it in one shot. With his extraordinary movement techniques, his attack and speed leaves others in the dust. Can Chu Xiaoran defeat him? It is going to be difficult!"

"It may seem like that now, but who knows how much hidden strength Chu Xiaoran has not used. When Qiuniu and Yi Yun fought, he too had his trump card. So wouldn't Chu Xiaoran have one either? Don't forget that Chu Xiaoran is a person who had gained insight into nomological truths..."

People debated on this topic but in the end, most people believed Yi Yun had a higher chance of winning.

At that moment, the referee announced, "Divine Wilderness Stage, 2600, Long Li. Challenger, Chu Xiaoran!"

Before battling Yi Yun, Chu Xiaoran had already set up a match, she was challenging the 2600th person on the Earth roll of honor.

This was Chu Xiaoran's third to last battle. Tomorrow, she still had two opportunities to challenge someone. No one knew how high Chu Xiaoran could rise up.

Chu Xiaoran held a sword that was soft as water and she walked up onto the Divine Wilderness Stage.

No matter who she faced in this battle or if Yi Yun was going to face her in her next battle, they were all strong rivals. But even so, Chu Xiaoran was still very calm.

Many people admired her for having such bearing.

"She's indeed worthy to be an expert by not panicking. She did not react at all, even when she saw Qiuniu being defeated..."

People were secretly horrified. They did not know the limit to Chu Xiaoran's strength.

Chu Xiaoran's opponent Long Li held a spear in his hand. With the spear in his hand, he gave an impressive pose.

He took his opponent very seriously and he did not dare to treat her lightly.

"Chu Xiaoran..." On the participant benches, Yi Yun, who was meditating, opened his eyes. He too wanted to see the impressive style of the current number one rookie.

The battle had begun .

Many people focused their eyes on the stage. They were waiting to see Chu Xiaoran's hidden strength. Qiuniu had plenty of hidden strength, so Chu Xiaoran definitely had hidden strength too.

Everyone imagined that in this battle, Long Li would slowly suppress Chu Xiaoran until she had to use her hidden strength to turn the tables.

But, this battle was different from what they imagined.

Long Li was indeed very fierce in his opening attacks. His spear shot out spear beams!

The spear was known as the best weapon among soldiers. Long Li was more than 1.8 meters tall; hence, he had an impressive aggressiveness while attacking with the spear.

But Chu Xiaoran was using a soft sword.

When a sword exchanged blows with a spear, it was usually at a disadvantage. Chu Xiaoran was quickly suppressed by Long Li!

Long Li's spear was fast and he also injected his surging Yuan Qi into it.

Long Li attacked with one move after another like billowing waves that would not stop. As for Chu Xiaoran, she was like a small boat in the ocean. She was moving around like she was being rocked around by the waves and wind.

It seemed like Chu Xiaoran was in a dangerous situation, but...no

matter how forceful Long Li's attacks were, Chu Xiaoran remained undefeated.

After being unable to take her down for a long while, Long Li began feeling anxious. It seemed like he was just a tiny step away from defeating Chu Xiaoran.

If Long Li was a rock, then Chu Xiaoran was like a blade of grass. No matter how hard the rock pressed on it, the blade of grass would just bend and it would not snap!

This made many rookies frown. They wished for Chu Xiaoran to win her matches beautifully, but in reality, Chu Xiaoran was being suppressed.

The rookies did not feel good about this.

Did Chu Xiaoran not have any hidden strength? If she was being suppressed by Long Li like this, how was she going to fight Yi Yun?

People knew that Long Li was very strong. Being ranked at 2600 in the Earth rankings and even amongst the third years, he was considered one of the top experts. In past years, whichever rookie could battle a cultivator ranked 2600 to such state would be a freak. It was practically guaranteed for them to get first place in the rookie competition.

But this year, it was different. There was the incredibly powerful Yi Yun here. By fighting like that, she was not enough to pose a

threat to Yi Yun!

Although the audience was anxious, Chu Xiaoran was not anxious at all. Chu Xiaoran carried on following a prescribed order and she parried every attack from Long Li. It looked dangerous, but she was doing it with such ease.

In the arena, Long Li's heart sank. He knew that if this carried on, his energy would be depleted faster than Chu Xiaoran's. In the end, he would end up losing.

He had to accumulate his strength to win in one hit!

He could only use his trump card now. Long Li had just recently learned this move and he was not skillful using it. But now, he only had this move to clinch victory.

As Long Li attacked Chu Xiaoran, he began preparing his best move. After he finished preparing it, he forced Chu Xiaoran to retreat and with his whole body's Yuan Qi exploding, a surge of energy appeared in front of him!

Just as Long Li was prepared to use his trump card, something unexpected occurred.

Chu Xiaoran, who was sent retreating by him, suddenly seemed to borrow the energy from his attack and flew back at him, sending out an attack!

This attack looked unexciting and it did not seem like it was going to threaten Long Li's energy wave.

But this attack shot out a sword beam, which destroyed a portion of Long Li's energy wave!

This was because it had hit a weak spot in Long Li's attack!

"Peng!"

Long Li's Yuan Qi was broken, so, even though Long Li was able to react at that moment and try to protect his body while he retreated, it...was too late!

Chu Xiaoran was too fast and her sword was too precise!

Her body charged into Long Li's spear beams like a ghost and she broke through Long Li's protective barrier with her sword!

This attack was like a venomous snake coming out of a cave and it seemed to twist around Long Li's neck.

The cold blade beam sank Long Li's heart and all his Yuan Qi stopped circulating.

Wh...What?

Long Li was dumbfounded. He stood motionless as if he had been petrified.

"You have lost." Chu Xiaoran withdrew her soft sword and quietly took a step back.

Long Li dazed as he saw Chu Xiaoran retreat. He could not believe what had just happened.

From the beginning, he constantly had the upper hand. It was because he could not take her down after prolonged attacks that he had to use the killing blow he had just learned. But before he could use it, Chu Xiaoran suddenly turned the tables and beat him. An ordinary looking move was able to break his defenses to secure victory in one move.

This huge reversal from defeat to victory happened almost in an instant!

Long Li felt that he was stronger than Chu Xiaoran, but in the end, he still lost!

This feeling was like in chess. When one was suppressing their opponent by removing a large portion of their opponent's pieces, they had victory in hand. But suddenly, the opponent made a move that ended up checkmating their King...

The whole match was lost!

Long Li felt aggrieved at his loss. He could not imagine how Chu Xiaoran managed to break through his move.

The audience was also confused at this battle outcome. It seemed like Chu Xiaoran had won easily and not easily at the same time. Some people even thought that Chu Xiaoran had won by a fluke.

How did this happen? They were waiting for Chu Xiaoran to reveal her hidden strength, but from the beginning to the end, all Chu Xiaoran did was that one move. And just the strength of that one move allowed her to defeat Long Li in an unknown way.

"Does Chu Xiaoran not have any hidden strength? Is that all she has? Then, how is she going to fight Yi Yun? Isn't she sure to lose?"

People inevitably had such thoughts. By struggling to beat Long Li, it was difficult for her to beat Yi Yun.

At that moment, someone said, "On the contrary...I think Chu Xiaoran's performance in this battle is terrifying. The strength she used was weaker than Long Li's, but the final result was unexpected! By defeating Long Li with a weaker strength, that is skill. How would you know that the strength Chu Xiaoran used was her limit?"

When this person returned with a question, it stunned the audience.

"If she can win with 60% strength, why didn't she use 100%?"

Instead, by beating a 70% opponent with 60% strength, that shows skill. Maybe, Chu Xiaoran was training and honing her skills!" The person who said this was a veteran cultivator.

Now, many veteran cultivators had to admit that Chu Xiaoran was terrifying, even though it was embarrassing to admit that a rookie was stronger than them.

Upon hearing this, no one said anything. To hone oneself using the rookie ranking competition?

Recalling this battle, Chu Xiaoran was very calm from beginning to end. She never panicked, it was as if everything was under her control.

If she really could not beat Long Li, it was unlikely she could be that calm.

And in the final attack, it looked simple, but was it really that simple?

A simple attack had broken through Long Li's forceful killing blow?

Upon realizing this, people found Chu Xiaoran unfathomable.

In this rookie ranking competition, Qiuniu was always ranked behind Chu Xiaoran. When one thought about it, it was probably Qiuniu's intention to challenge Chu Xiaoran on the final day!

Although it was likely that, deep down, Qiuniu did not believe that he would lose to Chu Xiaoran, but this indicated that Qiuniu was previously weaker than Chu Xiaoran. If not, he would not have positioned himself as a challenger.

Unfortunately, now it was no longer Qiuniu challenging Chu Xiaoran, but Yi Yun...

Chapter 241: Coming Together

At this point in the rookie ranking competition, the entire arena seemed to belong to Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran. Everyone else was playing second fiddle.

When people looked at other battles, they only had one thought in their mind, and that was: “Hurry up and finish your battle. Let Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran go on stage.”

All the rookies that could still go on stage were the best amongst the rookies. All of them grew up with a halo around their heads, but now they were just supporting characters on the stage. This made them feel helpless, but they had to admit that Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran were on a completely different level from them.

The referee intentionally scheduled Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's battle at the end of the day. This was to ensure that Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran would be able to recover to their optimal states, so their battle could be a showdown at the highest levels.

The Sun slowly set in the west and dusk set in. People were all waiting for the beginning of this big battle. All the other rookies had finished their battles, so all they were waiting for was for Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran to go on stage.

Suddenly, near the arena's main entrance, a commotion in the crowd happened. The tightly-packed crowd suddenly began to disperse.

The people who dispersed had faces of confusion or shock.

"Oh? What's wrong?"

People began to look over and all they saw was a number of men in black cloaks at the entrance. And in between these black-cloaked men, there were two elderly men who strolled in leisurely.

They are...

Everyone was shocked, especially the rookies. They had never seen these two old men before, so it was natural they did not recognize them.

But the rookies vaguely knew about these black-cloaked men. The only people who wore black cloaks in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom were law-enforcers.

Law-enforcers? Why are there so many law-enforcers here?

The rookies were dumbfounded, and at that moment, some of the stronger veteran cultivators recognized the two old men after a momentary pause.

"Elder Jian Ge! Elder Cang Yan! Why did they come to the arena!?"

All of the rookies were dumbstruck when they heard this.

Elder...These two old men are Elders!?

To all the cultivators present, the Divine City's Elders were legendary figures. In the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there might not even be one in 500 years.

What were they doing here in the arena?

The rookie ranking competition...was not something worth the attention of the Elders. Ignoring the rookie ranking competition, even Qin Haotian, who was ranked number one in the arena, would not receive such treatment by the Elders when he was challenged by those ranked second or third. At most, the Elders would just watch a video disk array.

There were firsts every year in the Divine City. Every year, the person ranked first on the Earth roll of honor would be challenged numerous times in a short period of time. The Elders were not so free to watch it every time.

Typically, the Elders never appeared in the arena. Instead, it should be said that cultivators typically did not have the chance to meet the Elders.

Rookie cultivators might have a chance of meeting Elder Cang Yan when he did his occasional guest appearance as the door-manning old man; however, they did not know he was an Elder.

Seeing Cang Yan and Jian Ge sit in the seats of honor, everyone was still in a daze, "Could they be...here to watch Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's match?"

Upon thinking of this possibility, people were in disbelief. But thinking further, Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's match was indeed a notable event!

"Amazing! This rookie ranking competition is getting the attention of the Elders?"

People looked at each other with puzzled faces. No matter how impressive Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran were, they were not at Qin Haotian's level. They managed to get two Elders to watch them as rookies? This was really unbelievable.

At that moment, Cang Yan and Jian Ge calmly sat in the seats. It was indeed something that had never happened before, for some Elders to come in person to the arena.

They came here to see Yi Yun's understanding of the Saber Truth's 32 Words in person.

Although the Tai Ah Divine City's video disk array could be used to record video, it was not enough to record laws that cultivators had insights into.

The unclear video images were unable to reflect the charm of the saber truths.

"Yi Yun! Chu Xiaoran! Divine Wilderness Stage!" The referee announced. With the two Elders here, the referee also felt pressure.

With his Thousand Army Saber in his hand, Yi Yun walked up onto the Divine Wilderness Stage. And his opponent, Chu Xiaoran held a soft sword in her hand. She had a quiet demeanor and she seemed to lack the sharpness of an expert.

As she walked, Chu Xiaoran glanced at the two elderly men in the seats of honor, "They are the Divine City's Elders...The real pillars of support for the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. They are stronger than my grandfather, my father and master..."

Chu Xiaoran came from the Chu family, which was a family clan with a deep heritage, but there was never a human Sage in the family.

Even the current head of the Chu family was only a peak-Human Lord.

Chu Xiaoran had her own ambitions. She was determined to be the first sage in the Chu family. She wanted to start a new glorious chapter in the Chu family's annals. However, this ambition had always been buried deep in Chu Xiaoran's heart. She had never mentioned this to anyone.

Now, having seen two sages at once, it struck a nerve.

In the future, she also wanted to reach that level!

A sage appeared once in 500 years. She wanted to be the strongest expert in the past 500 years! She could not fail here!

Chu Xiaoran drew out her sword. She was silent and her breaths were well tempered; however, her beautiful eyes could not hide her fighting spirit!

Yi Yun slowly drew out his Thousand Army Saber, "Chu Xiaoran, I know you are hiding your strength...And from the strength you have shown up to now, it is not enough to defeat me. If you do not use your trump card early on, you might not have the opportunity to use it."

"Thank you for your advice! Make your move." Chu Xiaoran was very calm. She was never more serious for this battle than before. It might be because of the appearance of the two sages that had ignited the fighting spirit in Chu Xiaoran!

She wanted to win!

At that moment, Yi Yun started to move.

His body moved like a gust of wind and the terrifying saber beam, which condensed into one that could shatter all kinds of blade beams, slashed down at Chu Xiaoran!

This move flooded the vision of everyone. Even at a distance, people felt that a long saber was hanging by their neck with a murderous intent!

A terrifying saber!

Chu Xiaoran contracted her pupils and she flew backward to dodge the beam. Then, she stabbed her soft sword towards the beam.

All her body's Yuan Qi also surged into the sword. This Yuan Qi was accompanied with an indescribable softness in it to meet the saber beam!

However, Yi Yun's saber was much sharper than Chu Xiaoran's sword!

With a "Chi Chi Chi" sound, the beam sliced through Chu Xiaoran's sword Qi. All people could see was that the beam was travelling towards her face.

People could not help but exclaim!

Chu Xiaoran was a beautiful, young girl. If Qiuniu was slashed by the saber, it was alright. But no one could bear seeing Chu Xiaoran being slashed!

In a split second, just as Chu Xiaoran was about to be slashed by the saber, Yi Yun's saber beam mysteriously shifted to the side.

Cha!

This slash eventually went parallel to Chu Xiaoran's face, and it hit the purple tungsten ground heavily.

The solid purple tungsten stage quaked and a deep four feet long saber mark appeared on it!

Chu Xiaoran's body fluttered a hundred feet in the air before she landed softly on the ground, but...there were a few strands of hair that dropped down onto her cheeks...

What...happened just now?

The audience stared with their eyes wide open.

They were completely focused on the beam and they were afraid that they would miss an exciting moment. But even so, they could not clearly see what had happened during Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's clash.

It was too fast and in a split second, the two were separated apart. Following that, the stage was slashed open by the saber beam. It made people breathless.

"I clearly saw Yi Yun's saber beam in front of Chu Xiaoran. Why did he not fully slash downwards. Did Yi Yun feel tenderness

towards women at the last moment and held back?" Someone asked.

"Don't be silly" A veteran cultivator shook his head. "You think she is a frail maiden? This is the Hard-Soft concept. Chu Xiaoran used the Hard-Soft concept at the last moment to dissipate Yi Yun's force, but...she did not manage to dissipate all of it..."

Some of the veteran cultivators, who were ranked around 2000 on the Earth ranking, could clearly see Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's battle.

The Hard-Soft concept could dissipate many attacks, but if the difference in strength was too great, it still could not reverse the tide.

Many people noticed that a few strands of Chu Xiaoran's hair had fallen off. It was Yi Yun who held the upper hand in their first engagement.

Yi Yun looked at his own saber and thought about the power from before. He was amazed that his saber could change directions against his will.

Yi Yun said, "Hard-Soft...It's indeed amazing to use a weaker force to overcome a stronger force! But it is not enough to obtain victory with that. My first slash was just a probe. Following up, I will use all my strength!"

Probe!?

Hearing this, people turned speechless. Such a strong saber attack was just Yi Yun's probe.

Many amongst them knew that they could not even resist this saber attack, nor did they know how to do so!

Previously, they knew Yi Yun was very strong. But they did not know how big the difference was. Now, they had an intuitive feel of the difference!

Now, it was no surprise that Qiuniu was defeated. They were not Qiuniu and did not know the pressure Qiuniu experienced when fighting Yi Yun. They would probably know the feeling if they were the one standing on stage.

Chapter 242: Aspect Totem

On stage, Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was circulating. His aura continued to rise, while his Thousand Army Saber began to emit a light sound as his saber truth screamed out.

Yi Yun's strength was constantly condensing like a surging tidal wave!

Seeing Yi Yun in such a state, Chu Xiaoran wiped away the hair that was cut by the saber Qi and took a light breath.

"Your saber is very strong... but I will defeat you!" Chu Xiaoran said seriously.

She held her soft sword in both of her hands and she stretched it out. A bluish-white glow circulated on the sword's edges.

Her Yuan Qi condensed and very soon, a layer of frost formed on her sword which grew exceedingly thicker. Soon, it covered her sword, hand, and it eventually spread throughout her entire body.

A chill that penetrated into one's bones had permeated in all directions. Even the audience, who were far away, could feel this bone-chilling coldness.

"Is this frost Qi? She has ice-elemental Yuan Qi!?"

Many people in the audience hesitated for a moment. A warrior's Yuan Qi could have many types of elemental properties. It was not odd for some of them to have ice-elemental Yuan Qi. This was not enough to be Chu Xiaoran's hidden strength, as Yuan Qi with elemental properties were not that much stronger...

Ice-elemental Yuan Qi was no sensation. Fang Jihai, who Chu Xiaoran had previously defeated, was a fire-elemental warrior.

Yuan Qi with an elemental property was easier to convert into an attack than non-elemental Yuan Qi, but it was not that much stronger!

Just as the audience was in a confused state, Heaven Earth Yuan Qi slowly began to condense behind Chu Xiaoran, forming a phantom image. It was the phantom image of a white wolf.

It was large in size, about 4 meters in height and seven meters long. It stood majestically behind Chu Xiaoran and it gave a strong visual impact.

"Glacier Snow Wolf! An ice elemental desolate beast... This is... the manifestation of Yuan Qi?"

The manifestation of Yuan Qi was the phenomenon of coalescing the Yuan Qi emitted by one's body into a physical form. This was something almost any Purple Blood warrior in the Tai Ah Divine City could do.

Qiuniu's final attack, Sky Ox Tyrannous Blood, also used the manifestation of Yuan Qi. It had unleashed the phantom image of an ox, but it was still slashed through by Yi Yun.

It was not rare to have a manifestation of Yuan Qi in the Tai Ah Divine City.

But... some rookies realized that the white wolf behind Chu Xiaoran was different. It had an inexplicable spirit to it. It appeared to have a telepathic connection with Chu Xiaoran, it was as if it was formed from Chu Xiaoran's soul, containing a part of Chu Xiaoran's life force.

Besides, this huge white wolf contained a surging Power of Desolates within it. This was the strength only desolate beasts could have, but it was present in the Yuan Qi phantom image behind Chu Xiaoran. What was even more surprising was that the white wolf did not seem to be formed from Chu Xiaoran's Yuan Qi, but seemed as if it was a real desolate beast!

Could it be...

The rookies were uncertain, but the veteran cultivators had long since identified it. It was not the manifestation of Yuan Qi, it was something of a higher level. It was something that only Yuan Foundation realm warriors could do, Aspect Totem!

"Is it really an Aspect Totem? How is this possible!?" People were astonished.

In the Divine Wilderness, humans and desolate beasts were enemies. Desolate beasts would often eat humans and there would be beasts horde from time to time. A large city of a million households could be destroyed in a beast horde, which would lead to utter misery.

Even so, there were times when human warriors could not separate themselves from desolate beasts, as they could borrow the powers of the desolate beasts. This could be explained, starting with an Aspect Totem.

Aspect Totem was the symbol of a Yuan Foundation realm warrior.

When a warrior was at the peak of the Purple Blood realm, they would condense all of their blood essences into their dantian, forging their Qi and their blood foundation. This was the beginning of the Yuan Foundation!

To build a lofty tower, one had to build a stable foundation. The Yuan Foundation was the foundation of the path of martial arts and it was an extremely important step.

After condensing one's Yuan Foundation, a warrior could absorb the energies of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and rank up. It was something that no Purple Blood warrior could match.

Just from this ability to gather energy, a warrior could gather the souls and Power of Desolates that escaped from a dead desolate beast that they had hunted in the wilderness. In the Yuan

Foundation, they would be able to gather and condense a summon entity that belonged only to them.

When in a battle with others, they could then summon it, which would create a huge phantom image to strengthen their powers.

This summon entity was known as the Aspect Totem.

Once the Aspect Totem was formed, it would always accompany the warrior. As a trademark, it was an important part of a warrior's fighting ability.

Everyone's Aspect Totem had a difference. They could grow continually, evolve and even morph.

Warriors above the Yuan Foundation realm would often have to resort to using the Aspect Totem when in a deathmatch with a difficult opponent, to increase their strength. This was the mark of a Yuan Foundation realm warrior going all out in battle.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, there was a Heaven roll of honor which was more important than the Earth roll of honor. The way that the Heaven roll was ranked depended on the number of desolate beasts one kills. The Heaven roll's rewards were also the highest amongst the three rolls.

The warriors who charged up the Heaven roll would spend large amounts of time in the Divine Wilderness killing desolate beasts. One of the reasons was to gain glory points, the second reason was

to condense and strengthen their Aspect Totem.

The Aspect Totem could only be done by absorbing a desolate beast that one killed with their own hands. And it had to be done in a short timespan after the death of the desolate beast because the desolate beast's Power of Desolates and lifeblood would dissipate if they were not absorbed.

Before the Aspect Totem reached a bottleneck, one could form and strengthen their Aspect Totem by killing more desolate beasts!

Hence, the cultivation method of the veteran cultivators of the Tai Ah Divine City was to continuously hunt desolate beasts. It could increase their strength and also, it would earn them resources. It was like killing two birds with one stone.

As for Chu Xiaoran, having arrived in the Tai Ah Divine City three months ago, she never took part in the rookie jobs due to her outstanding strength. She only went into the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts!

This meant that she had a head start on all the other rookies.

People originally thought Chu Xiaoran would, at most, earn more dragon scale runes; no one expected that she would condense an Aspect Totem!

"She... can't be a Yuan Foundation realm warrior, right?"

"Impossible! Even many of the cultivators who have been in the Tai Ah Divine City for 3-4 years have yet to break through to the Yuan Foundation realm. Chu Xiaoran may be extremely gifted, but it can not be to the point where she can break through so early. Besides, if you reach the Yuan Foundation realm too early, you might not be able to accumulate enough energy. And this is actually not beneficial."

Many people discussed this. In the seats of honor, Elder Jian Ge stroked his beard and looked at Chu Xiaoran with surprise. "This is 'Aspect before Yuan'... The Tai Ah Divine City has not had a junior like this in a long time..."

An Aspect Totem was something that warriors in the Yuan Foundation realm could perform. But in this world, there were always some exceptions. Some people had a close affinity with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi or Power of Desolates. With excellent perceptivity, they could coalesce an Aspect Totem that belonged to them in the Purple Blood realm!

This sort of Aspect Totem was known as Aspect before Yuan.

By being able to demonstrate a small portion of the strength of a Yuan Foundation realm warrior, without being a Yuan Foundation realm warrior, it was obvious how strong their battle power would be.

There were all sorts of specializations. Many geniuses had their own forte, but it was not easy to be good at everything. For example, Qin Haotian was an extraordinary swordsman, but even he could not form Aspect Before Yuan!

This meant that Chu Xiaoran had an extraordinary talent in using Aspect Totem!

The Aspect Totem was an important part of a Divine Wilderness warrior's battle power, it was really important for those of the Yuan Foundation realm or above.

Obviously, the Aspect Totem had different strengths. The same Aspect Totem formed from the same type of desolate beast might have different powers, depending on the different warriors' absorption of the Power of Desolates. This was related to a person's talent and intelligence.

And there was no doubt that Chu Xiaoran was one of the best.

In the future, when she reached a higher realm, she would hold the upper hand against warriors of the same level. It was equivalent to her using a higher level Aspect Totem against others.

Cang Yan said, "To be precise, it is not a complete Aspect before Yuan. It is just Embryonic Aspect, but that is still pretty impressive! I think there is a need to take this little maiden to the sword tomb."

Cang Yan's eyes glowed with excitement. His expression looked like a grave robber who had just seen a rare treasure.

Elder Jian Ge simply gave a deep sigh. Surprisingly, he did not

oppose it. That was because none of the people who were able to create an Aspect before Yuan lacked perceptivity. Indeed, she should enter the sword tomb once.

Jian Ge said, "This little maiden is also very sensitive to frost laws. Her Aspect Totem is also an ice elemental... She must have gained some insight into a portion of the ice elemental nomological truths. If not, it would not be that easy to form the embryonic form of Aspect Totem in the Purple Blood realm."

The Aspect Totem could increase the strength of warriors, but it wasn't just a mere increase in a warrior's energy intensity.

Another very important point was that it allowed warriors to gain further insight into laws related to energy.

For example, Chu Xiaoran had a deep understanding of the hard-soft and frost ice laws.

The Aspect Totem she chose was ice-elemental in nature.

She had been continuously hunting ice elemental desolate beasts. The Power of Desolates that escaped from these ice elemental desolate beasts was also ice-elemental in nature.

After Chu Xiaoran absorbed all of these ice-elemental Power of Desolates, she merged them together into her Aspect Totem. Hence, her Aspect Totem was also ice-elemental.

As a result, when Chu Xiaoran enters a battle, just from the help from the Aspect Totem, she would gain bonus effects when she used ice-elemental Yuan Qi.

It could be imagined as if Chu Xiaoran had brought a real ice-elemental desolate beast, which had a telepathic connection with her, into battle against Yi Yun.

It was equivalent to fighting two against one.

"Is this Aspect Totem...? This is my first time seeing this... So that's what it looks like..."

Yi Yun had no systematic study of martial arts. Even before leaving the Lian tribal clan, Yi Yun did not know what the realm above the Purple Blood realm was.

Although he later learned about the Yuan Foundation, he did not know the hallmark of the Yuan Foundation realm warriors, nor what special abilities they possessed. Yi Yun did not even know how to go from the Purple Blood realm to the Yuan Foundation realm.

Yi Yun had not seen many Yuan Foundation realm warriors before coming to the Tai Ah Divine City. Besides Lin Xintong, Yi Yun had never seen them fight.

And when he sparred with Lin Xintong, due to the great difference in ability, Lin Xintong naturally did not need to use her

Aspect Totem.

...

Chapter 243: Emperor Saber, Sovereign Sword

After Chu Xiaoran summoned her Aspect Totem, her aura was completely different. A pure chill now covered her entire body.

Seeing Chu Xiaoran in this state, the audience became secretly horrified. It was as if the person on stage was a snow lotus, growing on an icy divine mountain. The Glacier Snow Wolf behind her boosted this strong visual impact!

Chu Xiaoran's blade faced the ground. What was once a soft 'like water' sword was now suddenly turning hard and sharp. This cold blade then stabbed into the purple tungsten stage.

Phew~

A cold wind blew out from the stage! frost Qi began to emanate, with Chu Xiaoran's sword as its center.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Column after column of ice pillars formed on the stage's platform. The entire Divine Wilderness Stage had now turned into a forest of ice, with Chu Xiaoran at the center.

Yi Yun stood inside the the ice forest, facing Chu Xiaoran's sword, experiencing the bone-chilling coldness around him.

Seeing this scene, the audience became shocked. These ice pillars were formed from Chu Xiaoran's Yuan Qi. A Purple Blood realm warrior could actually form a ice forest using her body's Yuan Qi? How much Yuan Qi was that!?

A Purple Blood warrior's body had limited amount of Yuan Qi. If typical warriors were to do the same as Chu Xiaoran, they would be drained of all their body's Yuan Qi, making them unable to battle anymore.

"Oh... This ice forest..."

Yi Yun looked around and frowned slightly. He could feel that each ice column had a spiritual connection with Chu Xiaoran.

Interfacing with his Purple Crystal, he opened his energy vision. Now, Yi Yun could see that each ice column contained extremely pure energy. And this energy had thousands of connections with Chu Xiaoran.

The ice column's energies came from Chu Xiaoran's body, but at the same time, these ice columns also gathered Yuan Qi from the surroundings to supply Chu Xiaoran.

"This is an array technique!" Yi Yun suddenly realized.

The ice forest may seem to consume a great portion of Chu Xiaoran's energy, but once it was set up, Chu Xiaoran would be

supplied with energy from this array technique, while fighting within the ice forest's boundary. As a result, she would have an absolute advantage in it.

"Is this how the ice laws are used...?"

Yi Yun knew that by controlling ice elemental energy, one could only use frost Qi to attack enemies. It could definitely not be used to create such an exquisite array setup with magical effects.

Laws are the fundamental principles behind energy. By grasping the understanding of laws, one would be able to wield their methods for using energy.

The higher the realm of laws, then the application of energy would be closer to perfection!

At that moment, Chu Xiaoran attacked!

When she stabbed out, it was as if all the frost Qi on the stage was drawn out. The energy within the ice column array was driven by Chu Xiaoran's attack, now sweeping towards Yi Yun!

"Peak Frost Lotus!"

Chu Xiaoran twisted her blade and the surge of frost Qi formed a huge ice lotus in the air which shot towards Yi Yun.

This unrestrained sword Qi did not break through the ice columns when it entered the ice column inside the array, instead it moved through it unimpeded.

Just from this move alone, one could see the level Chu Xiaoran had attained in her ice laws.

Facing this attack, Yi Yun charged forward with pure Yang Yuan Qi injected into the Thousand Army Saber. With a slash of his blade, the saber Qi laws appeared once again

"Cha!"

The saber beam shot into the sky, and Yi Yun's saber Qi had a fierce collision with Chu Xiaoran's sword Qi.

The two aimed to better the other. Boom!

When the aftershock of the immense explosion approached, both Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran were pushed back. When Yi Yun was retreating, his eyes suddenly focused and he abruptly lifted his head. Just above him, the huge Glacier Snow Wolf was attacking him!

Its white killer fangs flashed. Although it was a phantom image formed from the Power of Desolates, it could still fight like a real beast!

The Glacier Snow Wolf attacked downwards with both claws!

Its seven meters long body possessed claws that were like a row of sharp swords. These swords slashed at him, right at Yi Yun's throat!

At that moment, Yi Yun had just finished his move, and having used up his energy, he could not muster any more at that moment. Facing the Glacier Snow Wolf's attack, Yi Yun forcefully twisted his body in midair.

Minute Subtlety!

Although Yi Yun could not fly, he could use his Minute Subtlety movement technique to be in one with his surroundings. He did not need to touch anything to control his movements!

His body moved to the side and at the same time, he slashed out with his saber!

"Dang!"

The Thousand Army Saber clashed with the wolf's claws. Yi Yun felt his chest go numb. Having received this strong blow, he retreated backward. With his feet on the ground, he used the Thousand Army Saber to cut through the ground. Due to the strong impact, Yi Yun had slid backward a distance of seven meters. The Thousand Army Saber had caused a series of sparks on the purple tungsten metal!

Before Yi Yun could recover his breath, he suddenly had a change in expression.

He realized that he had landed in the middle of six ice columns!

And in his energy vision, he could clearly see that these six ice columns were brighter than other ice columns. They had gathered a lot of energy and seemed like a volcano about to erupt.

That's bad!

Without any further thought, Yi Yun leaped upwards. And just before he leaped up, the six ice columns exploded simultaneously!

The flying ice fragments, which were like tiny ice swords, charged towards Yi Yun!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Yi Yun waved his Thousand Army Saber and covered his entire body with saber beams. Each icicle was destroyed by the Thousand Army Saber, but there were still some tiny icicles that pierced Yi Yun's protective Qi, cutting open Yi Yun's flesh!

Suddenly, blood started to fly everywhere!

Yi Yun had been injured!

The audience were shocked. This was the first time Yi Yun was injured in the competition!

Chu Xiaoran's attack was too terrifying. Her continuous attacks were dazzling!

Previously, Chu Xiaoran did not reveal her real strength. Against Long Li, she had achieved victory with her weakest abilities. This was not because Chu Xiaoran wanted to appear weak on purpose. The reason was that if she was to use her ice laws and Aspect Totem, her attacks would be like a storm! A person like Long Li would have no way of handling it!

At that moment, before people could react, they saw Chu Xiaoran flying through the air like a snow spirit.

Chu Xiaoran was now making her second move!

Without stopping, she sent out attack after attack. Even the audience, who were watching the battle from the sidelines, had no chance to take a break, Yi Yun even less so as he was on stage!

Chu Xiaoran slashed her sword, making sword beams appear like a torrential ocean!

At that moment, the color of Chu Xiaoran's eyes turned icy-blue. It was as if her pupils contained endless glaciers within them!

Chu Xiaoran slashed with her sword, behind her, another six ice

columns simultaneously exploded. The fragmented ice crystals were then guided by Chu Xiaoran's sword, flying towards Yi Yun!

At the same time, the Glacier Snow Wolf behind Chu Xiaoran howled. It then entered the sword and became the sword's soul! This, together with the fragmented ice crystals, was Chu Xiaoran's strongest attack! This was the extreme power of her attack!

"Azure Blue Frost Sea, Ephemeral Beauty!" Chu Xiaoran softly said those words, as if they were a poem with a picturesque sword beam!

If Chu Xiaoran was said to be a snow lotus, then the beauty she had been accumulating for a millennium was now being released in an instant!

This attack seemed to stop time. Everyone's expression seemed to have frozen.

Chu Xiaoran's strength was too terrifying, and it was deeply profound. It was heaven-shaking once it was revealed!

How could one block such an attack!?

Seeing this torrential tide of blue sword beams shooting towards him, Yi Yun constricted his pupils. His irises reflected the approaching sword beams. The cold frost Qi and killing intent was going to destroy everything!

At that moment, Yi Yun's mind was as still as water.

With his right hand gripping the Thousand Army Saber's hilt, he injected all of his spirit energy into the saber's blade.

Saber Truth's 32 Words – Killing At Its Core!

In a split second, a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood seemed to appeared behind Yi Yun. Shura Hell!

The color of blood started to spread as cold killing intent sealed their surroundings!

Back when the saber tomb's owner gained his insight into the saber truths, he had gone through numerous battles and killed a countless amounts of people!

The real saber truths were not something one could write in any book, it was something that had to be forged in the Shura Hell's sea of blood!

The way of the saber was to press forward with indomitable will to kill everything!

This attack was the strongest saber move Yi Yun learned in the saber tomb!

When he slashed his saber, it was as if everything in the world

disappeared, leaving only a blood-red blade beam. It looked as if it would slice through the arena!

What? This is!?

At the moment Yi Yun slashed out, Cang Yan and Jian Ge became deeply shocked. Cang Yan even stood up from his seat.

This kid!

Cang Yan's eyes lit up. Previously when Chu Xiaoran condensed the Aspect before Yuan phenomenon and displayed her ice laws, Cang Yan and Jian Ge were only appreciative. They were not as shocked as they were now!

Yi Yun's saber and Chu Xiaoran's sword collided once again!

The saber was like an emperor!

The sword was like a sovereign!

Boom!

The ice crystals shattered, the white wolf howled and the sea of blood swelled!

There was a terrifying explosion, which caused a shockwave to

materialise and spread throughout the arena

Cha! Cha! Cha!

Pieces of ice crystals pierced Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi!

The Power of Desolates, which formed the Glacier Snow Wolf, also surged through Yi Yun's body and meridians in a rampant manner.

Yi Yun even felt his blood momentarily freeze. Although he quickly circulated his Pure Yang Qi to melt the frost Qi, it still left Yi Yun pale, and his blood flow chaotic.

He was once again injured. He could deeply feel the scariness of Chu Xiaoran. She was strong, not only in her strength, but also in her battle tactics, techniques and in her understanding of the laws!

When Yi Yun gained insight into the killer moves of the Saber Truth's 32 Words, he was in no way weaker than Chu Xiaoran in terms of attack power. But with her techniques, she managed to overwhelm him with her attacks. Chu Xiaoran had even estimated where he would land after blocking the Glacier Snow Wolf's attack. She had gathered the energy within the six ice columns ahead of time to explode the moment Yi Yun landed on the ground!

From the first attack and the Glacier Snow Wolf's attack combo, followed up by the ice columns' explosion, these three attacks were the foundation of Chu Xiaoran's final attack. This attack was Chu

Xiaoran's real deathblow!

These type of calculations for this one attack was unbelievable, and Chu Xiaoran was just a thirteen year old girl!

Chapter 244: Victory And Defeat

Those who watched the match between Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran were at a loss for words on how to describe it.

The arena, that could hold thousands of people, had become so silent that one could hear a pin drop.

Although they were also elites, when they compared themselves with Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran, they felt that there was a huge gap between them and this duo. In front of this duo, they did not dare to refer to themselves as elites. They felt more like they were ordinary people.

"Chu Xiaoran is frightening. It is a surprise that she hid so much of her power. Not only does she have extraordinary perceptivity, she has even formed Aspect before Yuan. Even her battle tactics were well-planned. She almost managed to corner Yi Yun!"

"That Yi Yun is also ridiculously strong. After receiving such a combo attack, he was still able to handle Chu Xiaoran's final attack, though he did receive injuries..."

Yi Yun was now in the middle of the stage, his body covered with plenty of bloody wounds. One could see that Yi Yun's blood was in chaos, it was most likely due to Chu Xiaoran's frost Qi entering his body!

In contrast, besides some messy hair and a bit of damage to her clothes, Chu Xiaoran was not injured at all. Yi Yun's final attack,

Killing At Its Core, had been suppressed by Chu Xiaoran's "Azure Blue Frost Sea, Ephemeral Beauty"!

Chu Xiaoran held the absolute upper hand in the final blow!

The Saber Truth's 32 Words were profound, allowing Yi Yun to touch the genius of the saber truths, but... Yi Yun did not have enough time to gain further insights into the saber truths.

No matter how heaven-defying the Saber Truth's 32 Words were, Yi Yun had gained far too little insight in them until now. His saber attack was not as powerful as Chu Xiaoran's final sword attack.

"Will Yi Yun... lose to Chu Xiaoran?"

Seeing this situation, Chu Xiaoran clearly had the advantage. Yi Yun was already injured and he was still standing inside Chu Xiaoran's ice array!

People looked forward to seeing either Chu Xiaoran's unstoppable stance, where she would use her advantage to defeat Yi Yun or Yi Yun reversing the situation and obtaining victory with a counterattack.

As for what people were hoping for, no one expected what was to happen next. Chu Xiaoran suddenly turned to the referee and sighed, "I admit defeat!"

What!?

When Chu Xiaoran said this, the entire audience became stupefied.

Chu Xiaoran admitted defeat!?

She clearly had the upper hand. She had completely overwhelmed Yi Yun with her final blow. Why did she admit defeat?!

Chu Xiaoran did not bother to explain and merely began walking off the stage. Just as she was about to step off the stage, she turned around and looked at Yi Yun.

"My loss to you today was due to my unrefined skills. In the future... when I have consolidated my Aspect Totem, and when I am able to fully control the ice forest array, I will battle you once more!" After having said that, Chu Xiaoran walked straight to the arena's exit.

She was leaving just like that!

People were shocked. What was going on? In what aspect did Chu Xiaoran lose? Why did she admit defeat?

Was there something in the last move that they did not understand? For example, did Yi Yun have the opportunity to take Chu Xiaoran's life, but because of the no killing rule, or because he

had tender feelings for women, he deliberately stayed his blade?

People began speculating.

Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's strengths were stronger than a vast majority of them. It was normal for them not to understand certain aspects of the battle.

But amongst these speculations, someone disagreed.

The person who disagreed was a veteran cultivator, who was ranked in the top 1000 of the Earth roll.

"It is none of those..." The person shook his head, "It's stamina! Chu Xiaoran had injected all of her Yuan Qi into her final attack. It was her killing blow and her only attack. By not defeating her opponent, she lost! The attack's power may have been very strong, and it had great understanding of the laws contained within it, but... as a Purple Blood realm warrior, she had used the Aspect Totem that Yuan Foundation realm warriors use. This had already caused a great strain on her Yuan Qi consumption. Not only that, she also formed the ice forest array, which further increased her strength, but it also used more of her Yuan Qi."

"After using those techniques, it was already a miracle that Chu Xiaoran could attack twice. But that was her limit. Chu Xiaoran must have learned this move recently, so there would be many limitations to using it..." Hearing the person's explanation, people were dumbfounded.

Stamina! So that was it!

It made sense. That type of terrifying attack was definitely not one that someone could use again and again.

"But... Yi Yun should also have been greatly drained! Chu Xiaoran spent so much of her stamina, so there's no reason why Yi Yun should have that much more left..."

"Actually, there is a reason." The person looked at Yi Yun and, after some thought, he explained, "From the beginning of the match, Yi Yun had been dodging most of the time. Thus, his energy consumption was far less than Chu Xiaoran's. Furthermore, Yi Yun did not use any moves that greatly increased his battle power, so he would have more Yuan Qi than Chu Xiaoran. Chu Xiaoran must have seen through this and felt that she could no longer win if it dragged on, so she admitted defeat..."

Hearing this person's explanation, everyone felt enlightened.

It was stamina that allowed Yi Yun to win!

He may have lost the final clash, but he had won in terms of stamina!

After all, stamina was a part of one's strength. But compared to the understanding of laws and concepts, as well as the cultivation techniques one learned, stamina was secondary.

This was because, as a warrior's cultivation level became higher, their Yuan Qi would grow thicker, which would naturally increase their stamina.

As for cultivation levels, those were just a matter of time for the elites present.

But the understanding of laws and concepts, as well as the cultivation techniques one learned, they were all different. This was a person's foundation. They determined a person's martial arts attainment in the future.

The degree of a person's talent was comprehensively determined by these factors!

The talent Chu Xiaoran had with laws and totems, was the reason why many found her terrifying.

"Chu Xiaoran, having just learned this move, was at a disadvantage for not having it well-honed. In the future, when Chu Xiaoran ranks up, solidifying her foundations and improving her understanding of the laws, the result will be completely different when she then battles Yi Yun again..." Someone said.

"It is possible. But Yi Yun is also not bad himself. Although he does not have much in the understandings of laws, and cannot form an Aspect before Yuan, his saber is still really terrifying! Just with that saber, he could slash through anything!"

In this rookie ranking competition, Yi Yun had only slashed his saber a few times. But each slash he produced shocked the hearts of many!

When the saber beam flared, even at tens of meters away, they would feel as if the beam was close by!

Everyone agreed to what was said. But someone still shook his head, "Saber truths are just killing moves. It may be strong, and it could kill someone mercilessly, but just killing moves aren't much compared to a person's cultivation techniques and concepts! It is not the foundation of a warrior!"

"If Yi Yun is not impressive in other aspects, many cultivators will slowly catch up with him! Just his saber moves alone will not allow him to last long in the Tai Ah Divine City. "

"Amongst the veteran cultivators, Qin Haotian, who is excellent in the way of the sword, doesn't fully rely on his sword alone." The person who said this was a veteran cultivator. In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, people had always weighed cultivation techniques over attack moves.

This was because a person's cultivation technique could allow one to go far. Attack moves however, just allowed one to shine amongst people of the same level. If one could not raise one's level in the future and then not become a sage, then no matter how strong their attack moves were, their lifespan would be shorter than others. So what was the point to it then?

This was something that most people present understood.

Yi Yun's saber moves were strong, while Chu Xiaoran was good at laws and aspects. But, relatively speaking, people were more optimistic about Chu Xiaoran's future.

Perhaps, in four years time, the number one person on the Heaven and Earth rolls would be Chu Xiaoran.

Even in her last battle against Yi Yun, many people felt that Chu Xiaoran did not deserve to lose. After all, in the final attack, Chu Xiaoran held the absolute advantage. Also, Chu Xiaoran's combo attack and the ice forest array were stunning. She had only lost due to her lack of stamina.

...

The second last day of the rookie ranking competition had ended. Many people were prepared to leave, but seeing the two Elders present, they felt that it would be more polite to let the Elders leave first.

But on the seats of honor, Jian Ge and Cang Yan had no intentions of leaving.

Jian Ge had his head slightly bowed as if deep in thought, while Cang Yan was stroking his beard. His eyes were moving around, with no way of guessing what he was thinking about.

Although the last move Yi Yun made had been suppressed by Chu Xiaoran's sword, it still shocked them greatly.

The rookies and veteran cultivators in the arena did not know the significance of this attack. Even some of the law-enforcers only had a vague understanding.

But the two old men, Jian Ge and Cang Yan, knew it well. In no exaggerating terms, that one move had opened up the path of Yi Yun's martial arts!

The law-enforcers beside Cang Yan and Jian Ge did not move and stood still as they saw that the Elders had no intentions of leaving.

Many cultivators glanced at the seats of honor. They did not know why the two Elders were still sitting there. Would they review the battle?

But even after waiting for a long while, the two Elders still did nothing. They could only decide whether they should leave or not.

"It is unexpected that the rookie ranking competition would end prematurely. This year's rookie ranking competition sure was exciting!"

"It may have ended, but there is still tomorrow. Do you plan on watching?"

"I don't think so. Chu Xiaoran and Yi Yun have already fought,

and there is no more suspense left in the rankings. But... Chu Xiaoran and Yi Yun might carry on challenging the higher ranking veteran cultivators?"

According to the rules of the rookie ranking competition, once the rookies competed against one another, as long as one beat the other, the winner would be ranked ahead of the loser. Even if Chu Xiaoran were to exceed Yi Yun's ranking on the Earth roll tomorrow, Yi Yun would still be ranked first amongst the rookies.

There was no more suspense.

"Challenging veteran cultivators? It should also be an exciting match, but... I can probably guess. As Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran have similar strengths, they should both rank somewhere around the top 2000!"

"2000? Probably. They might even enter 1900. I plan on watching tomorrow's matches. I want to see if they can enter the top 2000!"

People began discussing, they were secretly horrified. It was terrifying to think that people could enter the top 2000 from the rookie ranking competition alone!

After all, the people ranked there were already trying to form their Yuan Foundation.

People began to stand up as they planned to leave the arena. Yi Yun had sheathed his Thousand Army Saber and he was also

prepared to leave. He had a lot to digest after today's battle.

Chu Xiaoran may have lost to him, but she had still given him a lesson.

Chu Xiaoran taught Yi Yun that a battle could be fought in such a way. The path of martial arts could be trained in this manner!

As Yi Yun was preparing to leave, he suddenly heard a familiar, but wretched, Yuan Qi voice transmission, "Rotten rascal, aren't you going to say hello before you leave? Don't you know courtesy, or how to show your elders respect!?"

Chapter 245: Rushing Up The Earth Roll

Hearing this voice, Yi Yun turned his head. He saw Cang Yan waving at him from the seats of honor. At that moment, the old man was smiling happily, revealing a row of bright white teeth.

This old man.

Yi Yun groaned in his mind. However, he was still very grateful towards Cang Yan. Although Cang Yan did not have any real intentions of grooming him and it was all the result of an unintentional fluke, it was still a significant event for Yi Yun.

It could be said that Cang Yan had pointed out a new path on the road of martial arts for Yi Yun!

The path of martial arts was extensive and profound, abstruse and complicated. There were too many things a martial artist could chose between. If one had the skill, one could choose everything!

But without skill, focusing on a single aspect and doing well in it, would be the best choice.

Yi Yun's contact with martials arts had so far been very short. There were many things he did not know. Things like the Saber Truth's 32 Words, Aspect Totems and nomological truths, were all realms that Yi Yun had no previous contact with.

He was like a dried up sponge that had been thrown into an ocean of martial arts. Now, he was greedily absorbing all of it.

Yi Yun walked towards Cang Yan and Jian Ge.

At that moment, the vast majority of the audience had yet to stand up to show respect for the Elders, so when they saw Yi Yun walking towards the Elders, they were shocked.

"The Elder called Yi Yun over!"

Everyone saw Cang Yan waving his hand. Many turned envious when they saw that an Elder of the Tai Ah Divine City was calling over a newcomer with such a friendly expression.

"Yi Yun greets Elder Jian Ge, and greets senior."

Yi Yun still did not know Cang Yan's name.

"What you just used was a saber technique learned from the Saber Truth's 32 Words, correct?" Elder Jian Ge asked as he looked at Yi Yun.

"Yes!"

Yi Yun nodded. Just as he said this, he felt his heart go cold. Once again, Yi Yun felt that his body was being seen through! He felt that Elder Jian Ge's eyes were seeing through every inch of his

flesh and blood, all the way into his bones! Even the Heaven's eyeball he had formed was now being carefully examined by Elder Jian Ge.

Of course... Jian Ge did not find anything in particular. The Purple Crystal in Yi Yun's chest carried on pulsating within Yi Yun's heart. It did not deliberately hide itself, as if it completely ignored Jian Ge's action. It was as if it was a god that treated mortal beings with indifference.

"Old man Jian, what are you checking? Could it be that you think this junior has had a fortuitous chance that has caught your interest?"

Cang Yan noticed Jian Ge's actions and teased him with a Yuan Qi voice transmission.

Jian Ge slightly frowned and replied with a Yuan Qi transmission, "Don't frivolously joke around. How can I covet what belongs to a junior? I am merely curious. But it seems that he does not possess some amazing chance. His constitution is average. Maybe he ate some treasure, opening up his meridians, allowing him to complete the beginning steps of martial arts. As for his perceptivity, it should be inborn..."

Yi Yun's constitution was average. As a sage, that much was obvious at a glance. Besides, Yi Yun's cultivation level was not too ridiculous. It had not even reached the late stages of Purple Blood yet. Relative to other aspects of him, this Purple Blood cultivation level was not much.

"Did you read any top saber manuals before you entered the saber tomb?"

Jian Ge asked again. If Yi Yun had some fortuitous event by being able to read some saber truth mystic techniques, then Jian Ge could comprehend this situation better. Of course, this was very unlikely.

However, Yi Yun shook his head.

Elder Jian Ge nodded slightly, "I understand. In the future, if you want to enter the saber tomb again, you can just go through me or Cang Yan. We will not require you to pay anything. As for other resources, if you want to use those, you will still have to pay the usual price. That is the rule of the Tai Ah Divine City."

Nothing could be accomplished without rules. Naturally, the survival of the fittest rules that the Tai Ah Divine City enforced on the cultivators had to be followed.

The saber tomb was not used by anyone, so there was no point in leaving it idle. There was no problem in letting Yi Yun freely use it.

But other resources were not the same. Many of them were vied for by other cultivators, risking their lives for them. If the Elders practiced favoritism, and directly gave them to Yi Yun, it would be hard to placate the masses.

Upon hearing this, Yi Yun was overjoyed. He really wanted to enter the saber tomb again. But one glory point a day was far too expensive. He could not afford to enter it even if he was rich.

"Kid, you lucked out." Cang Yan chuckled. "Practice well. It is unknown which amazing person passed down the Saber Truth's 32 Words. Even sages who entered the tomb were unable to gain a lot of insight from those words..."

"What? Even sages were unable to understand it!?"

Hearing Cang Yan's words shocked Yi Yun. Sages were omnipotent figures to Yi Yun, but now Cang Yan said that even sages were helpless against the Saber Truth's 32 Words.

"There is little common ground for understanding between people of differing principles. The saber and sword tomb have been sleeping underneath the Tai Ah Divine City for tens of millions of years. Sages can enter them freely, but not every sage is proficient with saber or sword truths. Even those accomplished in the way of the sword or saber may not be able to adapt to the laws hidden within the saber and sword tomb." Cang Yan said and glanced at Jian Ge. "Old man Jian uses a sword. He has the most authority on this."

Elder Jian Ge was famous for his sword. His sword was always held behind his back. He never kept it within an interspatial ring. This was to allow him to subtly transform, to slowly become one with the sword.

The Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators had never seen Elder Jian Ge's swordplay. But just from his title, "The sage famous for his sword", that was more than sufficient to explain Jian Ge's achievement in the way of the sword.

Hearing Cang Yan mention his experience in learning from the sword tomb, Jian Ge filled with mixed emotions. He said, "When I was young, I indeed entered the sword tomb. After trying to gain insights for several months, I finally got some results. But after I learned a few of the sword moves, I slowly reached a bottleneck. I was stumped by some of the sword truths. I could not understand them... or grasp them. Later on, I continued to constantly make new attempts. These attempts took me a thousand years. Within this period, I tried many different methods which I thought was the correct path to take, but I was still unable to go any further..."

"A thousand years!?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. In this alternate world, it seemed like a thousand years was nothing. Being a person who had lived for about two decades in his previous life, he clearly knew the concept of a thousand years. A mortal dynasty would last for just about 300 years.

Jian Ge said, "It might be that the understandings of the sword truths I gained at the very beginning may have already been leading me astray, without my knowledge. Although I might have gone astray, the things I gained from the tomb were still useful."

"The sword tomb's way of the sword is a large path. It's realm is extremely high, so high that I cannot fathom it. It is like a gigantic

maze. By being in it, I did not know which path would be the correct one. I could only walk through it haphazardly. Maybe when I eventually reach the exit, will I finally know that I was walking on the correct path, but... that is too far away for me..."

"Large path?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. A large path that even made a sage feel despair, and even to the point of going astray. Furthermore, he could not even verify if he had done so...

"Yes, it is a large path. In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, people have always weighed cultivation techniques over attack moves. This is understandable. After all, a cultivation technique can allow a person to breakthrough to different realms, while attack moves cannot. But in fact, attack moves and paths are two different things. Saber moves are saber moves, while the saber truths are the way of the saber. They are fundamentally different. If you can understand the essence of the way of the saber, then it will be the same as understanding nomological truths. It can assist you in becoming a peak-sage, and maybe even reach a higher realm, but that is too difficult..."

Elder Jian Ge sighed. He had only said this casually. Although he appreciated Yi Yun, he had never thought of the possibility that Yi Yun would one day be able to reach such a point.

Peak-sage was a realm reached by the founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom and the first City Lord of the Tai Ah Divine City. As for exceeding a sage, this was not worth mentioning. In the entire history, ever since the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was

founded, there had never been a person who exceeded a sage.

Due to the arduous path of martial arts, the words casually spoken by Elder Jian Ge's might have been due to some regrets he felt, but this greatly benefited Yi Yun.

Saber moves... Saber truths...

Since the words in the saber tomb were something Jian Ge described as a large path, then it was certain that it would allow him to go far in the future.

Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal Origins. The vision the Purple Crystal Origins gave Yi Yun allowed him to see the origins of energy. With this qualification, and him being able to freely enter the saber tomb, he had everything aligned in his favor. If he still could not gain something out of it, Yi Yun's inability to comprehend it could no longer be justified.

Let's understand it. Let's see how far I can walk on this path!

Jian Ge and Cang Yan left, leaving behind Yi Yun, who was still ruminating over the words spoken to him by the two Elders. As for the others there, they were looking enviously at Yi Yun.

As the two Elders had isolated their voices by generating an invisible Yuan Qi forcefield, all the other cultivators present did not know the contents of the conversation between Yi Yun and the two Elders. But from the pleasant expression the Elder had, it was

obvious that they appreciated Yi Yun.

If they could be called over by an Elder to receive guidance.. it was something worth losing a decade of their lives over.

As people were admiring Yi Yun, they saw Yi Yun walking down from the seats of honor, towards the referee.

"Oh? What's the matter?"

The referee made the initiative to ask as he saw Yi Yun walking over. Previously, this referee had seen Yi Yun talking to the two Elders.

For a junior to be paid attention to by Elders, it was insufficient from being the number one rookie. The referee also thought highly of Yi Yun because of the Elders' appreciation.

"Oh... It's this. I want to declare the opponent I want to challenge tomorrow."

After Yi Yun against won Chu Xiaoran, he had clinched the title of being number one amongst the rookies. It created a premature end to the rookie ranking competition. But, he could still battle to rush up the Earth roll tomorrow.

"Oh? Tomorrow's opponents? You can tell me tomorrow. There's no hurry." The referee looked at Yi Yun in an amiable manner. It was good that Yi Yun wanted to carry on rushing upwards.

"I think it's best to say it now, so that the person has some time to prepare." Yi Yun grinned with a bright smile.

For some unknown reason, the referee hesitated for a moment when he saw Yi Yun's smile. It felt like there was something malevolence hidden within that smile.

"Prepare?" The referee was curious. It was just a match, not a training excursion outside. What was there to prepare?

Chapter 246: Let The Boss Prepare

As Yi Yun spoke to the referee, many of the cultivators present were looking at them. Yi Yun was at the center of attention, so it was even more eye-catching when he spoke to the referee.

The spectators suddenly realized that Yi Yun was submitting his challenge for tomorrow.

"Yi Yun is climbing up the Earth roll!" Someone said excitedly. Yi Yun's next match was definitely going to be exciting.

"That's for sure! It is not only Yi Yun, but even Chu Xiaoran should carry on climbing up. With their strength already revealed, they can at least enter the top 2000. I'm really looking forward to tomorrow."

The audience was buzzing with activity. Some were looking forward to it, while others were sullen.

Especially the veteran cultivators who were ranked around the top 2000. They did not look forward to it. Their positions had suddenly become very delicate. If they were unlucky, and got challenged by Yi Yun or Chu Xiaoran, it might become a tragedy for them.

Just from today's battle, they knew that Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's level of strength was very similar. Neither one of them would be an easy opponent. It was definitely not easy for them to win!

The veterans were older and they had a higher cultivation level. They had been around and about for a longer period of time. It was not admirable for them to beat their opponent by a small margin.

That was just being optimistic. But if one was being pessimistic, they could even lose accidentally, and that would be shameful.

There was no benefit in winning, and losing meant that you would lose a lot of face. No one wanted to be picked for a battle like that!

"I wonder who the kid will challenge..."

Many people began to focus their ears on Yi Yun's words. The arena was very quiet. With the hearing abilities of a warrior, unless there was a sound-proof Yuan Qi forcefield like the one Elder Jian Ge used, they would clearly be able to hear what someone was saying.

At that moment, Yi Yun was still smiling. He did not say anything out loud, but he transmitted his voice, using Yuan Qi, to the referee, "There is still a need to prepare. This is so he does not get surprised..."

The referee found Yi Yun's explanation odd. What did it mean by not being surprised? This was not a battle between two armies. There was no need to set up an array or anything. Unless a warrior was injured, they could enter the arena at anytime.

But as if Yi Yun wanted to be considerate towards his opponent, the referee could only nod his head, "Since you insist, alright. I will inform the person you challenge in advance. Who do you plan on challenging?"

The referee thought that since Yi Yun was being this considerate, the opponent was unlikely to be that strong.

Yi Yun was most likely challenging someone who was ranked around 2100-2200 on the Earth roll. Other cultivators were having similar thoughts as well. After all, Yi Yun still had two matches left tomorrow. After fighting someone in the 2100-2200 ranking, he could secure his rank and then, he could attempt to enter the top 2000 in his second match.

Yi Yun handed over the challenge form that he had already filled to the referee.

The referee received it and glanced at it. Immediately his eyelid twitched, "What? You are challenging Li Hong? The one ranked 1028 on the Earth roll, Li Hong!?"

Li Hong!?

The surrounding cultivators were dumbstruck when they learned who Yi Yun's next opponent was!

The Hongdao Association's President, Li Hong? Yi Yun actually

wanted to challenge him?

Originally, they thought that it would be impressive if Yi Yun challenged someone in the top 2000. But he actually challenged Li Hong, who was ranked at 1028!

What was he thinking!?

Li Hong previously had misgivings with Yi Yun. Two months ago, Li Hong wanted Yi Yun's glory points and he tried to cheat them off Yi Yun. But Yi Yun did not buy his scheme, and became an enemy of his. This was something everyone knew.

But misgivings were just misgivings. This was the Earth roll competition that was determined by a person's strength. Was this challenge just a show of emotions?

Li Hong was no pushover. Out of all the second year cultivators, he was the strongest!

Li Hong had already climbed into the top 1000 in the Heaven roll ranking.

And as for the Earth roll ranking, he had reached 1028 last month.

It was especially difficult to rank up as you get closer to the top 1000 as most of the people were nearly approaching the Yuan Foundation realm. It could be said that their strength was at the

extreme peak of the Purple Blood realm.

This included Li Hong himself.

It could be said, without any exaggeration, that the strongest Purple Blood realm warriors in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom were converged around this ranking. There was intense competition for the places around this position!

There were even some Yuan Foundation realm warriors, who had comparatively poorer cultivation techniques or attack moves, that were ranked below Li Hong!

For Yuan Foundation realm warriors to rank below Li Hong, it showed that Li Hong's strength was great.

"The number one rookie is challenging the second year cultivators' number one...Incredible!" Someone said. Both of them were the best in their respective years, and to challenge someone who was a year above you in such a circumstance was extremely rare in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Li Hong is only around half a month from breaking through to the Yuan Foundation. Once he breaks through into the Yuan Foundation, there is no doubt that he will enter the top 1000! He might even enter the top 700!"

Li Hong did not manage to enter the top 1000 within a year.

But he still managed to earn a Heaven ranking of 1030 in 13 months and an Earth ranking of 1100.

That was quite terrifying!

It was not every year you had perversely strong people like Chu Xiaoran and Yi Yun.

"Yi Yun challenging Li Hong, why do I feel...Yi Yun can't beat him at all..."

Many people were having such thoughts. Yi Yun and Chu Xiaoran's battle was interesting, but they were a distance away from someone ranked just beyond the 1000th place on the Earth roll.

People could understand that Yi Yun had challenged Li Hong out of emotion, but if he were to be beaten up by Li Hong, he might get seriously injured. If that happened, would it not be depressing?

"What is Yi Yun thinking? He probably doesn't know what it means to be around the top 1000 on the Earth roll...Or does he have some more hidden strength?"

"More hidden strength? He's only in the middle stages of Purple Blood, what more is there to hide? Could he have managed to produce the Aspect before Yuan? That's impossible! The moment he came to the Tai Ah Divine City, he has been working. He never went out to hunt desolate beasts!"

People found it incomprehensible. They felt that Yi Yun was asking to be tortured by challenging Li Hong.

Previously Li Hong had oppressed Yi Yun, but he ended up losing a lot of money to Yi Yun. Li Hong was just thinking of causing trouble for Yi Yun! But, Yi Yun came knocking on his door.

There were a few Hongdao Association members sitting at the corner of the arena.

When they heard that Yi Yun was challenging their President, they were instantly furious!

"Who does this kid think he is!?"

"He should piss on a mirror to look at himself. He thinks he is invincible just because he is the best amongst the rookies. He's courting death!"

Seeing that Yi Yun was so arrogant to the point of challenging their boss in public, a few of them became outraged immediately.

But upon further thinking, this was not necessarily a bad thing. Since Yi Yun was dumb enough to come knocking on their boss' door, they should take this opportunity to beat Yi Yun up seriously and also make him suffer a great monetary loss!

Yes, make him suffer a great monetary loss!

Previously, they had suffered greatly due to Yi Yun. A bunch of brats had lined up just to be knocked down by Yi Yun's brick. Not only did they get bricked, they even gave Yi Yun a large sum of dragon scale runes. Just thinking about the dragon scale runes made their hearts bleed.

"Let's report this to the boss immediately!" A few of Li Hong's henchmen suddenly thought it through.

Li Hong was not present. He had been absent for the past few days. He was not interested in seeing other people steal the show. Especially this afternoon, when Yi Yun appeared and shocked everyone. Even if Li Hong was present, he would leave prematurely. He would feel terrible if he saw Yi Yun being that outstanding.

"Brothers, we should take this opportunity to make sure Yi Yun suffers greatly. We must let the boss prepare in advance," said a thirteen year old youth who lost a great sum of dragon scales to Yi Yun.

Those who had lost monetarily would usually hope to win it back through gambling.

This was the mentality of a gambler. It was not desirable, but very few people could rein themselves in before it was too late.

"That's right. Even the boss is tight on money. He still needs to prepare for tomorrow. We will make sure that Yi Yun vomits out the dragon scale runes when the boss beats him!"

The Hongdao Association had lost a great deal of runes in the betting pool, so Li Hong was currently penniless. This henchmen thought that if Li Hong were to bet against Yi Yun, he could win it all back in one go. And the so-called "preparation" was to gather sufficient funds for the bet.

This was the reason why Yi Yun announced his opponent in advance. If he were to suddenly announce that he wanted to challenge Li Hong tomorrow, due to the lack of time and that Li Hong was poor, what sort of decent bet could he offer?

But if it was mentioned today, Li Hong would have the time to prepare. With his connections, he should still be able to gather a tidy sum of dragon scale runes.

Yi Yun had been keeping his trump card from the beginning. This trump card was specifically prepared to cheat Li Hong.

A few henchmen stood up. With either an outraged look or a smile, they glanced at Yi Yun. This expression seemed to say, "Kid, just you wait!"

They quietly left the arena and rushed straight to Li Hong to inform him so he could prepare for the battle tomorrow.

Unfortunately, when Yi Yun said to the referee "give the person some time to prepare", he had used Yuan Qi to transmit his voice. Those henchmen did not hear it; if they did, these youths would probably have figured out something was amiss...

Chapter 247: The Son Of King Chu

Li Hong had been feeling upset for the past few days.

After being tricked by Yi Yun who was a first year rookie, his reputation in the Tai Ah Divine City was ruined. How could he feel happy?

He was a big brother figure in the Tai Ah Divine City, and in the capital, he was the famous Young Master Hong. The most important thing to him was his face.

Now, his face had been tainted by others.

How could Li Hong feel any comfort? Once a warrior's mind was at an unease, their body's Yuan Qi would also turn chaotic like their mind. So, it was easy to become stuck in their cultivation.

Li Hong was at the critical moment of breaking through to the Yuan Foundation realm, but when this happened, he felt as gross as eating shit.

Li Hong kept thinking of ways to save the situation. However, Yi Yun's strength was rising rapidly. Although Li Hong was conceited, he still had to admit that in about half a year's time, he would not be able to beat Yi Yun anymore.

Once that happened, it would be even harder to save the situation!

He needed an opportunity to deal with Yi Yun, but...where could he find this opportunity?

As Li Hong was thinking, a disturbance erupted outside, "Brother Hong! Brother Hong! Something big has happened! That kid Yi Yun has challenged you, he wants to fight you in the arena tomorrow!"

A few henchmen were charging into Li Hong's courtyard, like a pack of hungry dogs, as they cried out.

When Li Hong heard this, he was stunned.

"Yi Yun is challenging me?" Li Hong was slow to react.

He was just thinking of getting his revenge on Yi Yun to save his face, but now Yi Yun had taken the initiative to knock on his door?

However, this made him feel odd.

Is this kid mad?

Or was there another reason?

Li Hong's face turned sullen. He had some misgivings about the way that Yi Yun challenged him.

Was it a trap?

"Boss, why are you..."

A few of Li Hong's henchmen expected him to be fuming mad, laughing heartily when he received the news, cursing at Yi Yun's stupidity and his desire to be beaten up.

They did not expect Li Hong to react in such a manner. It was neither anger nor happiness.

"Did you make a video disk array of Yi Yun's match?" Li Hong suddenly asked. Although he did not want to be present to watch Yi Yun's match, it was a must to watch the video disk array or he would not be able to understand Yi Yun's strength.

"This..."

The henchmen smacked themselves in the forehead. They had forgotten about it and they were single-mindedly rushing here to inform Li Hong!

"We'll go back and get it." A few henchmen rushed back.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, there were many backups of the recordings of the arena's matches. The more intense the battle, the more backups there were. They could be kept for many years, and

so as long as one could pay a small amount of dragon scale runes, they could be rented for viewing.

Soon, these brats obtained a disk array and they rushed back to Li Hong's courtyard breathlessly.

When they returned, they did not expect to see so many people in Li Hong's courtyard. A large number of the people who were present were part of the backbone of the Hongdao Association. A few of them were also veteran cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"They..."

When the brats saw these people, they were shocked. They vaguely knew that Li Hong had a wide circle of friends and he had many powerful friends amongst the veteran cultivators.

They were all the people near the top of the Heaven and Earth roll of honors. There was even a person ranked in the top 50 and he was nicknamed "Hu Tou'.

"Oh? It's him, right...?"

The brats saw this tall and thin teenager who looked 17-19 years old. This person had a necklace filled with large beads on his neck, and his arm had a Fierce Divine Tiger tattooed on it.

Hu Tou was a veteran cultivator who had been in the Tai Ah

Divine City for about four years. He had long broken through to the Yuan Foundation realm. He still had a year and nine months left before he graduated. By ranking in the top 50 on the Earth roll, he was definitely one of the best amongst his class of cultivators.

"Let's watch it and analyze it." Li Hong was naturally suspicious. He erred on the side of caution by calling people over. Hu Tou, who had great foresight, might even be able to tell if Yi Yun had any hidden strength.

A few henchmen took the disk arrays of Yi Yun's match, and left it on a table for a group of people to gather around it to study it.

Li Hong mainly wanted to obtain the opinions of veteran cultivators like Hu Tou. After analyzing it in all sorts of manner for a long time, they...could not figure anything out.

They could only make some general speculations from Yi Yun's battle. But no matter how hard they looked at it, Yi Yun seemed to have went all out during his battle with Chu Xiaoran.

"Li Hong, I think that the possibility of Yi Yun having any more hidden strength is low. If he can still have hidden strength under such circumstances, then his acting is just too good. He might even have targeted you from the beginning! But he's just a little kid. How can he think of all this when the rookie ranking competition began? Don't forget, he had been at odds with the entire Hongdao Association. A huge group of people from the Hongdao Association had challenged Yi Yun, including Liu Yuxing who was considered one of the best amongst the rookies. Together with the best rookies, Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu, Yi Yun had to face such

opponents. Adding the high stakes bets, he would already be worried over all these things. Do you expect him to have planned such a trap, while handling all those, just to let you, Li Hong jump into it?"

Hu Tou was the first person to express his opinion. What he said was reasonable. Yi Yun was, after all, only thirteen years old. A typical child would be confused when they faced all sorts of complicated problems. If he could even plan a trap at this point of time, and lure Li Hong into it, then he was not normal at all.

Li Hong frowned and said, "Probably..."

If this battle had to be fought, then a bet had to be prepared. Even if he did not want to bet, he still had to do so. By being forced into such a situation, if he did not bet anything, then he would lose all his standing amongst the Hongdao Association's members. The other cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City would even ridicule him.

But Li Hong had still not thought of the item to bet on. The crux of the issue was he did not have many resources he could use.

As Li Hong was thinking about it, a sudden laughter rang. "Hahaha! Li Hong, you actually opened a huge conference to discuss if you would lose, just because a rookie is challenging you. Do you have no shame!?"

This sudden voice made Li Hong's face livid.

What the other person said was true. To be frightened before the battle after being challenged by a rookie, and holding such a huge analysis conference, he would lose all face if people found this out.

Li Hong turned angry from embarrassment. Just as he was about to flare up, he saw the person who spoke out and immediately shut up.

The person who walked in was dressed in a Qilin robe, with a nine python belt and moccasins. He had a natural air of nobility from top to bottom.

"Yang Dingkun!" The fifteen year old young man who came was the son of King Chu!

King Chu was a noble who had a long history in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. His bloodline could be traced all the way back to the first King Chu, who was the younger brother of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's founding emperor, so his family was also part of the royal family.

Later on, he was enfeoffed with the Chu state, so he became the vassal of the Chu state all the way to the present day.

Now, the Chu state's Yang family had already bloomed into a super family clan. Of course, their blood relations with the emperor had grown distant, but they were still part of the royal family.

Yang Dingkun, who was ranked in the tens on both the Heaven and Earth rolls in the Tai Ah Divine City, was considered a prominent figure.

The Li family that Li Hong was part of, was also related to the Chu royal residence, but through marriage. In some sense, Yang Dingkun was a distant cousin of Li Hong.

Today, Yang Dingkun suddenly appeared and immediately ridiculed him, making Li Hong feel upset.

"Cousin, what are you doing here?" Li Hong asked.

"Haha, I'm here to be your strategist, Cousin. I know you are tight on resources recently. If you want to borrow dragon scale runes, I can lend it to you, but...I have one condition..." Yang Dingkun pulled his words.

"What condition?"

"That is...the first three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. I want you to win it for me!"

When Yang Dingkun said those words, his eyes lit up!

Yang Dingkun knew that there were rules in the Tai Ah Divine City. The top cultivation techniques, like the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', could be used as stakes, but this was seldom done in the past.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' cultivation technique jade scroll was very precious and there were a limited number of copies. If a cultivator wanted to exchange dragon scale runes and glory points for the cultivation technique, they were actually renting it for ten months.

In this ten months, the cultivator who rented the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was free to cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', but they could not to lend the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' to other cultivators.

Unless it was lost in a gambling match.

To prevent people from deliberately handing over the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' by gambling, the Tai Ah Sacred Technique had strict rules. Once the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was used as a bet, not losing it was alright, but once it was lost in a bet, the remaining rental period was reduced by 30%!

This is why very few people would use the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' as a stake.

Once 30% of the time was lost, many cultivators could not afford it. It might not be possible for them to learn it in ten months, what's more having 30% deducted.

"The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!? You are eyeing Yi Yun's Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!?" Realizing Yang Dingkun's outrageous greed, Li Hong jumped. He quickly calculated what his losses would be if

he were to agree to Yang Dingkun's condition.

There was no doubt that if Yang Dingkun wanted the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', then he had to put up something that was equivalent to the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' as a stake!

If that happened, this would be a great gamble!

Yang Dingkun was crazy enough!

But Li Hong was also confident that he could beat Yi Yun!

"Have you not have the chance to cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'?" Li Hong asked.

Although Yang Dingkun was from the Chu royal residence, he was not privileged enough to cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. There were too many children in the Chu royal residence. Even if Yang Dingkun was the heir apparent to the Chu royal residence, he would still not have that privilege!

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' jade scrolls were too precious. The Divine Kingdom's royal household only had three or four copies and the rest were stored in the Tai Ah Divine City!

Those who had the ability could compete for a chance to cultivate it, but those who lacked the ability could only stand by the side.

Yang Dingkun angrily said, "Tsk! The Divine City's rules are too rigid. Although I have earned enough glory points and dragon scale runes to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', the price is too high. Once I exchange it, I would be absolutely impoverished!"

"But this kid Yi Yun had great luck in picking herbs, he obtained a large sum of dragon scale runes and glory points because of it. He exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' just like that. It's completely unfair! Who gave him the right to do so!?"

"He wants to cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'? He is a bumpkin from the Cloud Wilderness! Hmph! As a descendant of the royal household, I still haven't even managed to cultivate this royal secret technique. How is this fair!? Once this 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' is in my hands, I will make its glory bloom!"

Chapter 248: Truth Of The Laws

"You want Yi Yun to bet his copy of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'? Yang Dingkun, you sure have a big appetite!" Hearing Yang Dingkun's plans, Hu Tou also felt tempted. He too had no chance to cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was too difficult to cultivate. Only one in five people cultivating the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' could master it.

And people like Hu Tou might have the wealth to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', but even after exchanging the precious resources for it, the chances of them failing to learn it was high.

To pay so many glory points and dragon scale runes for such an improbable possibility, Hu Tou could not make the resolute decision as the cost was too high.

"Of course, treasures belong to those who are capable of keeping them! The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in Yi Yun's hands is a deliberate waste of a heavenly treasure. I have the royal bloodline, and since the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was originally the cultivation technique of my royal household, it will be easy for me to cultivate it!"

"Although it has to be returned within six months after you win me the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', it will be enough. I am confident that I can master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in less

than six months!"

Yang Dingkun had considerable confidence in himself.

Hu Tou's mouth twitched when he heard this. This rascal sure could brag, he wants to master it in less than six months? Was he not afraid that the bragging words he said might choke him? No one has mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' within six months in the past decade!

But even if Yang Dingkun could not master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in six months, it would allow Yang Dingkun to determine whether he was suitable to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' or not.

If he was not suitable, he could give up on it. As such, it wouldn't waste his glory points. So no matter what happened, Yang Dingkun would still benefit from it.

"You want to get the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' from Yi Yun, then what do you plan on using as a stake?" Li Hong asked.

Yang Dingkun gave a confident smile and said, "Naturally, I have something that will entice the kid! Besides that, I can lend you 30,000 dragon scale runes, as an additional bet against Yi Yun. This is just a loan, you need to repay it in the future!"

30,000 dragon scale runes were for Li Hong to recoup his losses. If he could win this amount, Li Hong would be able to catch a

breather.

Li Hong contemplated it before slowly nodding his head. Yi Yun would not feel the pinch if he were to lose 30,000 dragon scale runes, but if he were to lose the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Yi Yun would definitely feel the pinch to the point of dying.

Li Hong wanted to let Yi Yun know the feeling of suffering such a great loss.

He stretched out five fingers and said, "50,000! Lend me 50,000 dragon scale runes!"

Since the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was already bet, Li Hong did not dare to use glory points as a stake. It would be too ridiculous.

Li Hong's limit was 50,000 dragon scale runes .

Yi Yun might still have hidden strength, hoping to cheat him. But how could Li Hong not have any hidden strength?

It was time to use all the trump cards!

"Yi Yun must think that I have fallen for his trap, but no one knows that I had a great breakthrough in the past month! Neither one of us knows the other's hidden card. What makes you think I will lose to you!"

With this thought in mind, Li Hong became more resolute.

...

After Yi Yun defeated Chu Xiaoran, obtaining first place amongst the rookies, Yi Yun's fame in the Tai Ah Divine City was said to be unrivaled!

Many large family clans' lobbyists began arriving, hoping to rope in Yi Yun as a guest in their faction. Many of these factions had given various favorable terms for Yi Yun. Some even did not need Yi Yun to sign a contract. All they wanted was a verbal commitment from Yi Yun.

But Yi Yun rejected all of them.

Back when Yi Yun was in the Cloud Wilderness, he wanted to join a faction in order to obtain resources. But now, in the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun could earn them using his own efforts. His strength was skyrocketing everyday, so there was no reason to join a faction and allow himself to be controlled by others.

As Yi Yun was having his dinner, before he went to the saber tomb again, he noticed a few pretty and slim girls walk past. They were talking and joking as they held their meal trays. In the middle of these girls was Zhao Qingcheng.

Zhao Qingcheng noticed Yi Yun and she gave him a surprised smile, "Little Brother Yi Yun! You are here too!"

"Oh..." Just as Zhao Qingcheng uttered the last word, she suddenly realized something and stopped herself before saying, "I can't call you that anymore. You are already the number one rookie!"

Thinking of her first meeting with Yi Yun three months back, Zhao Qingcheng had mixed emotions. Who would have expected that the naive-looking little brother could develop into such an outstanding figure!

The girls' eyes lit up when they heard that Zhao Qingcheng knew Yi Yun. Soon, they surrounded Yi Yun, trying to get Zhao Qingcheng to introduce Yi Yun to them.

These girls did not wait for Yi Yun's reply and they simply sat beside Yi Yun or opposite him with their trays. Immediately, the table was full with an aromatic crowd of young girls.

The girls simply ignored eating and only spoke to Yi Yun. They asked Yi Yun various questions in an excited manner. This feeling was the same feeling that the girls who chased idols around back in Yi Yun's previous life gave off.

In the vast wilderness, warriors carried more weight than idols. But only the peerless geniuses were the real idols of teenagers. They had countless numbers of admirers and suitors.

"Young Master Yi, are you engaged? Do you have someone you like?" A bold girl went straight to the point, which dumbfounded

Yi Yun.

She was too direct.

In this world, mortals began considering marriage at fifteen years of age.

But amongst warriors, there were some who did not get married till they were hundreds of years old due to their sole pursuit for martial arts. But there were others who would decide on a partner when they were in their teens.

Martial arts partners could complement each other in their Yin and Yang through intercourse!

If the two were soulmates, their progress was faster compared to a person who cultivated alone in their pursuit of martial arts.

Upon hearing this question, a vague image appeared in Yi Yun's mind...

Yi Yun was reminded of Jiang Xiaorou. Yi Yun could not explain it himself. He could not define the feelings he had for Jiang Xiaorou, but there was no doubt that Jiang Xiaorou was the most important person in his life.

They shared weal and woe, which was an eternal promise!

And after Jiang Xiaorou, Yi Yun thought of another white-dressed figure that rode the wind, Lin Xintong.

In Yi Yun's mind, Lin Xintong was the girl, other than Jiang Xiaorou, that left the deepest impression.

Yi Yun still remembered the scene of the night in the Desolate Human Valley when Lin Xintong mentioned her naturally terminated meridians under the moonlight.

At that moment, Yi Yun could see the sadness on Lin Xintong's face. When he heard Lin Xintong's gentle sigh, he had felt an inexplicable sadness come over him.

"Lin Xintong said there was an important family matter she had to attend to. I have no idea what it is or if it was smoothly handled...Her family clan is probably not in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom..."

Thinking of this, Yi Yun's mind wandered. He did not pay much attention to the girls who continued asking him questions.

At that moment, a very harsh and aggressive voice rang, pulling Yi Yun back to reality.

"F**k, this kid Yi Yun is going to fight our boss tomorrow, and he is still in the mood to flirt with girls!"

When this voice called out, a few girls immediately stared angrily

at the person who said it!

There were four youths, who clearly looked like henchmen, that were standing before Yi Yun's dining table. They were clearly jealous when they saw Yi Yun surrounded by beauties!

These people had maidservants, who served them back in their family clans, that they could easily fool around with, but those maidservants could not be compared to the girls who entered the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Yi Yun! Prepare to die tomorrow! Our President has accepted your challenge. But there must be some bonuses in the match. Our President has told us to tell you that you have to bet your 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in tomorrow's battle! And another 50,000 dragon scale runes on top of that!"

Although they were afraid of Yi Yun, these henchmen did not appear weak because of their connections with the Hongdao Association. They shouted loudly, causing the entire cook house to hear it.

Betting the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'! And another 50,000 dragon scale runes!?

This bet was...too ridiculous!

Especially the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. Many people knew that Yi Yun had obtained the first three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred

'Technique' due to a stroke of luck in picking the primordial herb. Now, before it could even become warm in the hands of Yi Yun, Li Hong was targeting it!

How could one agree to such a bet!?

People stopped eating and stared at Yi Yun.

"Are you afraid? If you are afraid, quickly beg for mercy. Our President can't even be bothered with your trashy strength!"

The few guys began to taunt Yi Yun in fear of his reluctance.

Yi Yun could not be bothered with such an immature taunt.

"The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'..." Yi Yun stroked his chin. He did not expect Li Hong to make the stakes so high!

Although Yi Yun was confident that he could beat Li Hong, there was no guarantee in a match between experts. Although Yi Yun had his own trump card, he did not know how great Li Hong's strength was.

This was originally a challenge for Yi Yun!

Only a challenge had the motivating factor. The path of martial arts was a winding road fraught with difficulties!

"Li Hong wants me to bet the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', then what is his bet? It can't be dragon scale runes!?"

"Hmph! Of course not! The person who wants to bet for your 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' is actually the young prince of the Chu royal residence, Yang Dingkun! The stake he will be placing is the Chu royal residence's secret mystic technique, 'Truth of the Laws'!"

"Oh? 'Truth of the Laws'?" Yi Yun thought about it. At that moment, Zhao Qingcheng, who was beside Yi Yun, covered her mouth without thought.

The 'Truth of the Laws' was a valuable compendium.

It was not a cultivation technique, but it explained the nomological truths generally.

For example, warriors like Chu Xiaoran who had extraordinary perceptivity, managed to gain insights on two laws, hard-soft and frost ice, in the Purple Blood realm.

Although gaining insight on the laws mainly relied on one's self, it was not something that one had to arduously figure out by oneself. To gain insight on laws, there was a slow initial process. And this compendium that described the laws was extremely important!

The Chu royal residence's 'Truth of the Laws' was one of the top nomological compendiums in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. And this

compendium was obtained by the tenth King Chu in a huge fortuitous opportunity. It was a manual that the Tai Ah Divine City did not have!

This reflected the true value of the 'Truth of the Laws'.

Yi Yun was indeed tempted by this. He still had a lot of shortcomings in the understanding of the laws.

Chapter 249: Saber And Sword

"The Chu royal residence's young prince, Yang Dingkun... This Chu royal residence should be the faction that was first in trying to draw me in..."

Yi Yun recalled Xu Qingyun of the Linxiao Association. He first met Xu Qingyun when a lobbyist of the Chu royal residence tried to draw him into their faction by promising him many benefits.

But amongst the conditions given to him by the Chu royal residence, there was a hidden soul contract. Once it was signed, he would have to serve the Chu royal residences for many years.

It was then Xu Qingyun who stopped the lobbyist.

Although Yi Yun would most likely not have signed that unfair contract, even without Xu Qingyun's interference, it was still something that was nauseating.

Yi Yun did not have a good impression of the Chu royal residence. Yang Dingkun, who tried to take advantage of the situation to profit by cheating him, was someone that Yi Yun would not mind swindling.

"The 'Truth of the Laws' then... alright, I'll agree to it!" Yi Yun said in a slow manner. He had initially set up a trap for Li Hong to jump into, hoping to get more of Li Hong's dragon scale runes. He did not expect that there would be another person who would walk up to the trap voluntarily and insist on jumping into it.

Hence, the stakes became bigger this time to the point that it exceeded Yi Yun's estimations.

"Young Master Yi, they are ganging up to cheat you out of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'."

Seeing Yi Yun agree, Zhao Qingcheng became worried. The girls that surrounded him were also worried for Yi Yun.

Yi Yun may be strong, but Li Hong was a prominent figure amongst the second year cultivators of the Tai Ah Divine City.

Li Hong was ruthless and he had a dark personality. His strength was also horrifying. It would be hard for Yi Yun to beat him!

"Haha! That's what you said! We have already recorded it with a video disk array. We will now go to the arena administration to file it. Don't regret it now!"

The henchmen were overjoyed. Once it was filed, there would be no two ways about it.

But Yi Yun could not be bothered with them. He picked up a piece of meat and carried on eating.

"Kid, I'll let you be arrogant for a little while longer. Tomorrow, you'll be crying! Let's go!" After a henchman said those tough

words, he turned and left.

Seeing Yi Yun ignore them and carry on eating his desolate beast meat as before, Zhao Qingcheng and company were rendered speechless.

In less than two hours, the news that Yi Yun was betting the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' for the 'Truth of the Laws' with Li Hong had spread throughout the Tai Ah Divine City.

Even the veteran cultivators, who had spent four years in the Tai Ah Divine City, paid close attention to this matter.

The main reason was because the stakes involved the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

"He even dares to bet the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!?" Many veteran cultivators turned green with envy when they heard this.

They had been in the Tai Ah Divine City for a few years, yet they had never had the chance to even touch the jade scrolls of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', let alone learn it.

"This Yi Yun is mad enough. He has not even had the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' for two months, and already he does not want it anymore? He sure is a loser!"

"That might not be it. Maybe Yi Yun has already attempted to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' after he exchanged for it, but

he was unable to master it. Since it is useless in his hands, he might as well use it as a bet."

Some people analyzed it this way. Yi Yun gave a strange overall impression. His saber was overpowering, but his insight into the laws was weak. His talent was also said to only be average.

It would not be easy for Yi Yun to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' under such circumstances.

For example, Qiuniu was considered to be similar to Yi Yun. Yi Yun's saber technique was powerful, while Qiuniu's strength was powerful. Qiuniu's strength left many rookies in the dust, but not many people believed that Qiuniu would be able to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

Learning something did not depend on a person's fighting prowess, it depended on one's perceptivity and talent!

As for people like Chu Xiaoran, many of them believed that she was the one most likely to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

"He got it from the glory points he earned from picking herbs, so maybe he doesn't know how to appreciate it? In the future, he will find out how hard is it to earn glory points!" Some people said angrily. They all wished the glory points that were used to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' were theirs.

Naturally, Yi Yun was not bothered by the reactions the veteran

cultivators had.

He already went looking for Cang Yan, because he was planning on entering the saber tomb. He wanted to spend the night honing his saber technique.

Li Hong was a strong opponent and Yi Yun did not know Li Hong's full strength. Although he was confident about tomorrow's battle, he could not guarantee his victory. He had to go all out.

Yi Yun would not waste the time he had at night.

This was a big bet. If he won it, he would obtain the 'Truth of the Laws'. This was something Yi Yun was in absolute desperate need of to help him understand the laws!

When Cang Yan opened the door to the saber tomb for Yi Yun, Yi Yun suddenly had a thought and looked thoughtfully at the other chamber.

That was the... sword tomb!

If he entered the sword tomb, what would happen?

Yi Yun knew he was not a natural saber user. When he chose the saber in the Jin Long Wei Divine Capital armory, he did not have the feeling of that legendary physical affinity.

The reason why he could gain insight on the Saber Truth's 32 Words had nothing to do with his accomplishments in the way of the saber, it was completely due to his energy vision. He could see the energy flows inside the Saber Truth's 32 Words at a glance.

These energy flows were in fact equivalent to the laws of the saber truths!

If he entered the sword tomb, would he gain an additional bonus?

The laws in the saber and sword tombs were incomprehensible profound truths for many sages. Even with the profound truths laid out there, very few of those who entered the tombs gained anything from them, because they could not comprehend anything!

Since he had the facilities to do so, why would he not try to gain further insights to broaden his horizons?

"Kid, what are you standing around for? Why aren't you entering?" Cang Yan's voice suddenly interrupted Yi Yun's thoughts.

Noticing Yi Yun's gaze, Cang Yan knit his eyebrows, "Kid, you cannot be interested in the sword tomb..."

Yi Yun hesitated because he did not know what to say.

He knew that the truths in the sword and saber toms were something sages of various generations had trouble understanding a tinge of it, let alone learning both at the same time.

Cang Yan gave Yi Yun an odd glance, "Rotten rascal, I'm warning you. Don't go crazy on me! It was rare for me to see you have such talent on the way of the saber, don't waste it!"

"By being able to gain insight into the Saber Truth's 32 Words' saber truth, it proves you have an extraordinary keen sense in the saber truths. But the more keen you are on the saber truths, the lesser your senses will be for the sword truths." Cang Yan exhorted Yi Yun. If an average person had talent in one type of weapon and they managed to go far using it, it would be impressive. Cang Yan had never heard of a person reaching the far extremes in the use of two different weapons!

"Can't the way of the saber and sword be taken to the extreme together? Then the sword and saber tomb..."

Yi Yun suddenly realized that there was a possibility the sword and saber toms were the works of a single person.

If that was true, to what extent did that person reach in his martial arts attainment?

Of course, Yi Yun did not say his thoughts, or Cang Yan might have an outburst. He obediently entered the saber tomb, but the thought of entering the sword tomb when he had the chance rooted itself deeply in Yi Yun's mind...

...

At the same time as Yi Yun entered the saber tomb, Li Hong was meditating in an expensive cultivation room.

Swirls of Yuan Qi condensed into a visible flow before they entered Li Hong's body.

With the inflow of Yuan Qi, Li Hong's muscles began to swell up like waves.

Li Hong clenched his fists. He wanted to use the cultivation from that night to push his condition to its highest point. At the same time, he also tried to consolidate his soon-to-be Yuan Foundation cultivation level.

Li Hong had several speculations about Yi Yun's hidden strength.

There was no way Yi Yun could hide his cultivation level. He was definitely at the peak of the middle-stages of Purple Blood. A person who had their Heaven's Eye opened had looked into it for him.

It was also impossible for Yi Yun to have an Aspect Totem as he never went into the wilderness to hunt desolate beasts.

Yi Yun might have hidden his cultivation techniques or laws, but

with the insight of a Purple Blood realm warrior, it was definitely not going to be a heaven defying thing.

Li Hong had even envisioned that even if Chu Xiaoran's understanding of the laws had been implanted in Yi Yun's body, Yi Yun was still not his match.

Taking a step back, he considered the possibility of Yi Yun having secretly learned a powerful cultivation technique. But even if Yi Yun were to learn something like the 'Star Picking Hand' or secret techniques that belonged to a duke-class family, Li Hong still believed that he could beat Yi Yun!

Furthermore, with Yi Yun's background, where could he obtain a cultivation technique that was at the duke-class level?

No matter how much he calculated or envisioned it, this battle was a sure-win!

Li Hong's eyes flashed as he clenched his fingernails deep into his flesh. He had an extreme desire to win the battle tomorrow.

An uneventful night passed. Both Yi Yun and Li Hong worked hard. The upcoming battle was too important to them.

Next morning, when the sun rose, the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City woke up and began to arrive in the arena in streams.

The number of spectators who came today was even higher than

the day Yi Yun fought Chu Xiaoran.

People were looking forward to know the results of Yi Yun and Li Hong's huge bet.

Chapter 250: Battling Li Hong

The arena was buzzing with activity.

There were only a few matches happening in the arena today. Everyone who went on stage was strong. Besides Yi Yun and Li Hong's battle, there was also a battle between Chu Xiaoran and a veteran cultivator ranked within the top 2000.

"Oh? Yi Yun and Li Hong have not arrived yet?"

When the spectators arrived, they looked for traces of Yi Yun and Li Hong, but no matter how much they searched, they could not see them.

"Their battle is going to start just before noon, so there is no need for it to be the opening match. I guess they are still cultivating or meditating right now..."

The spectators were secretly alarmed when they heard this.

Every minute counted. Even Li Hong, who was ranked in the top 1000, took this battle with a rookie so seriously.

When the matches began, it started with a few rookies ranked around 5000-6000 challenging each other. Even Gu Mu, who was ranked fourth amongst the rookies, went on stage. However, there was a lack of interest in all these battles.

It was only when Chu Xiaoran went on stage that the audience roused themselves up.

Chu Xiaoran's opponent was a veteran cultivator who had spent four years in the Tai Ah Divine City. Chu Xiaoran did not hold anything back. She immediately summoned her Aspect Totem at the beginning of the battle and she used her frost ice concepts.

The battle was very intense, there were ice particles flying everywhere!

Finally, Chu Xiaoran managed to use the move 'Azure Blue Frost Sea, Ephemeral Beauty' to defeat her opponent.

But after Chu Xiaoran defeated her opponent, she was extremely drained of her strength. It could be said that it was a tough victory.

Chu Xiaoran entered the top 2000 of the Earth roll!

People could see that it would be tough for Chu Xiaoran to win her next match.

She still had another match she could fight, but she would at best reach the 1900 mark. It was impossible for her to go any further.

Chu Xiaoran, who was considered to be similar to Yi Yun, had found her bottleneck at 1900, but Yi Yun had challenged Li Hong who was ranked around 1000. He was mad enough!

"Oh? Yi Yun! Yi Yun is here!" Someone in the crowd shouted.

People glanced over and they saw a teenager dressed in linen clothes entering the arena. He strolled directly to his seat and sat down. Then, he closed his eyes and started to regulate his breathing!

Many people were impressed that Yi Yun was still as calm and at complete leisure even when he had a big battle with a large stake coming up.

"Yi Yun..."

Seeing Yi Yun's calm appearance, Chu Xiaoran's brows moved slightly, "Could it be...that he was still holding back during his battle against me?"

Chu Xiaoran also paid a lot of attention on this match. She wanted to see what sort of strength Yi Yun, the number one rookie, had.

Time began to pass and Li Hong still did not appear. Only at noon, as the time for the match to begin approached, did Li Hong finally appear at the entrance of the arena with a long staff behind his back.

He strode into the arena with precise strides. His aura grew larger as he walked towards the stage.

After seeing Li Hong, many felt that Li Hong was different in some way.

Although many in the audience had not opened their Heaven's Eye, they could feel Li Hong's aura. He was like a towering mountain. Not only was it pressuring, it was also oppressive!

Li Hong walked straight up onto the Divine Wilderness Stage without a word. He did not even wait for the referee to call out his name.

"Yi Yun! Get up here!" Li Hong shouted loudly. His voice echoed like thunder throughout the entire arena.

The cultivators in the arena held their breaths. His aura was too strong! Just to face someone like this needed a lot of courage.

People could guess that because Li Hong appeared so late, he must have had some kind of breakthrough.

Many people started to worry for Yi Yun. Li Hong was originally very strong, but if he had taken Yi Yun lightly, Yi Yun might still have a small chance for victory.

But Li Hong had been cultivating through the night and he was apparently going to go all out.

If he really had another breakthrough, then everything would be different. This battle involved extremely high stakes. If they were in Yi Yun's position, they would be absolutely nervous.

Everyone's gaze landed on Yi Yun. At that moment, there was no need for the referee to announce it. Yi Yun and Li Hong's match was about to begin!

Yi Yun walked up onto the Divine Wilderness Stage. He unsheathed his Thousand Army Saber and then, he pointed the saber tip at the ground.

There was a hundred feet between the two of them.

Li Hong pulled out his long staff and held it parallel to the ground. The staff was six feet long and there were golden loops on the ends of the staff that were made of metal forged from Tai Cang essence. And on the golden loops, there were half-inch long spikes!

Do not assume that a metal staff's attack power was weaker than any other weapon. It depended on who was using the metal staff. In Li Hong's hands, he could cause serious injuries with a casual swing of the staff. If he were to forcefully smash it down, he could cause all the bones in a person to fracture!

"Yi Yun, I know you are very strong, and you even have hidden strength! But today, no matter what hidden cards you have, it will be useless against me!" As Li Hong said this, his fighting spirit flared up. A golden sheen covered Li Hong's body!

"I have experienced endless slaughters in the Divine Wilderness' desolate lands for an entire year. I have killed countless numbers of desolate beasts! A herb-picking kid like you has only picked a few herbs and you have never gone through big battles. You still think you can be my match? Today, I will let you know why I am ranked around the top 1000 of the Earth roll!"

With a shout, the golden sheen around Li Hong's body formed patches of small scales, which covered his entire body.

'Heaven Opening Technique' Someone in the audience cried out.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, besides the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', which was no doubt the best cultivation technique, there were other top-grade cultivation techniques. Even though they were not quite as good as the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', they were still very powerful.

This 'Heaven Opening Technique' was one of the top three cultivation techniques in the Tai Ah Divine City. By cultivating the 'Heaven Opening Technique', one would gain the 'Heaven Opening Real Qi'.

Many geniuses could not afford the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', and they tried to cultivate the 'Heaven Opening Technique' instead but they could not condense the 'Heaven Opening Real Qi'.

This cultivation technique was also very difficult to cultivate.

"By using the 'Heaven Opening Real Qi' to protect his body, Li Hong's 'Heaven Opening Technique' has already reached the second stage."

The small scales on Li Hong's body surface were formed from the 'Heaven Opening Real Qi'. This was similar to Qiuniu's armor defense, but it had no weight and it allowed Li Hong to move freely.

With the long staff in hand, Li Hong suddenly constricted his pupils and burst forward!

"Phew—"

Li Hong moved like a gust of wind and appeared in front of Yi Yun nearly instantly. He swung the staff downwards heavily!

Due to his extreme speed, Li Hong's staff had turned into a line, it was as if it was a whip that swung at Yi Yun!

Minute Subtlety!

Yi Yun retreated backward and with a blur of his figure, a dozen after-images appeared. Li Hong smashed his staff towards Yi Yun's chest.

"Dang!"

One of Yi Yun's after-images was torn apart and the staff landed heavily on the stage. The purple tungsten tiles sunk in deeply from Li Hong's attack. At that moment, Yi Yun appeared behind Li Hong and sent the Thousand Army Saber slashing down!

With a change of expression, Li Hong did not dodge. The yellow scales on his back suddenly expanded and they formed a giant shield!

"Cha!"

Yi Yun's saber collided with Li Hong's shield. The blade quickly found itself unable to move an inch further when it struck the shield!

"Oh? This is!?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. There was nothing behind Li Hong, but in a hundredth of a blink of an eye, a huge shield had condensed out of thin air, blocking his attack.

Not only that, the shield was extremely dense and it had a strong squeezing force. It had even trapped the Thousand Army Saber. It made Yi Yun feel like he could not pull it out. It was similar to the feeling back when Qiuniu grabbed his saber!

"Die!"

Li Hong suddenly turned around and smashed his staff towards

Yi Yun's waist. At that moment, the Thousand Army Saber was still lodged in the shield!

This staff attack was so powerful that a typical Purple Blood warrior would have been split in two!

"Saber Truth – Pressing Forward With Indomitable Will!"

Yi Yun's eyes flashed as he injected Yuan Qi into the Thousand Army Saber. With a whistling sound, the Thousand Army Saber dislodged itself from the shield as Yi Yun retreated hastily. At the same time, he bent his body backward and formed a bridge with his arched body. Li Hong's staff swung past Yi Yun's nose tip!

Yi Yun could still feel the pain of the staff breaking through his protective Yuan Qi.

"Sou!"

With a leap, Yi Yun's body flew upwards and retreated a hundred feet, pulling away from Li Hong.

Li Hong's back shield also slowly closed in on itself, turning into a small scale once again, covering Li Hong's body.

Li Hong grinned at Yi Yun, "You dodged pretty quickly!"

"This cultivation technique..." Yi Yun was very startled. There

was actually Yuan Qi that could be used so freely. It could form a shield above any part of one's body to block an enemy's attack.

This is the "Heaven Opening Real Qi"?

Of course, as a cultivation technique that ranked among the top in the Tai Ah Divine City, it would not be weak. The 'Heaven Opening Technique' also had other miraculous uses. The top cultivation techniques in the Tai Ah Divine City were much stronger than family secret techniques like the 'Star Picking Hand'!

"Yi Yun...The attack just now could not even break through a fifth of my defense! Your saber may have pierced Qiuniu's armor, but my defense is on a completely different level from Qiuniu's. If you think you can break my defenses, that would be absurd thinking! I know you have even more powerful saber moves. Use it, or you will not have the chance."

Li Hong had an oppressive momentum.

The earth yellow real Qi on his body became more turbulent.

"This defense sure is ridiculous."

In the audience stands, the rookies held their breaths. Qiuniu's battle strategy was already very impressive to them. But compared to Li Hong, he was still far from him.

Qiuniu relied on his armor for defense, while Li Hong relied on a

top cultivation technique. This defense method revealed the disparity in the levels.

Not only that, Li Hong was just a shy of breaking through to the Yuan Foundation realm. His Yuan Qi quantity was something Qiuniu could not compete with.

Without any question, Qiuniu would lose to Li Hong in an instant!

Chapter 251: Heaven Opening Mountain

On the stage, Li Hong held his long staff and began approaching Yi Yun. As he approached, his aura grew stronger.

"What's wrong? Isn't your saber very fast? Use any of the hidden saber moves you have. When I've blocked all of your saber moves, then it will be the end!"

Li Hong was extremely confident in his defense capabilities.

Yi Yun eyes flashed with a cold beam.

He slowly rotated his blade. What Li Hong had said was in fact correct. What Yi Yun was lacking the most in his martial arts was combat experience!

Li Hong had slaughtered numerous desolate beasts in the Divine Wilderness. This benefited both his staff techniques and combat experience greatly.

Although other weaker children of family clans might not kill desolate beasts as rookies, they would still often spar with their peers while growing up.

Actual combat was the best way to hone one's fighting techniques.

But for Yi Yun, the number of big battles he had experienced could be counted with his fingers. Besides the sparring with Lin Xintong and the slaughtering of fierce beasts in the Desolate Human Valley, there was only the Jin Long Wei selection and the current rookie ranking competition.

Yi Yun was very serious in every battle, especially in battles with people of similar strength as himself. This was a test he had to undergo, and also the best way for him to hone his saber techniques.

"Since you want to see my saber moves, I'll grant you your wish!"

Yi Yun took a few steps forward and the Yuan Qi in his body started surging. His energy followed the Saber Truth's 32 Words' flows and circulated within his meridians.

Reigning Supreme!

With the Thousand Army Saber in hand, Yi Yun slashed downwards. A green flash gushed out like a bright crescent light, and gushed towards Li Hong with domineering momentum!

Li Hong roared and his earth-yellow Qi surged, making the scales on his body expand.

Yi Yun's saber slashed heavily onto Li Hong's body.

"Boom!"

With a violent explosion, Li Hong's scales ruptured. Due to the intense blade beam, Li Hong was sent flying!

Li Hong's body slammed heavily into the Divine Wilderness Stage's wall. The intense vibrations caused the weapons hanging on the walls to drop to the floor!

Seeing this scene, people unconsciously swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Yi Yun's saber was extremely powerful!

"Hehe... Good move!"

Li Hong was half-sitting by the corner of the wall. The scale armor on his body now had a two-foot long gash, going from his chest all the way to the waist. The scales around the gash had been completely broken by Yi Yun's attack.

But after breaking through the scale armor, the saber move had expended most of its energy. It did not manage to break through Li Hong's protective Yuan Qi and only gave him slight injuries.

Li Hong rubbed the blood off his lips and stood up. The scale armor on his body was rapidly repairing itself with a surge of his earth-yellow Yuan Qi.

"Your saber moves are not bad, but unfortunately you do not have enough Yuan Qi. Just a little bit more and you would have been able to hurt me. I was just testing the defense of my 'Heaven

Opening Technique'. That was the only chance you had of hurting me..."

"You sure are full of nonsense." Yi Yun frowned. Li Hong's defense was indeed strong. Li Hong had taken the move Yi Yun learned from the Saber Truth's 32 Words head on, without even dodging!

"It's not too late for you to become complacent after you take on my second attack!"

Yi Yun swiped with his Thousand Army Saber and a horrifying burst of killing intent surged out. The saber was a weapon that was used to kill. In mortal countries, sabers were banned unlike swords. Swords were ceremonial weapons. Emperors, gentlemen and scholars would choose a sword. But a saber was different. People, who used a saber, were people who really wanted to kill!

The owner of the saber tomb had inscribed the killing way of the saber into the Saber Truth's 32 Words!

Suddenly it seemed like a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood appeared behind Yi Yun. And where Yi Yun stood, the area had now turned into a blood pool hell!

Killing At Its Core!

The Thousand Army Saber slashed forward and the blood waves gushed. The entire Divine Wilderness Stage seemed to turn into a

world of blood!

Seeing the saber slash forward, Li Hong's eyes burned with fighting spirit.

"Come forth, Heaven Opening Mountain!" Li Hong hit his staff onto the stage and earth-yellow Yuan Qi surged into the Divine Wilderness Stage!

"Boom!"

The ground trembled and a mountain sprang up from beneath Li Hong's feet!

This mountain was majestic!

This was a mountain formed from Heaven Earth Yuan Qi by Li Hong, but it was no different than a real mountain!

"Oh!? This is?" Yi Yun was shocked. Seeing a mountain suddenly appear before him, how could he not be shocked?

Although Yi Yun was shocked, the Thousand Army Saber still cleaved downwards without hesitation.

Kill!

The saber slashed downwards sending out a blood beam that spread tens of meters wide. However, this blood beam was completely blocked by the mountain!

Li Hong had formed a mountain to take on Yi Yun's killer move!

"Cha!"

A ear-piercing sound rang. The Thousand Army Saber's blade beam slashed into the mountain, making a hole about seven meters deep. Although it caused a deep hole, it could no longer go any further.

Even after the blade beam's Yuan Qi was completely expended, this mountain still floated above Li Hong's head.

The mountain was more than twenty meters tall, and its base was tens of meters in radius. It did not sound large, but it looked very shocking in person!

This mountain had a terrifying weight. If it was not by using the powers of the laws, Li Hong would definitely not be able to lift it. This was really the strength of lifting a mountain!

The audience became dumbfounded.

This was too great an exaggeration. To use a small mountain to block Yi Yun's attack?

"This is the law of the lands! Right, Li Hong's Yuan Qi was earth-yellow in color. And earth-yellow Yuan Qi of the lands is most suitable for the 'Heaven Opening Technique' that focuses on defense! By injecting the Yuan Qi of the lands into the Heaven Opening Real Qi to form the scale armor, he can increase his defense by another level!"

"Blending the law of the lands into the 'Heaven Opening Technique', Li Hong is a real genius. Many people cannot even learn the 'Heaven Opening Technique', let alone combine the laws they know into the 'Heaven Opening Technique'!"

Li Hong, who was ranked number one amongst the second year cultivators, was not an average person.

Also, he was about to breakthrough into the Yuan Foundation realm. The Yuan Foundation he had formed within his dantian was already in its embryonic form.

This Yuan Foundation embryonic form gave Li Hong plenty of energy. This was also the foundation that allowed him to use the Yuan Qi of the lands to form this small mountain!

If it was Chu Xiaoran, although she was accomplished in the frost ice laws, she could only form tens of ice columns by consuming a large portion of her Yuan Qi. Previously, after exchanging two blows with Yi Yun, she had completely depleted her Yuan Qi.

This was the benefit of being at the peak of Purple Blood realm,

or the quasi-Yuan Foundation realm. The difference in cultivation level was something difficult to overcome when both parties were geniuses!

Seeing the seven meter deep gash on the mountain, Li Hong laughed. "How can a saber slash apart a mountain? Your attack is not bad, but unfortunately, I have formed this mountain. You will never be able to split it apart!"

Li Hong picked up his staff. He had consumed a great deal of Yuan Qi by forming the mountain.

Heaven Opening Mountain was a manifestation of Li Hong's law of the lands. Once it was formed, it pushed Li Hong's combat power to its extremes.

"I see, law of the lands..."

Yi Yun squinted and looked at the mountain in the sky. After all, Chu Xiaoran had managed to control the power of the laws, while Li Hong had spent a year in the Tai Ah Divine City. He had experienced slaughters in the Divine Wilderness, so how could Li Hong be unable to learn any laws?

As the best second year cultivator, he definitely had something worth presenting.

"The power of laws is something that I am in urgent need of." Yi Yun thought.

"That is as far as you go! By having to use the Heaven Opening Mountain to defeat you, it is something you can be proud of!"

Li Hong smashed with the staff!

"Boom!"

The mountain trembled and the entire mountain crashed towards Yi Yun. He was using an entire mountain as a weapon to attack?

This was a real eye-opener for the audience.

Such a mountain formed from Yuan Qi was not something the Thousand Army Saber would be able to block.

Indeed, Yi Yun did not try to resist it.

He used his Minute Subtlety movement techniques to retreat.

"Boom!"

The mountain crashed into the Divine Wilderness Stage. People felt the entire arena tremble like a minor earthquake.

"To... be crushed by that mountain, it will probably cause

death..."

People broke into cold sweat.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, killing someone in a battle was subject to at least imprisonment. But at that moment, Li Hong's eyes were red with murderous intent. How could he be bothered with imprisonment?

In the crowd, Yang Dingkun grinned.

Li Hong had not disappointed him. By conjuring the Heaven Opening Mountain, Li Hong had gained complete control over the situation. He was looking forward to seeing Li Hong smash Yi Yun into smithereens.

If that happened, not only would he win the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', he could also have one less talented competitor that made him jealous in the future.

Actually if he had his way, Yang Dingkun wished that all of the geniuses in the Tai Ah Divine City, like Qin Haotian, Li Xiao and the Qiao brothers would all die in their training excursions.

The Heaven Opening Mountain smashed downwards again and again, but Yi Yun managed to dodge it each time. Although it looked like each attack imperiled Yi Yun, he managed to escape unscathed every time.

Facing different opponents who used different battle techniques had broadened Yi Yun's horizons.

A person like Li Hong gave Yi Yun an impression of a greedy and sinister person. It was unexpected that he could use such methods in the arena.

Yi Yun was cognizant of the fact that he had just embarked onto the path of martial arts. He would face a variety of opponents in the future. Some of them might not even be part of the human race.

They had all sorts of strange moves. If he did not take the opportunity to hone himself and broaden his horizons now, he might suffer greatly in the future.

The battle became more and more intense. Everyone stared wide-eyed, afraid to miss out on any of the exciting scenes.

The audience gradually realized that Yi Yun's movement was extremely fast. While Li Hong's mountain was huge and fast because it was powered by the laws, it was still difficult for it to crush Yi Yun.

And it seemed that Yi Yun had such a strategy in mind as he dodged again and again using Minute Subtlety.

Yuan Qi had to be consumed to power a mountain. It was not something that could be sustained.

At that moment, Li Hong grinned. "Trying to expend my stamina? Do you think my Heaven Opening Mountain is that simple?"

By willing it and pointing with his staff, "Split!"

Boom!

A thunderous rumble sounded, and the Heaven Opening Mountain exploded in the air, splitting into rocks of various sizes. Like stars in the sky, they enveloped the Divine Wilderness Stage!

The larger rocks were the size of a face basin, while the smaller ones were the size of a fist. The rocks were densely packed and surrounded Yi Yun.

"Do you think your Minute Subtlety is that great? How are you to dodge my attack now?"

Chapter 252: Radiant Sun

Minute Subtlety was indeed amazing. But no matter how great a person's movement was, it would be impossible to dodge an attack that was densely packed, leaving no space for one to burrow through!

Yi Yun was surrounded by rocks. The audience could no longer see what was happening on the stage due to the rocks blocking their line of sight.

"What is happening on stage? Damn it, I can't see!" Someone was so anxious that he wished he could drill through the rocks just to see how the battle between Yi Yun and Li Hong was going.

"Li Hong's law of the lands... should have already reached the second stage!"

Every law had its own grade system.

The higher one gained insight into one, the harder it was to progress. Li Hong could use Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to conjure a mountain. Being able to use the mountain to attack and defend, this was the first stage of the law of the lands!

And to be able to split and conjoin the mountain, to the point of changing it into numerous smaller stones, in which each stone could be controlled according to one's thoughts, this was the second stage of the law of the lands.

Going further, the law of the lands became even more powerful. For example, it could cause the earth to spew out molten lava and then control the power of the lava. Another example would be to control gravity. These were all different levels that the law of the lands had.

Of course, ignoring Purple Blood warriors, even Yuan Foundation realm warriors would not be able to reach that stage. It was too difficult.

"Yi Yun, if you kneel down and beg for mercy, I can still terminate this attack. If I strike, I will no longer be able to control whether you die or not!" Li Hong reminded Yi Yun. It was not that he did not want to kill Yi Yun, he did, but he did not want to endure the punishment of imprisonment.

Although people could not see Li Hong, they could still hear him. Hearing that Li Hong was about to issue a strike that would leave Yi Yun's life up in the air, the spectators held their breaths.

By seeing Li Hong control the mountain and make it slam into the stage, which caused the entire arena to quake, everyone couldn't help but believe in Li Hong's words. It was possible that when the mountain came crashing down on Yi Yun, Yi Yun would become nothing more than a bloody pulp.

If Yi Yun wanted to break through this move, he would have to use a hidden saber move with an indomitable strength to slash a path out!

And then, with extreme speed, Yi Yun could fly out through that path.

That was the only way he could possibly survive.

But the point is, how would Yi Yun's saber split open a path for him?

Everyone was eager to see if he could do it.

On the Divine Wilderness Stage, Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was surging. He looked at the rocks that completely blocked his vision. He interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and opened his energy vision.

With the energy vision, Yi Yun could see that each rock was made out of energy. They did not stand independently and they all had an energy link with Li Hong.

"Oh? All of this energy is part of the laws of the lands..."

Yi Yun frowned. He could clearly see the energy circulating within each rock, but he could feel that the energy circulating within them was not perfect. There were many spots that were far from perfect. Comparing it to the energy flow of the saber tomb's 32 words, the difference was even more obvious.

"Yi Yun, did you not hear me? Do you really not know the meaning of death!"

Seeing that Yi Yun had no intentions of replying and just stood there, pondering over something, Li Hong fumed.

"Since you want to die, I will grant you your wish!" Li Hong roared as the staff in his hand shot out a wave of earth yellow Qi that swept through everything like a surging tide!

All the rocks that were floating in the air above the Divine Wilderness Stage began to shake!

A few of the law-enforcers by the stands stood up. They were circulating their Yuan Qi and using their spiritual energy to see through the layers of rock, locking onto Yi Yun's body!

They were ready to take action at any time!

They would not stop the match, but once it was clear that one party was going to lose, they would save him. They could not sit idly by and look at the number one genius rookie getting killed by Li Hong.

The atmosphere tensed up into an unprecedented fashion!

Everyone's heartbeats seemed to stop. Li Hong laughed and leaped up high. His staff seemed to connect the heaven and earth!

At that moment, Li Hong seemed to start emitting the same pressure as a mountain.

"Suppressing Mountain Attack!" Li Hong roared as he swung his staff downwards!

The numerous rocks surrounding them were swept up by the staff and they charged towards Yi Yun!

The attack had no blind spots and the rocks were interconnecting to the point that even a rat could not escape!

Numerous rocks smashed downwards with Yi Yun at the center!

Every blink of an eye, thousands of rocks would bombard him!

And Yi Yun did not escape at all!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The rocks crashed into each other emitting ear-splitting booms. The entire arena was shaking!

People watched with their mouths wide open as the spot that Yi Yun was standing on became engulfed by flying rocks!

A huge rock was forming at that spot rapidly!

Did Yi Yun not dodge the rocks?

Many people were shocked. They originally thought that when the rocks fell down on Yi Yun, he would use a hidden saber move to cut a path open. But he didn't!

The rocks quickly piled up and the mountain of rocks grew taller!

Heavens!

Yi Yun...

Many people stared wide-eyed at the mountain of rocks. Many suspected that Yi Yun had now been turned into a bloody mess!

Li Hong's eyes were ferocious. He was so immersed in trying to kill Yi Yun that he no longer took imprisonment into account!

"Die!"

The rocks started to combine again, reforming the mountain that stood over twenty meters tall, as this happened, Li Hong descended from the sky. With a heavy whack, he hit the mountain!

"Boom!"

The power of this attack passed through the mountain's outer shell, all the way to its center. The entire Divine Wilderness Stage shook once more!

Li Hong stood above the Heaven Opening Mountain's peak. His staff was now stuck deeply in the mountain. The mountain was formed from Li Hong's Yuan Qi, so it would not hinder his attack. All the power within his attack had been perfectly transmitted to Yi Yun's body!

Being crushed by a mountain that exceeded ten million pounds and then being hit with Li Hong's one attack, had Yi Yun already been turned into meat sauce?

There was total silence. Only the sound of Li Hong's last attack echoed around the arena!

"Is... Is he dead?" Someone said with a trembling voice. Yi Yun's friends, Song Zijun, and company all felt like they had their hearts in their mouth. Zhao Qingcheng nearly screamed out loud.

"Heh! Very good!"

In a corner of the arena, Yang Dingkun grinned maliciously. He was very pleased with this result. Even if Yi Yun did not die, he was most likely crippled. Maybe all of his meridians were now broken to the point that even the best medicine would be unable to cure him.

"Oh? That is..."

Yang Dingkun was suddenly shocked. He saw that a dark red liquid was oozing out from the cracks in the rocks at the bottom of the Heaven Opening Mountain.

What is that?

Usually, the dark red liquid would be blood, but this liquid was clearly different from blood. It was thick and torpid. There were even boiling bubbles popping in it and it appeared to be extremely hot!

This is...

Magma!?

It was not only limited to Yang Dingkun because, at that moment, everyone had noticed the magma that was oozing out from the rocks. More and more oozed out, thickening the liquid!

Magma!? What happened!?

Did Li Hong's law of the lands reach the point of being able to melt the mountain into magma?

When the law of the lands reached a higher realm, it could

indeed manipulate magma!

Magma was the anger of the earth. A peak Human Lord who had an affinity with earth could cause a volcano to erupt with a simple wish!

But... it was impossible for Li Hong to have already reached that stage.

"How could it be? Manipulating magma!?"

"Yi Yun? What happened to Yi Yun?" People were now very anxious and looked at the law-enforcers. Why haven't the law-enforcers done anything yet?

But the few law-enforcers who were in charge of the match only had odd looks on their faces and did not take any action.

Above the Heaven Opening Mountain peak, Li Hong was also stunned.

Magma!?

He was the person most aware of his own strength. He knew that he was far from being able to manipulate magma!

"How could the Heaven Opening Mountain create magma?" Li Hong asked himself in an incredulous manner.

At that moment, more and more magma gushed out. The mountain became hotter and Li Hong could feel a blast of hot air streaming out of it. He could no longer stand above the Heaven Opening Mountain.

He could even feel that, as the amount of magma increased, the Heaven Opening Mountain melted more and more!

The Heaven Opening Mountain, which was now soaking in magma, was like a candy that was dissolving in water. It was getting smaller.

"How is this happening!?"

Li Hong was greatly alarmed. At that moment, he could hear a faint sound. Suddenly, purple gas surged out from the entire Heaven Opening Mountain!

Oh?

Li Hong was surprised and leaped off the Heaven Opening Mountain's peak. A few seconds after he jumped off, searing flames appeared on the mountain peak!

Hu! Hu! Hu!

Hot Pure Yang fire burned, covering the entire Heaven Opening

Mountain! It was like a Sun, rising out of the Heaven Opening Mountain!

Swaths of purple gas tumbled willfully into the flames as they soared to the sky!

All the pure Yang Qi in a radius of several kilometers was pulled over. The Yang Qi mixed with the purple gas and became a part of it.

Now, it was noon, and the sun was scorching and purple gas was being emitted!

Above the arena, the purple gas was slowly condensing into a long valley.

The blurred valley had trees and flowing rivers. But these trees and flowing rivers seemed to faintly burn within the purple gas...

"This is!?"

Li Hong stared at the valley with his eyes wide open.

All of the veteran cultivators in the audience suddenly had inexplicable horrific looks on their faces. The rookies were in muddled states, they did not know what the purple gas represented.

"Radiant Sun Qi! It's Radiant Sun Qi!" A veteran cultivator shouted in an incredulous manner.

"Not only is it Radiant Sun Qi, it is the Tang Valley stage of the Radiant Sun Qi! Who has mastered this level of Radiant Sun Qi?"

Many people did not react in time, but when the rookies heard it, they were stunned.

Although they had never seen Radiant Sun Qi before, they had still heard of the famous Radiant Sun Qi.

Radiant Sun Qi came from the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and it was the strongest power in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. It was also the greatest inheritance of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

More and more magma appeared on the stage. The mountain was now glowing red hot and slowly melting. People began to arrive at a realization of the impossible possibility...

"Yi Yun... didn't he exchange for the... 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'?" When someone said that, everyone held their breaths.

Yi Yun!?

He had exchanged for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' less than two months ago!

He was a rookie and his cultivation level was just at the peak of the middle stages of Purple Blood! He had already mastered the Radiant Sun Qi?! And it was even at the Tang Valley stage of the Radiant Sun Qi!?

What a joke!

At that moment, in the central divine tower, Cang Yan and Jian Ge were playing chess and watching a video projection of the battle going on using a disk array. The disk array was locked in place and it had been set up perfectly represent the ongoing's happening in the arena.

After confirming that Yi Yun had learned the Saber Truth's 32 Words, Cang Yan and Jian Ge did not feel the need to watch Yi Yun and Li Hong's battle in person.

It was enough to watch Yi Yun using the video projection.

They were originally just watching without paying a lot of attention, that was until Li Hong used his killer move. Only then did they start paying attention to the match, they were worried that Yi Yun might not be able to handle the attack, but...

Seeing Radiant Sun Qi gush out... Cang Yan nearly flipped the chess board!

"This kid! Am... Am I seeing things!? Old man Jian, did you see

that!?" Cang Yan asked Jian Ge.

Jian Ge said with a speechless expression, "I am looking at it!"

"It's the Tang Valley stage of Radiant Sun Qi. Yi Yun has only been practicing the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' for less than two months, it's really... impressive!"

By giving Yi Yun this evaluation, Elder Jian Ge had already praised him a few times. Under normal circumstances, it was very difficult for a junior to be praised by a Sage even once.

Only two months had passed since Yi Yun picked the primordial herb and used the glory points he obtained from it to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. But no one knew that after exchanging the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Yi Yun had actually only used about ten days to master the Radiant Sun Qi!

If Elder Jian Ge knew this, he would become even more astonished.

At that moment, in the arena—

The amount of magma had increased and had started to flow off the Divine Wilderness Stage.

Most people had by now guessed that Yi Yun had mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', but there were still some who insisted that this was impossible.

At that moment, an ear-piercing sound rang out!

In the middle of the Divine Wilderness Stage, a purple blade beam had risen out from the Heaven Opening Mountain!

At that moment, it seemed like that blade beam had become the only thing in existence!

The blade beam was tens of meters long and it split the humongous Heaven Opening Mountain in two!

Cha!

The Heaven Opening Mountain violently trembled and the two parts of the mountain collapsed!

People could then see that the middle of the Heaven Opening Mountain had completely melted, leaving behind a gaping hole!

And a youth in linen clothes, holding a long saber, stood where the hole originally was!

Above him, lava rain splattered down, while beneath his feet, lava surged.

But this surging lava was blocked by the pure Yang Qi and did not even come close to the youth!

This...

Everyone stared widely and were completely stunned!

Yi Yun's... Radiant Sun Qi had split the Heaven Opening Mountain apart with one attack!

People knew that when the Heaven Opening Mountain crashed down, Yi Yun had used his Radiant Sun Qi to melt out a place for him to take shelter. He was unscathed from beginning to end!

...

Chapter 253: Defeating Li Hong

In the arena, Li Hong looked at the Heaven Opening Mountain that had been split into two, it was as if he had lost his soul.

As for Yang Dingkun, who bragged about mastering the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in five months, he grasped his seat's armrests tightly with his hands until his fingers turned white.

"Radiant Sun Qi...Radiant Sun Qi! Has he mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!?"

Two months ago, when Yi Yun managed to obtain some glory points due to his tremendous luck, he had been ridiculed for exchanging them for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. A hick had actually wanted to cultivate the royal family's secret technique.

But now, all those people who had ridiculed Yi Yun could no longer say anything. Not only did Yi Yun master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', he had also succeeded in forming the Tang Valley stage of Radiant Sun Qi!

In just two months, Yi Yun shamed Qin Haotian, Luo Huo'er, Li Xiao and all the geniuses that hogged the top spots on the Heaven and Earth rolls in the Tai Ah Divine City in terms of cultivating the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

Li Hong looked at Yi Yun as he clenched his fists. He was a genius with a wide circle of connections. Everyone said he was a dragon amongst people and that he was destined for great things. He had

mastered the 'Heaven Opening Technique', a technique that ranked in the top three in the Tai Ah Divine City. It was an outstanding result, but now it was a joke compared to Yi Yun's mastering of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in two months.

Before the battle, he tried to imagine Yi Yun's hidden cards and he had guessed that the most that Yi Yun had were a few hidden saber moves. He never expected that Yi Yun's hidden strength was the Radiant Sun Qi!

"You...mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'...before the competition?" Li Hong gnashed his teeth as he said it. He suddenly realized that Yi Yun had laid a trap for him from the beginning. It was a trap for him to jump into.

Yi Yun said, "That's right. I managed to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' before the rookie competition. But you don't have to think so highly of yourself. I did not hide all of my strength because of you. The main reason was for me to hone my saber moves that I learned only after the rookie competition began. I just needed opponents to refine it. Whether it was Qiuniu or Chu Xiaoran, they were the best amongst the rookies. So I benefited greatly by sparring with them."

"As for laying a trap for you...It was just in passing. I did not expect that not only did you use dragon scale runes as stake, you even bet the 'Truth of the Laws'."

Yi Yun did not need to take the opponents before Liu Yuxing seriously. They were not qualified to hone Yi Yun's saber skills. Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran were the perfect candidates to test his

Saber Truth's 32 Words.

After Yi Yun said that, he casually glanced at the audience. Yang Dingkun, who was standing in the corner of the spectator stands, had a grim expression.

Yi Yun had treated him as a sucker! The sarcastic tone was harsh on Yang Dingkun's ears.

Yang Dingkun clenched his fists as killing intent flashed in his eyes!

Yi Yun had seen all of it.

Before, as Yi Yun was waiting to go on to the stage, Zhao Qingcheng had already pointed Yang Dingkun out to Yi Yun. Yi Yun had recognized this Chu royal residence's little prince who tried to take advantage of the situation to profit by cheating him.

Yi Yun did not fear Yang Dingkun. Although the Chu royal residence was part of the royal family, it was only a distant relation of the royal family. They had a high noble title and they were powerful, but even so, a young master from the Chu royal residence had limited power.

How many people were there in the younger generation of the Chu royal residence? It was not easy to count.

The current King Chu had already lived for a thousand years. In a

thousand years, how many wives did he marry? How many children did he have? Even King Chu himself might not remember.

It was hard to count the bastard children, legitimate children, and grandchildren, great-grandchildren even if they were all added up.

Yang Dingkun was only one of the better ones of the younger generation, but he was not a greatly appreciated child of King Chu because he was not the heir.

This was why Yang Dingkun had to use gambling as a way to obtain the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' from his bet with Yi Yun. He could not rely on the Chu royal residence, which resulted in him machinating his own schemes.

Hearing Yi Yun's remark, Li Hong's face turned red, "Just in passing? Hahaha, just in passing!"

Li Hong was furious!

"Who do you think you are!? So what if you have mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', I will make sure that you die today!"

Li Hong suddenly lurched forward and he swept the Yuan Qi of the land with his staff!

Phew! Phew!

The Heaven Opening Mountain that had been split apart by Yuan Qi turned back into pure Yuan Qi and it entered Li Hong's body.

Li Hong knew that under the power of the Radiant Sun Qi, the Heaven Opening Mountain was useless. It was better for him to convert the Heaven Opening Mountain back into energy so he could use his strongest attack.

“Mountain Opening Staff!” Li Hong roared loudly.

After the staff in his hand was injected with Yuan Qi of the land, it grew from six feet to several meters long. The staff had thickened so much that it was as thick as a column!

Most people would not use a thick column-like the staff as a weapon since just holding it was strenuous, but because Li Hong's law of the lands powered it, he could use the thick staff as if it was a part of his body!

The staff gave off a loud roar as it came crashing down like a mountain.

Yi Yun gathered Qi in his dantian and the Thousand Army Saber was outlined with a shiny flame. Purple gas emerged as Radiant Sun Qi burned.

This was the first time that Yi Yun had really used all his strength, by using Radiant Sun Qi to power the Saber Truth's 32

Words' saber move!

Reigning Supreme!

"Cha!"

With a slash, a purple blade beam flashed and it made a deep gash in the purple tungsten stage!

When Li Hong's thick staff collided with the saber, the rocks, that were formed from the Yuan Qi of the lands, melted as they came into contact with the Radiant Sun Qi!

But Li Hong still moved forward!

"Boom!"

When Li Hong's staff and Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber collided, a chaotic blast erupted which caused people to hold their breaths.

Upon impact, Yi Yun retreated about a hundred feet, he had reached the edge of the stage.

Li Hong had managed to force Yi Yun to retreat with the power of the lands, but he watched helplessly as a purple blade beam flashed forwards from the impact and it mercilessly pierced his protective Yuan Qi!

"Cha!"

The armor of the lands that Li Hong was proud of had been pierced by the purple beam and blood splattered out!

Li Hong was injured!

Yi Yun had only retreated but Li Hong was wounded. It was clear who had the upper hand!

However, this attack was just the beginning. Yi Yun shot forward like lightning using the large success stage of Minute Subtlety!

A series of blade shadows shot towards Li Hong!

Li Hong had disintegrated the Heaven Opening Mountain and injected Yuan Qi of the lands into his staff to strengthen its attack, but by wielding such a large weapon, no matter how skillful Li Hong was in the law of the lands, he did not have the speed of the Thousand Army Saber!

"Damn it!"

Li Hong focused his eyes and the scale armor around his body expanded!

Heaven Opening Armor!

Li Hong had used the 'Heaven Opening Technique', which had outstanding defensive capabilities to take on Yi Yun's blade beam. This was what he was always doing when Yi Yun attacked.

But this time, with the Radiant Sun Qi powering it, every blade beam was extremely sharp!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Li Hong was hit dozens of times by the blade beams, and they entered his body after cutting open his protective Yuan Qi. The scale armor from the 'Heaven Opening Technique' melted under the Radiant Sun Qi's pure Yang property!

"You said that a saber cannot slash apart a mountain? That's only because the saber is not sharp enough. And how can the rocks on a mountain withstand the Sun's fire?"

Yi Yun attacked faster and fiercer. The incessant saber Qi was like a purple tidal wave as it charged at Li Hong.

"Boom!"

Li Hong's Mountain Opening Staff cracked upon impact with Yi Yun's blade. The rocks melted into flowing lava!

Li Hong's scale armor was quickly melting under the intense

heat.

The hot lava thinned Li Hong's protective Yuan Qi by burning it.

"Puah!"

Yi Yun's saber hit Li Hong on his shoulder. Blood splattered on the stage as Li Hong retreated a hundred feet!

At that moment, a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood appeared behind Yi Yun!

Blood burst out as ghosts wailed. It was as if Ashura Hell had appeared in the mortal realm.

Saber Truth – Killing At Its Core!

Yi Yun immersed all his Yuan Qi into that attack. It slaughtered all life, breaking through the heavens!

By being pushed to his limits, Li Hong gathered all his Yuan Qi and used his staff to block Yi Yun's attack.

"Boom!"

There was a fierce explosion and the color of red spread everywhere as if the sea of blood had burst!

Li Hong was sent flying like a kite with a broken thread. He tumbled backward and he heavily slammed into the protective wall of the Divine Wilderness Stage!

"Ding-Dang!"

Li Hong lost hold of his staff due to the impact and it dropped onto the Purple tungsten stage. The six-foot long staff had been split into two by Yi Yun's attack!

"What!?" Everyone was shocked to see the staff split in half!

Li Hong's weapon was no ordinary weapon and it was most likely made by a famous master.

Under normal circumstances, it was extremely difficult for weapons made by masters to break in a Purple Blood warrior duel.

But Yi Yun had managed to do it!

And in terms of quality, Li Hong's staff was likely better than Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber!

"How did that happen?"

Some people found it incomprehensible. The Thousand Army Saber was not some divine weapon, but it still managed to break Li

Hong's staff!

"It is due to the injection of Yuan Qi!" Someone gasped.

With the Radiant Sun Qi injected into the Thousand Army Saber, a saber's sharpness would be completely different! It was impossible for Li Hong's Yuan Qi of the land to withstand the attack!

"Yi Yun has won!"

The result of the battle was clear. All of Li Hong's scale armor had been destroyed and his body's meridians had been invaded by Radiant Sun Qi. He was covered in injuries and he would be crippled if he carried on fighting.

Yi Yun had defeated Li Hong!

When Yi Yun revealed his Radiant Sun Qi, many people had guessed that this would happen, but when it really happened, they still found it unbelievable.

Li Hong had spent one more year training in the Tai Ah Divine City than Yi Yun and he was the best of the second years. His cultivation level was about to break through into the Yuan Foundation realm, yet he was finished by Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was too terrifying.

But...people could see that Yi Yun had very little energy left.

The Radiant Sun Qi was strong, but it also rapidly consumed Yuan Qi!

Yi Yun was still limited in his cultivation level, so to power the Radiant Sun Qi at the peak of the middle-stage of Purple Blood cultivation level was his limit to fight up to now.

If he did not manage to defeat Li Hong with the final attack, Yi Yun would not have much energy left to carry on fighting.

Chapter 254: Pure Yang Body

"For this match, Yi Yun wins!" The referee loudly announced the results of the match from the Divine Wilderness Stage.

When people heard this, they felt that they were still in a dream. Previously, when Li Hong had condensed the Heaven Opening Mountain, it was so overwhelming and shocking to the senses. It made people feel like using force to match him head-on was impossible.

But he had been defeated by Yi Yun. His Heaven Opening Mountain and the staff had both been split apart by Yi Yun!

"Even Li Hong who is ranked around 1000 on the Earth roll has been beaten by Yi Yun! Yi Yun is heaven-defying!"

He had nearly reached the 1000th rank in a rookie ranking competition. In previous years, it was the utmost limit of just a few notable people to reach a ranking of around 1000 at their first end of the year competition. This was enough to make the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's large factions pay close attention to them and to draw them in.

No one doubted that Yi Yun could secure a spot within the top 1000 in another month or two. It might even not take that long.

To enter the top 1000 of the Earth roll in less than a year. Was he still human?

"What say you, is there a possibility that...Yi Yun has the capability to enter the top 1000 now?" Someone said, but when the people present heard it, they were stunned. To enter the top 1000 now?

Upon further thinking, Yi Yun still had one more match in his rookie ranking competition!

"This...is impossible!" Someone said it. Although Yi Yun had defeated Li Hong in an overwhelming manner, he had consumed a lot of energy. It was unlikely he could enter the top 1000 today.

After all, the people in the top 1000 were all Yuan Foundation realm warriors. To exchange blows with a Yuan Foundation realm warrior, just the other party's massive Yuan Qi quantity was enough to swamp you.

No matter what, Yi Yun's results in this Tai Ah Divine City rookie ranking competition was one that has not been seen in the past century!

It was even more alarming that he had mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in two months.

At that moment, in the corner of the spectator stands, Yang Dingkun was livid.

When Li Hong had been sent flying by Yi Yun's attack and had

his staff broken into two, Yang Dingkun felt as if that attack hit his body as well.

He lost...

He lost 50,000 dragon scale runes and the 'Truth of the Laws' as well!

Li Hong would still have to return the 50,000 dragon scale runes to him, so he was not miserable over it. But the 'Truth of the Laws'!

It was the heritage of the Chu royal residence. Under normal circumstances, if an outsider wanted to learn the 'Truth of the Laws', they had to join the Chu royal residence. However, Yi Yun had previously rejected the Chu royal residence's invitation.

But now, Yang Dingkun had lost the 'Truth of the Laws' to Yi Yun. If his family learned of this, he would be punished!

Thinking about being confined, having his resources deducted, or other more severe domestic disciplines, Yang Dingkun's face twitched.

He clenched his fists tightly, and his arm trembled. "How could...this happen? Li Hong, this trash! He actually lost to that little bastard!"

Yang Dingkun grit his teeth. He was thinking how he could not give the 'Truth of the Laws' to Yi Yun, but all the gambles in the

Tai Ah Divine City were under the jurisdiction of the law-enforcers. The law-enforcers were grim and impartial. It would be wishful thinking to take the 'Truth of the Laws' back from the hands of the law-enforcers!

At that moment, a flame lit up in the arena, exploding out of thin air!

Oh?

In the spectator stands, the law-enforcers were stunned.

"It's an announcement by the Elders!"

A few of the law-enforcers stood up and absorbed the information contained within the flames. It entered their ears immediately.

"Yi Yun! The two Elders, Jian Ge and Cang Yan request your presence!" The referee said to Yi Yun. This referee was also a law-enforcer.

When the surrounding cultivators heard this, they were speechless.

Another summoning by the Elders!

How many times in the past three months has Yi Yun been

summoned by the Elders since he entered Tai Ah Divine City?

Most of the spectators had been in the Tai Ah Divine City for several years and they had only gotten the rare chance of meeting the Elders yesterday all because of Yi Yun, let alone be summoned by them.

If not for Yi Yun, would the Divine City's Elders come personally to the arena to watch a rookie competition?

"This junior will set off now." Yi Yun cupped his fists at the referee.

As he was about to leave, the referee asked, "Yi Yun, you still have another match left today. Do you plan on continuing?"

Yi Yun's ranking was now 1028. If he made another challenge, he could really enter the top 1000.

Yi Yun hesitated for a while.

To enter the top 1000, he had to challenge Yuan Foundation realm warriors?

He felt that that in his current state, it was very difficult to skip a level to fight Yuan Foundation realm warriors.

By using Radiant Sun Qi and powering the Saber Truth's 32

Words with Radiant Sun Qi, Yi Yun could at most use 'Reigning Supreme' or 'Killing At Its Core' 3-4 times.

If the opponent could withstand his 4 attacks, he would lose.

In the battle with Li Hong, Yi Yun had exposed his weaknesses. His cultivation level was low and he had insufficient Yuan Qi.

If his opponents understood this thoroughly, they could use defensive tactics, and make Yi Yun expend all his energy. If that happened, Yi Yun's chances of victory would be very tiny.

Yi Yun shook his head, "Not for the time being."

He would of course return to the arena. But now was not the time. Yi Yun had a lot to digest today. Also, Yi Yun wished to understand the nomological truths as soon as possible.

With the power of laws assisting him, his Yuan Qi consumption efficiency would improve.

As such, it would be able to make up for his lack of Yuan Qi.

"Alright." The referee nodded. A law-enforcer came before Yi Yun and said, "Follow me, I will take you to the central divine tower!"

...

Fifteen minutes later, in the hall of the central divine tower, Yi Yun met Elders Jian Ge and Cang Yan.

Once Yi Yun entered, Cang Yan looked at Yi Yun as if he was a monster. On the other hand, Jian Ge began to size up Yi Yun from top to bottom.

"Kid, you actually managed to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in two months?" Cang Yan still found it incredible at that moment.

"Uh..." Yi Yun did not know how to answer. Did he have to tell Cang Yan that he actually only used 12-13 days to master it?

Yi Yun's lack of an answer made Cang Yan think he had made a silent affirmation.

"That's amazing! Way back then, Old man Jian used 4 months to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. You used half of the time Old man Jian used."

As Cang Yan praised Yi Yun, he also revealed Jian Ge's shortcomings.

Jian Ge had initially wanted to say something else, but when he heard Cang Yan's words, he became a bit embarrassed. With a cough, he slowly said, "Old man Can, I recall that you took 5 months to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'? That is one month longer than me."

Hearing Jian Ge's words, Cang Yan's old face turned red, and just laughed it away.

"Learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' fast doesn't say anything. Although I was slower, I managed to become a sage 400 years earlier than you." Cang Yan said proudly.

Jian Ge was rendered speechless upon hearing this. Old man Can's skin was really thick.

"Old fool, why don't you mention that you are 800 years older than me!?"

Jian Ge and Cang Yan became sages around the same time. They had a friendly relationship, so it was common for them to spat.

But...in front of juniors, they would have to maintain their dignity and refrain from squabbling.

Yi Yun felt flattered that the two of them behaved in such a manner in front of him.

He knew that Cang Yan and Jian Ge had already treated him as a disciple amongst the juniors. As such, they acted freely, and they had no qualms doing so.

This clearly indicated that the two old men appreciated him!

"Haha! Earlier means earlier! About that...Kid!" Cang Yan turned towards Yi Yun, "I previously mentioned that those who learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' might not become a sage. That is indeed true. In the past 5000 years, there are plenty of juniors who have learned the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' faster than me, but the number of them that became a sage can be counted with my fingers! Although you mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in two months, do not be complacent. You are still far from becoming a sage."

Cang Yan was afraid that Yi Yun's early accomplishment would get to his head, so he exhorted him.

Having led two lives, Yi Yun of course understood this. He respectfully answered, "This junior understands."

"Alright." Cang Yan nodded. "Speaking of this, about 100,000 years ago, there was a person who left the fastest record of mastering the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. That person did become a sage, and he was one of the best amongst the sages."

"Oh? There's a record for mastering the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'?" Yi Yun stumbled for a while. There was even a record for the time it took to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'?

If he knew that earlier, he would have declared so upon mastering it.

Yi Yun felt a pity because the rewards from such a record was

definitely handsome!

He made a mental note to figure out what records he could break to quickly gain glory points.

"How long did that senior take to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'?" Yi Yun asked.

Cang Yan extended two fingers and said, "20 days!"

"20 days!?"

Yi Yun was shocked, "So fast!?"

He knew that it was only due to the Purple Crystal that he mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in just over ten days. But there was someone in the history of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom that managed to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' using his own effort?

What sort of talent was that!?

That person may have had his own fortuitous encounters, but Yi Yun believed that no matter what it was, it could not be compared to the Purple Crystal.

"Are you surprised? I was surprised when I heard it too. In fact...that person had a pure Yang body. So it was half the work

with double results to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. Eventually, he was given the title of Pure Yang Immortal. He created the Pure Yang Palace...but unfortunately, the Pure Yang Palace has been destroyed. The way of the world is ephemeral..." Cang Yan slowly said. Yi Yun was slightly stunned. A pure Yang body?

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was pure Yang in nature, so it was a matter of course for a person with a pure Yang body to master it quickly.

With this in mind, it was no longer a pity for not reporting his record of mastering the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. He did not have a pure Yang body, so there was no way to explain how he mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in just over ten days.

But...the name pure Yang body sounded familiar, as if...

Yi Yun suddenly had a thought.

Lin Xintong!

Didn't Lin Xintong have natural Yin Meridians!?

Due to her natural Yin Meridians, Lin Xintong had to travel around the world to search for a way to join up her terminated meridians.

Yi Yun owed a lot to Lin Xintong, and he had previously

promised to find a way to help Lin Xintong join up her terminated meridians.

Now with something related to Lin Xintong's body, Yi Yun could not help but ask, "Elder, this junior has heard of a constitution known as natural Yin Meridians. People with this condition cannot live past 400 years, and they would reach a limit when they cultivate to a high level...But after hearing what the elder said, that senior with a pure Yang body managed to become a sage."

"I wonder if it is possible for a pure Yang body to neutralize natural Yin Meridians? Is there a relationship between the two?"

Chapter 255: Totem Mystic Technique

"Oh? You know about natural Yin Meridians as well?" Cang Yan stroked his chin, "Natural Yin Meridians counter natural Yang Meridians, while a pure Yin body counters a pure Yang body."

"Is that so?" Upon hearing this Yi Yun felt some regret. Previously, Cang Yan had mentioned that an elder senior with a pure Yang body had managed to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' in twenty days and he eventually became a sage.

Yi Yun had original thought that if Lin Xintong's natural Yin Meridians could counter the pure Yang body, then Lin Xintong would have a chance to be a sage. Now, it appears that he thought too simply.

Yi Yun asked, "What is a pure Yin body? And what are natural Yin Meridians?"

Jian Ge took over and stroke his beard and said, "People with natural Yin Meridians definitely have pure Yin bodies, but people with pure Yin bodies do not necessarily have natural Yin Meridians."

"Pure Yin bodies can only occur on women. Their bodies can perfectly synthesize with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and they are usually rare cultivation geniuses. Pure Yin bodies also have different grades. The purer the body is, the higher the cultivation talent."

"The extreme state of pure Yin bodies is having natural Yin Meridians. As the saying goes, things always reverse themselves after reaching an extreme, people with natural Yin Meridians would encounter all sorts of limitations on the path of cultivation. As you said, the girl will not have a lifespan exceeding 400 years. They would reach a bottleneck once they reach a certain cultivation realm!"

"Such girls with pure Yin bodies are very rare. Some people say they have so much talent that they cause the Heavens to be jealous; as such, they have short lifespans and their path of cultivation is cut short by Heaven's law!"

Heaven's laws cutting short the path of cultivation?

Yi Yun was stunned. Just for those words, he could imagine the difficulty needed to join up natural Yin Meridians.

"Does the senior know of any ways to join up such terminated meridians?"

Hearing Yi Yun's question, Jian Ge shook his head, "Difficult! Too difficult! It is a Heaven-defying feat. Since the path of cultivation is cut short by Heaven's laws, to join them up using a mortal's power, it is too difficult. However, there have been legends that once these terminated Yin meridians are connected, the girl would become a cultivation genius, one not seen in millions of years. She will skyrocket and become a Great Empress!"

"And it seems that in ancient times, there was such a legendary

Great Empress. She had natural Yin Meridians, but by using some unknown method, she had joined up her own terminated meridians."

Upon mentioning ancient Great Emperors, Jian Ge felt emotional. There has not been a single Great Emperor ever since the establishment of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

"Ancient Great Empress?"

Yi Yun had a thought in his mind. Since there were people who managed to defy Heaven, it proved that this was not an impossible path. Since he had the Purple Crystal, he was different from others. He should have the means to do it...

As Yi Yun was thinking through it, he noticed Cang Yan's eyes flashing some sinister thoughts as he stared at Yi Yun. It was as if he was seeing something.

"Uh...What is this senior looking at?" Yi Yun touched his face awkwardly.

"Kid, you are asking in so much detail. Do you actually know a girl with natural Yin Meridians?"

Yi Yun paused without knowing how to respond.

"Hehe..." Cang Yan began smiling lewdly and he lowered his voice, "Girls with pure Yin bodies are stunning beauties, they are

the best of the best in the world. And for the extreme state of pure Yin bodies, natural Yin Meridians, are even more so...This girl's body is so pure that it is like a melting iceberg..."

Once Cang Yan said this, Jian Ge began coughing, as if he wanted to stop Cang Yan from continuing. But Cang Yan turned a deaf ear and carried on saying with his mysterious tone, "Kid, have you heard of Yin and Yang complementary? It is using Yin to balance Yang, and using Yang to balance Yin. The greater the difference between the man and woman's body, the better and clearer the effects. A girl with pure Yin body is the best partner to do such complementary intercourse, even more so for a man with pure Yang body. Besides, this kind of thing is also very beneficial for the girl..."

"Ahem!"

Jian Ge began to cough vigorously. He was speechless. How old was Yi Yun? To think this dirty old man was telling a thirteen year old child such things!

But Cang Yan became even more excited and treated Jian Ge as air, "I say, Kid. You have so much talent in cultivating the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. In the future, your body will be full of Yang Qi. So, although you do not have a pure Yang body... if you were to master the ninth level of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', you will definitely be stronger than any typical pure Yang body...But being pure Yang to the extreme might not necessarily be good. You will still need a hint of pure Yin Qi to attune yourself, which pushes you to the highest levels."

Old man Cang began to chuckle with a "you know it" expression. Yi Yun's mouth turned agape. He did not know whether to nod or shake his head at that moment.

"Old man Can, what sort of nonsense are you telling him!?" Jian Ge said grumpily.

"Old man Jian, I wasn't speaking nonsense. Everything I said was reasonable. Tell me, what did I say that was nonsense?" Cang Yan rebutted with a question in a serious manner, which caused Jian Ge to choke.

He had to admit that although Cang Yan's words did not sound right, it was nothing but the truth.

"Besides," Cang Yan patted Yi Yun on the shoulder and pulled Yi Yun over with his back facing Jian Ge, then he whispered, "Actually, I suspect that this Yin and Yang complementary intercourse might be able to help a girl with natural Yin Meridians to join up her terminated meridians."

"Ah? There's such a thing?" Yi Yun thought about it. Could that be true?

"Hehe, I'm guessing! But who can say that it can't be so? Yin and Yang complements. That is a truth that never changes. I can't guarantee if it will join up terminated meridians, but there will definitely be some benefits. At least it will extend the girl's lifespan. Speaking of this, do you actually know a girl with natural Yin Meridians?"

Old man Cang was very concerned about this. When Yi Yun's pure Yang was perfected, he needed a trace of pure Yin Qi, which would be an absolute fortuitous event for Yi Yun.

Yi Yun laughed dryly twice. He did not admit nor deny it.

If Yi Yun admitted it and began discussing Lin Xintong's condition with this wretched old man, he would find it odd. It felt like an obscene act of coveting a goddess behind her back.

Regardless, Cang Yan's words gave Yi Yun a method to join up Lin Xintong's terminated meridians.

Ignoring the act of intercourse, as long as he found treasures that contained pure Yang Qi to nourish Lin Xintong's body, it would be very beneficial for her. With Yi Yun's Purple Crystal, it was not hard for him to find pure Yang treasures.

"That...Senior, I have another question about the mystic techniques of totems. In a few days, I plan to go into the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts. I want to try condensing a Aspect Totem!"

Yi Yun changed the topic. To condense an Aspect Totem, it could not be done out of thin air, he needed a mystic technique!

The totem mystic technique was the same as a cultivation technique. It was a very important technique for warriors.

"Oh? You want to try condensing a Aspect before Yuan?" Old man Can's eyes lit up. Those who could condense an Aspect before Yuan were fantastic people. These people were still very rare for a place like the Tai Ah Divine City, which gathered all sorts of geniuses!

Not only did they need perceptivity, they also needed talent. Different warriors had different affinities with the Power of Desolates.

Although some people had outstanding talent, they were bad at absorbing a desolate beast's Power of Desolates. Such a person might find it very difficult to condense an Aspect Totem even after reaching the Yuan Foundation, let alone Aspect before Yuan.

"I'll try it..." Yi Yun said with a smile. "If I really can't do it, I'll just wait till I breakthrough to the Yuan Foundation realm."

"You kid! You have mastered the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and you have also gained insight on the Saber Truth's 32 Words. You even want to try the Aspect before Yuan. Anything good is yours." Cang Yan cursed in a friendly manner. "Don't get your hopes too high though. It is alright if you can't condense it. There are not many people who can do it. The results you have obtained is already amazing." Cang Yan said as he threw a jade scroll at Yi Yun.

"The totem mystic techniques are in there. You can choose it. Of course, I'll charge you as per normal for. A good totem mystic technique is not cheap!"

The Tai Ah Divine City had its own rules. The allocation of resources were strictly adhered to the rules.

Yi Yun caught the jade scroll with joy.

The beginning of the jade scroll introduced the different grades of Aspect Totems.

Aspect Totems had a dazzling variety!

Different warriors could condense different kinds of Aspect Totems according to their body's characteristics and the cultivation techniques they learned.

For example, the Aspect Totem Chu Xiaoran condensed was in the shape of a desolate beast.

Some people would condense Aspect Totem forms like plants, weapons, star constellations or even mountains and rivers.

The stronger an Aspect Totem was, the harder it was to condense. Once formed, it would be great in scale, to the point of causing an unnatural phenomenon!

Of course, it was very difficult to reach this a stage.

Chapter 256: The Ninth Terrace In The Library

After seeing the jade scroll's introduction, Yi Yun could not help but feel some anticipation.

An Aspect Totem not only increased a warrior's Yuan Qi, it could also be used for attacking enemies.

For example a swordsman's Aspect Totem would also be in the shape of a sword. When he conjured his Aspect Totem, he could kill an opponent that was three hundred meters away in a split second!

Many swordsmen wished their Aspect Totem was in the shape of a sword. To them, that was the best kind of Aspect Totem.

Unfortunately, not every swordsman could condense a Aspect Totem in the shape of a sword.

"I wonder what my Aspect Totem will look like when I condense it." Yi Yun was looking forward to the moment he condensed his Aspect Totem.

He browsed through the totem mystic techniques within the jade scroll.

"Divine Martial Aspect, exchange price: 50,000 dragon scale

runes. To master 'Divine Martial Aspect', strength-based desolate beasts have to be hunted, for example; Strength Omega Ape, Heavenly Armored Rhinoceros, Thousand Mountain Bear..."

"To master the 'Divine Martial Aspect', the requirements on a warrior's blood and Qi foundation are extremely high. It requires them to be thick and strong. Only people with strong bodies can endure the Power of Desolates surging through their bodies. Once the 'Divine Martial Aspect' is mastered, they can condense a beast-like Aspect Totem. With the Aspect Totem, the body's strength will increase several times, to the point of being able to lift a mountain!"

After Yi Yun saw the first introduction to the totem mystic technique, he immediately felt that this was a mystic technique most suitable for Qiuniu.

Once Qiuniu condensed an Aspect Totem similar to the 'Thousand Mountain Bear', he could become a humanoid primordial desolate beast. That could only be described by the word 'violence'.

But, this did not suit Yi Yun. It was too restrictive to just battle using strength.

Yi Yun carried on looking through it. "Heavenly Fire Secret", priced at 60,000 dragon scale runes.

This was a technique that condensed a fire-elemental Aspect Totem by hunting fire-elemental desolate beasts. It was most

suitable for warriors with extreme affinity with fire-elemental Yuan Qi.

"Mist Venom Secret Tome", priced 35,000 dragon scale runes.

It was a mystic technique that cultivated venomous worms. By hunting highly toxic desolate beasts and gathering their toxins, one could condense a toxic Aspect Totem. Once it was conjured, it would spread a toxic mist, reducing all living things in a five kilometer radius to bone.

Yi Yun searched through the catalogue. He realized that a large number of totem mystic techniques focused on a specific element, for example, ice, fire, earth or pure strength or speed.

But Yi Yun found that none of these suited him.

Many warriors had a natural affinity to a particular elemental law. For example, Chu Xiaoran was naturally able to control frost ice Yuan Qi, so the Aspect Totem she conjured was naturally that of ice.

But Yi Yun was not good at controlling any type of Yuan Qi.

Rather, with the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun did not have any energy that he was not good at controlling.

Whether it was Heaven Earth Yuan Qi or Power of Desolates, as long it was a form of energy, he was good at controlling it...

What sort of totem mystic technique was most suitable for him?

Yi Yun flipped through the catalogue again and again, and after looking through all the mystic techniques in the jade scroll, he still could not find a suitable one for himself.

"Oh? None of them are suitable?"

Seeing Yi Yun frown, Cang Yan also frowned. The totem mystic techniques contained in that jade scroll of his were mystic techniques most suitable for warriors in the early stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. They were high in quality, but they weren't too difficult to learn. It was most suitable for Yi Yun if he wanted to condense an Aspect before Yuan.

But it was clear that Yi Yun was not satisfied.

"What are you not satisfied with?" Cang Yan asked.

"Uh...These mystic techniques are not bad, but...they are kind of limited..." Yi Yun said in a roundabout and tactful manner. But it was clear that he meant that the mystic techniques were too narrow in scope.

Yi Yun felt it was not suitable for himself to condense just any ordinary Aspect Totem that focused on a single law's power.

For a powerful dragon that could swim the seas and summon the storms, it could not do anything in a shallow bay.

And the Purple Crystal was a powerful dragon.

Jian Ge and Cang Yan thought for a while before understanding the situation.

In other words, none of the mystic techniques had caught Yi Yun's eye.

This damned fellow! Others would be filled with trepidation about being able to form an Aspect before Yuan. They would just attempt, without much hope of condensing one. Once they condensed one, it was a delightful surprise. In fact, It was normal to not be able to condense one.

But Yi Yun was acting like he had already condensed the Aspect before Yuan, and he was very picky over the mystic techniques not because he was afraid he could not master them, but because they did not catch his eye!

Jian Ge and Cang Yan looked at each other speechlessly. This kid was too overbearing.

"Kid, the totem mystic techniques cataloged within the Tai Ah Divine City are accumulated over millions of years from all parts of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Every type is included, and the quality is high, yet none of them caught your eye?"

Seeing Yi Yun so picky, Jian Ge could not help but say.

In fact, Jian Ge wanted to say, you aren't even in the Yuan Foundation realm, and the condensation of the Aspect before Yuan is still not set in stone, why are you so picky?

Aspect before Yuan was not easy to condense. Even if your perceptivity was high, it was in vain if your affinity with Power of Desolates was poor.

"Yi Yun, do not bite off more than you can chew! Back then, Qin Haotian was not able to condense an Aspect before Yuan. Neither did I back in the day. The difficulties of Aspect before Yuan differs from person to person. It does not mean that you can condense an Aspect before Yuan even with excellent talent!"

"You are currently still in the middle stages of Purple Blood. Do it in a down-to-earth manner. Don't look down on all these totem mystic techniques. These mystic techniques are all amazing in their own right. If you can master any of these by forming the Aspect before Yuan, it will be unbelievable!"

"Once you reach the Yuan Foundation realm, you can let your Aspect Totem evolve. As your cultivation level rises over time, your Aspect Totem will also become stronger. It will exceed warriors at the same level as you! If you become a sage, your Aspect Totem would be even stronger than mine!"

"Once you reach a higher level, you can absolutely cultivate an

ever better totem mystic technique. But that should not happen now. Currently, you are just in the beginning stages. It is best to choose something that you can master easily. In fact, the totem mystic techniques Cang Yan gave you are all excellent ones. You can tell just from the price. Every one of them average around 50,000 dragon scale runes. They are definitely not simple!"

Jian Ge seldom spoke much, but all of a sudden, he began saying so much to Yi Yun because he thought highly of him.

Yi Yun did not know what to do upon hearing this. He knew that Jian Ge was being considerate, which made him unsure how to reject his advice.

"That...Senior Jian Ge, this junior only feels he should try a higher quality totem mystic technique. It's just an attempt. There's nothing to lose, and what if I mastered it..." Yi Yun bit the bullet and said it despite Jian Ge's concern. It was also troublesome to be given too much concern by someone powerful.

Cang Yan gave Yi Yun an odd look. "What do you mean by nothing to lose? Kid, do you know how much it costs for a high-grade mystic technique? Many mystic techniques are not prepared for young people like you. They were prepared for Human Lords, and some of the mystic techniques are even something Jian Ge and I have to ponder over occasionally!"

"Also, to master a totem mystic technique, you will need to spend a large amount of time and energy to hunt desolate beasts. One needs to absorb the Power of Desolates to experiment if you can master it. You think nothing is at stake? Who knows, you might

actually have the ability to condense an Aspect before Yuan, but due to choosing a mystic technique that is too difficult, you end up not being able to form an Aspect before Yuan. It will be your loss if you form an Aspect Totem only after you break through to the Yuan Foundation realm!" Cang Yan explained his reasoning clearly. For a person like Cang Yan, it was rare for him to educate the younger generation in such a stern manner.

Yi Yun nodded when he heard this and he looked as if he was thinking deeply over it.

"This senior has a point, and this junior understands..."

Cang Yan stroked his beard in a satisfied manner when Yi Yun said that. Just as he was to say some additional words to dispel Yi Yun off his unrealistic intentions, making Yi Yun condense an Aspect before Yuan in a down-to-earth fashion, he suddenly heard Yi Yun say softly, "But as I was saying...what if I mastered it..."

"You..." Cang Yan blew at his beard and stared. The words he had prepared to say were left stuck in his throat.

After staring at Yi Yun for a long while, he asked seriously, "Are you sure you want to try?"

"If it's possible..."

Yi Yun said it without much confidence, but Cang Yan knew that Yi Yun was determined to give it a try. The only reason why Yi

Yun's words were lacking in confidence was because he did not want to openly go against his and Jian Ge's wishes.

"Since you are so determined, then...alright."

Cang Yan shook his head. "Then follow me to the library to choose a mystic technique!"

...

Yi Yun had come to the Tai Ah Divine City's library once before. They were building after buildings of black stone terraces. They had a simple exterior.

The further forward one went, the more valuable the books were. To enter the sixth or seventh terrace of the library, there was a one-time cost of a few thousand or even more than ten thousand dragon scale runes.

If he wanted to borrow the books, he even needed to use glory points!

Typical cultivators seldom went beyond the seventh terrace. This was because the books within it were too expensive. They were usually prepared for mighty figures of the human race.

Cang Yan brought Yi Yun directly to the ninth terrace of the library!

This was the last terrace!

This terrace had a big array guarding it, so no cultivator could enter it.

Upon stepping into the terrace, Yi Yun felt a powerful aura that made his breathing slow.

"Such a strong aura. Just the books gathered here can form an invisible pressure that makes me difficult to breathe!"

Cang Yan had already expected Yi Yun's response and looked at Yi Yun with a smug glance. His expression said –

Kid, didn't you want to learn the highest grade of totem mystic techniques? So I brought you here to let you know what kind of state the highest grade of totem mystic techniques are like.

Ignoring the possibility of mastering the mystic technique, just the aura can scare you to death!

"Elder!"

At the entrance of the terrace, a few administrators in black saluted Cang Yan upon seeing him.

Seeing these black-clad administrators, Yi Yun's eyebrows

jumped. After he formed the Heaven's eyeball, although he could not tell the level of these men in black, he could roughly gauge their powers.

These people were extremely strong. They should be on the level of the law-enforcers.

With a group of law-enforcers guarding the terrace, together with the protective array within it, this terrace was definitely an important spot in the Tai Ah Divine City.

If not for Cang Yan, Yi Yun had no right to enter.

Cang Yan nodded, and motioned for the administrators in black to retreat. He took Yi Yun directly to the top of the terrace!

Chapter 257: Myriad Beast Totem

"Here it is. Go ahead and choose!"

The ninth terrace of the library had seven floors and at the highest floor, there were only seven shelves.

Each shelf had a few books or jade scrolls on them.

There were also protective barrier arrays on all of the shelves.

Yi Yun casually browsed through the shelves, but some of the jade scrolls he saw shocked him.

The jade scrolls were dark blood-red in color. The surface of each jade scroll was inscribed with ancient text, and they seem to possess a long history.

The label below the jade scrolls read, "'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' Seventh to Ninth Volume"!

The last three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!?

Yi Yun held his breath. Up to now, he had only exchanged dragon scales for the first three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and they were the cheapest of all the volumes.

The prices of the subsequent volumes grew at an exponential

rate.

It was not known how many glory points were needed to exchange for the entire nine volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

"The last three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' are stored here. It means the totem mystic techniques kept in this place are on the same level as the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!"

Yi Yun looked over and saw the shelf that displayed the totem mystic techniques. There were three jade scrolls and a black book on the shelf!

Amongst the three jade scrolls, two of them were two-part volumes of the same mystic technique.

The third jade scroll was an independent mystic technique.

And the black book was another mystic technique.

In other words, there were only three totem mystic techniques on the shelf.

Each one of them was priceless!

"These mystic techniques..." Due to a barrier array, Yi Yun could not pick them up and read them, but he could read the

introductions of the mystic techniques.

"The 'Five Elements Divine Totem' was found in ruins left behind by a Great Emperor, and it was uncovered in the Divine Wilderness by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Divine Emperor Tianfeng. To master the 'Five Elements Divine Totem', one needs to master the five elements; 'Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth'. After understanding the laws of the five elements, one has to combine them together as one to complete the technique!"

Yi Yun read the introduction to the 'Five Elements Divine Totem'.

Just from the introduction, it made many people flinch. Just to master one mystic technique, one had to be able to control the power of the five elements and understand the laws of all five elements.

It was pretty remarkable for an average person to master one law. For example, Chu Xiaoran had a great affinity with frost-ice laws and was an incredible elite. But to master the 'Five Elements Divine Totem', one had to have an affinity with all five elemental laws.

Furthermore, one had to combine the five elemental laws into one!

This combination process was definitely difficult. It was probably even harder than mastering each element separately!

"Did Divine Emperor Tianfeng learn the 'Five Elements Divine Totem'?"

Yi Yun had previously heard of Divine Emperor Tianfeng. He was an emperor who desired absolute power and control. Not only was he the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Divine Emperor, he had also taken on the position of the Tai Ah Divine City's City Lord. This was something rare in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's history.

Divine Emperor Tianfeng had an unfathomable strength or he would not have been able to enter a forgotten ruin of a Great Emperor. That was a place where even Sages could die.

"Hehe..." Cang Yan smiled insidiously. "No, he didn't. Even if you have amazing perceptivity, you might not be able to understand the five elemental laws. There might just be one elemental law that you are unable to grasp. Divine Emperor Tianfeng used an extremely long period to master each of the five elements. He killed numerous elemental primordial strains, but in the end, although he managed to master the five elements, he was unable to combine them. Hence, he never managed to master the 'Five Elements Divine Totem'."

Cang Yan said this while looking at Yi Yun with a fascinating smile. His expression seemed to say –

"How about it, are you dazzled!? Do you want to learn something that even Divine Emperor Tianfeng could not master? If this still can't scare you to death, I want to see how much more you can fool around."

Yi Yun quietly returned the mystic technique's introduction back and picked the second mystic technique's introduction.

"Book of the Stars! By interfacing with the power of the stars, one can merge it with the Power of Desolates from slain desolate beasts to form a Star Ancient Book! This Star Ancient Book is this mystic technique's Aspect Totem. Once the ancient book is opened, it will reflect the constellations, and by borrowing the power of the stars, it will form a Heaven-Earth array. It will be the best offensive and defensive combination, resulting in invincibility!"

After the 'Five Elements Divine Totem', it was this 'Book of the Stars'. Just from the description, one could feel the powerfulness of it.

"Has anyone mastered the 'Book of the Stars'?" Yi Yun asked.

"Hehe. The 'Book of the Stars' just requires one to interface with the power of the stars. Although it's very difficult, it is not like the 'Five Elements Divine Totem'. It doesn't require one to master the Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth elemental laws. Historically, there was a sage in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom who managed to master the Star Ancient Book totem. Once the ancient book was opened, it could also reflect the constellations, but as for setting up a Heaven-Earth array using the stars, no one has been able to do it..."

"How about it, the 'Book of the Stars' is even more ridiculous than the 'Five Elements Divine Totem'. Do you still want to

attempt learning it?" Cang Yan said with a teasing tone, intentionally making fun of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not reply and he carried on looking at the third totem mystic technique.

This totem mystic technique was very special. It was not a jade scroll but it was in the form of a black ancient book.

The book was very thin, and it looked like it only had a few pages.

The ancient book's introduction was not detailed.

"Nameless black book, an ancient remnant. It only has the first twelve pages. Divine Emperor Tianfeng named it the "Myriad Beast Totem". To master the 'Myriad Beast Totem', one has to kill ten thousand primordial strains and use their Power of Desolates to condense an Aspect Totem!"

Yi Yun took a deep breath when he saw this.

Kill ten thousand primordial strains?

This is way too ridiculous...

Reading on, there were no other special elemental laws required listed in the introduction for this nameless black book.

There was no restriction on the elemental properties of the ten thousand primordial strains that had to be killed. As the elemental laws came in all sorts of forms, the Aspect Totem that was mastered would have no specific form. Its power and laws differed from person to person, and had endless possibilities!

"This 'Myriad Beast Totem'...No one has mastered it right?" Yi Yun turned his head to ask Cang Yan.

Cang Yan rolled his eyes at Yi Yun, "Isn't that obvious!? It is a remnant and one has to kill ten thousand primordial strains. It is totally insane, who can master it?"

"But it's not that no one has mastered it...There was one person who tried it. He did not kill primordial strains but killed desolate beasts that were one rank lower. Following the introduction of the 'Myriad Beast Totem', the person managed to barely condense the Aspect Totem. However, its strength was just 1% of what was described in the book!"

"It is not only because of the lower ranked desolate beasts, the main reason is that the energy control described in the 'Myriad Beast Totem' is too esoteric. To circulate the Power of Desolates, according to the instructions in the 'Myriad Beast Totem', is too difficult! Even sages struggle to understand it."

"I say, Kid, have you finished choosing?" Cang Yan pressed, looking at Yi Yun with an amused expression.

You rejected the totem mystic techniques I carefully picked for you and you had to come here to suffer abuse. Now, are you satisfied? These ridiculous totem mystic techniques here are not meant for people to learn.

I'll see how you are going to choose.

Yi Yun stood before the shelf and stayed silent. He fell into deep thought.

Which of the three mystic techniques should he choose?

Cang Yan was standing by the side watching with a snigger. He knew that Yi Yun was in an unresolvable position. Only after coming here did he realize that every technique was an impossible undertaking.

He had already anticipated that Yi Yun would shrink back at the sight of these, eventually giving up the opportunity to choose any of the three totem mystic technique.

But at this point, Cang Yan did not mind leaving Yi Yun hanging. He wanted to teach Yi Yun a lesson that he should not reach beyond his grasp.

Thirteen-year-old youths tended to be ambitious and self-inflated. They thought that they were the only special person under the Heavens. It was beneficial for his growth to give him a setback at that moment.

"Kid, have you thought it through?"

Thinking that it was about time, Cang Yan decided to let Yi Yun have a chance to resolve his awkward position. He believed the lesson he gave to Yi Yun was sufficient up to this point.

"I have thought it through." After Yi Yun gave a bit more thought, he answered.

"Alright, that's more like it!" Cang Yan gave a satisfactory nod. He had an expression of 'the boy is worth teaching', 'an old man's sayings are seldom untrue', 'the distance I walked on bridges is more than a hundred times than the distance you walked'. How could heeding my advice be wrong? It's alright to make mistakes in your youth, the problem is to not realize your mistake. It is a great virtue to correct what you have done wrong.

Cang Yan patted Yi Yun on the shoulder and just as he was about to say a few more words, Yi Yun's words pushed the words Cang Yan wanted to say back into his throat.

"Senior Cang Yan, this junior understands. This junior shall choose the third mystic technique, 'Myriad Beast Totem'..." Yi Yun made up his decision after careful thought.

"Uh..." Cang Yan stared at Yi Yun as if he was a rooster whose neck was strangled right before it could crow.

He widened his eyes and looked disbelievingly at Yi Yun.

At that moment, Yi Yun still gave a pensive look.

He had immediately eliminated the first one among the three mystic techniques. The five elemental laws were not goals Yi Yun pursued.

As for the second and third mystic techniques, they had their own advantages.

The second mystic technique cultivated the power of the stars!

Yi Yun recalled that just after entering this world, the Purple Crystal had absorbed the power of the stars at night in the Cloud Wilderness. The faint dream-like lights were still something fresh in Yi Yun's mind. It was because of them did he slowly realize the abilities of the Purple Crystal.

It was easy to guess that it would be easy to master the 'Book of the Stars' using the Purple Crystal.

But...the 'Book of the Stars' had its limitations. Just the power of the stars meant that it was only a single law.

Besides, the power of the stars and the power of pure Yang had a big difference. It was not well-suited to the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' he used.

Hence, Yi Yun had decided to choose the third mystic technique, it was one that had endless possibilities and infinite variations. The 'Myriad Beast Totem' was neither limited by laws, nor was it limited to elemental energy properties.

Unfortunately...

The 'Myriad Beast Totem' was a remnant!

This meant that he would be faced with numerous difficulties as he progressed further with the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

Once he reached that point, he had to find the other pieces of the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. But it was almost impossible to find such a nameless ancient book.

"If it's absolutely impossible, I'll use the Purple Crystal's energies to circulate. I might then be able to make up for some of its deficiencies. Or I might look for and then cultivate other similar totem mystic techniques."

As Yi Yun was speaking to himself, he turned towards Cang Yan and saw Cang Yan's mouth agape. His expression was lifeless, staring at Yi Yun with widened eyes. He looked like a dead fish, one that had been choked to death.

Chapter 258: Unrestrained

"You...You want to choose the 'Myriad Beast Totem'?"

Cang Yan took a while before asking Yi Yun a question. He could not believe what he was hearing. Was there a gaping hole in this kid's brain?

All of the three mystic techniques were extremely difficult to learn. And the third mystic technique was the most difficult amongst the three!

Whether it was the killing of 10,000 primordial strains or the comprehension of the profound energy circulation trajectories, it was extremely hopeless.

Furthermore, it was a remnant!

Only fools or crazy people would choose such a mystic technique.

Yi Yun nodded and said, "Senior Cang Yan, I'll choose this. Since the mystic technique is incomplete, it should be very cheap, right?"

While saying this, Yi Yun looked at Cang Yan with anticipation. He hoped Cang Yan would give him a concession.

"Cheap?" When Cang Yan heard Yi Yun's words, he fumed. "Cheap my ass! If you want this mystic technique, it costs 2 glory

points per page!"

Cang Yan was speechless. After all that he said, Yi Yun still ignored every word of his.

"Eh..." Yi Yun grimaced.

Two glory points per page meant that the twelve pages would cost 24 glory points in total. It was too expensive!

"Senior, this mystic technique is just placed here and there are so many pages missing. With no one mastering it, nobody reads it too, right...?" Yi Yun asked timidly.

Cang Yan stared and said, "Who says no one reads it? Sages would often come here to try and understand the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. The 'Myriad Beast Totem' has those twelve pages only and there is only one copy. Although it cannot be mastered, it still gives Sages some inspiration of the laws!"

"Alright!" Yi Yun could only accept it. He had originally earned 3 glory points from picking the primordial herb, 2 more glory points from breaking the herb-picking record and 1 more from being ranked first in the rookie ranking competition.

With a total of 6 glory points, he had spent 2 to purchase the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. The remaining 4 glory points could only be used to rent 2 pages of the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

By spending all his glory points in a split moment, Yi Yun felt as if he had gone bankrupt overnight.

It was very hard to get glory points.

As for dragon scale runes, Yi Yun still had plenty left. Before Yi Yun had participated in the rookie ranking competition, he had 50,000 dragon scale runes. After the gambling battles with the Hongdao Association members, Yi Yun's dragon scale runes total had reached 100,000.

Yi Yun had also earned a large amount from the Hongdao Association's betting pool. After tax, he had earned 30,000.

Adding to that, in the final match, Li Hong had given him another 50,000 dragon scale runes and Yi Yun had earned dragon scale runes from the reward for being first amongst the rookies.

Adding it all up, Yi Yun had a total of 220,000 dragon scale runes!

Yi Yun was extremely rich. Yi Yun could spend his dragon scale runes anywhere that needed dragon scale runes without any worries.

"It's time to consider changing my residence..."

Yi Yun had been staying in the free dormitories and was lazy to move. This time, he could immediately move to the central divine tower.

"Kid, you will regret it in time!"

As Yi Yun was leaving the library, Cang Yan's angry voice came from behind.

Yi Yun did not know what to say. He looked at Cang Yan who was blowing his beard and staring with widened eyes. He suddenly felt sorry for the old man. It seemed like he had been cheating him all the time.

"Cultivating the 'Myriad Beast Totem' requires me killing a large number of primordial strains. I definitely do not have that ability. I might as well go to the Wilderness Divine Hall, and try to see if the Wilderness Divine Hall's primordial strain's energy is any help in mastering the 'Myriad Beast Totem'..."

Yi Yun was not confident with this idea. To condense an Aspect Totem, he needed to absorb desolate beasts that he killed himself. The soul imprint within a desolate beast would dissipate if it was killed by someone else, especially one killed millions of years ago. As such, it would be very difficult to condense it.

Regardless, Yi Yun decided to give it a try. It could still be beneficial for him to use the energy within the Wilderness Divine Hall to familiarize himself with the cultivation methods of the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun headed towards the central divine tower. He planned to first settle the central divine tower

move-in procedures before heading to the Wilderness Divine Hall to cultivate the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

Due to the Wilderness Divine Hall's expensive entrance fee, even rich cultivators would not choose the Wilderness Divine Hall as a place to cultivate their cultivation techniques. After all, it was common for a person to spend 3-4 days in cultivation at a time. If it was all done in the Wilderness Divine Hall, it would cost 40,000-50,000 dragon scale runes!

But Yi Yun could do anything according to his wishes with 220,000 dragon scale runes in hand.

Anything that could aid him in cultivating the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was nothing, even if it was to deplete him of all his wealth.

Before Yi Yun proceeded far, a voice called out, stopping him.

"Are you Yi Yun?"

Yi Yun turned over and saw two 17-18-year-old youths standing behind him.

"You are?"

Yi Yun did not know the two.

"Young Master Yang invites you to the Divine Moon Restaurant,"

said one of the youths.

Although the youth had a deadpan expression, the tone he used in his words sounded unpleasant.

"Young Master?" Yi Yun frowned. Cultivators who came to the Tai Ah Divine City usually could not bring followers. The two youths did not look like followers, but they looked like cultivators. "Surnamed Yang, could it be the Chu royal residence's Yang Dingkun?"

With some thought, the only person surnamed Yang that had any interaction with him recently was Yang Dingkun.

"No! You'll know when you go. Let's go to the Divine Moon Restaurant." The youth said again.

Yi Yun laughed, "What if I don't go?"

If any Tom, Dick or Harry were to invite him, could he ever be free?

Seeing the ages of the two youths in front of him, they were likely cultivators who had spent a long time in the Tai Ah Divine City and they would soon leave the Tai Ah Divine City.

But Yi Yun felt that they were not that strong. They might have broken through to the Yuan Foundation realm. But even if they had broken through, they did not have a strong foundation. In

terms of strength, they were probably no match for Li Hong.

"You..." The youth did not expect Yi Yun's reaction and immediately frowned. He patiently explained, "The Chu royal residence invites you!"

"As I guessed, it's the Chu royal residence." Yi Yun had guessed it earlier on.

"That's right!" The youth said proudly. He obviously felt that Yi Yun would not stay arrogant once the words "Chu royal residence" were said.

This was what many would normally think. Yi Yun may be strong, but no matter how strong he was, he was still a junior. Compared to a large entity like the Chu royal residence, he was nothing. The Chu royal residence was filled with experts, so who would dare to offend them?

Yi Yun smiled, "The two of you must have joined the Chu royal residence midway?"

Yi Yun came to a realization that the Chu royal residence absorbed all sorts of talent within the Tai Ah Divine City by getting them to sign contracts. Their main goal was to attract outstanding talent, but they did not mind pulling in people of average strength to fill the numbers. After all, those who could enter the Tai Ah Divine City were the best amongst their peers.

This was also the reason why the two youths called a descendant of the Chu royal residence, "Young Master Yang".

The two youths nodded instinctively. Just as they were about to carry on speaking, Yi Yun turned around and left after saying, "Not interested."

The two youths were dumbfounded, "Yi Yun, you..."

They did not expect Yi Yun to be so arrogant. They had joined the Chu royal residence a few years ago. The name, "Chu royal residence" was always useful in the Tai Ah Divine City. Many young geniuses would not dare to offend the Chu royal residence no matter how strong they were.

But Yi Yun, who was a first-year rookie, completely looked down on the Chu royal residence.

The young master of the Chu royal residence had personally invited Yi Yun to the Divine Moon Restaurant. It was the most expensive place to eat in the Tai Ah Divine City.

They served all sorts of priceless food. If one was rich enough, one could even eat the meat of a primordial strain.

Seeing Yi Yun walk further into the distance, the two youths looked at each other, not knowing what to do.

Yi Yun did not take this matter to heart. It was quite easy to guess

the reason why the Chu royal residence was looking for him under the current circumstances. Yang had a request beseech him, yet he had sent two errand boys over; he sure had an air of importance.

...

Yi Yun went straight to the administrative office of the central divine tower to obtain a permanent room.

He chose a room at the 69th level of the central divine tower. This was pretty much the best room cultivators could stay in.

The central divine tower was a large array that gathered Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. The higher it was the thicker the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. The purity and concentration of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi on the 69th floor satisfied Yi Yun greatly.

It was half the work with double the results when cultivating here!

Yi Yun was led by a young voluptuous girl, who was wearing a tight black dress, to look at the room.

The size of the room was not too exaggerated. It was about 100 square meters.

However, the facilities within it were expensive and extremely exquisite. There were three arrays used for cultivating. Each one of them had different functions and they each needed one desolate

beast relic to power them.

As for the bedding and the carpet, they were made from king-ranked desolate beasts' skin. They were given additional processing by masters such as embroidering array inscriptions within them. Sleeping on them nourished the body and it would subtly strengthen one's foundation.

Outside the room, there were all sorts of facilities that aided one's training. It was very luxurious.

"How is it?" The black-clad beauty asked with a giggle. Her voice was extremely sweet, like a wind chime. She was an attendant of the central divine tower that was in charge of hospitality and service.

The central divine tower residences were the only residence in the Tai Ah Divine City that had service personnel.

"It costs 20,000 dragon scale runes a month to stay here."

The black-clad girl already knew Yi Yun's identity, but she was very curious about this young man. Even the cultivators in the top ten of the Heaven and Earth rolls might not be able to afford living here.

And it had not even been four months since Yi Yun came to the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Yes, not bad!" Yi Yun was very satisfied. Yi Yun was not stingy with anything that could increase his cultivation speed.

"I shall rent this room for half a year!" Yi Yun said without much ado and passed his identity token to the black-clad beauty. There were 220,000 dragon scale runes stored within the identity token.

The black-clad beauty's eyelid twitched.

For half a year, that was 120,000 dragon scale runes. In the entire Tai Ah Divine City, there was no other cultivator that could spend dragon scale runes in such a manner except this youth in front of her. It was impossible and completely ridiculous to find another.

After all, the black-clad girl earned a salary as an employee of the Tai Ah Divine City. And that salary was also paid in dragon scale runes.

Employees also needed to cultivate. They could not give up on their martial arts just for their jobs in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Hence, they would also need to use dragon scale runes to exchange for resources.

As a low-ranking employee, the black-clad girl's monthly salary was just 3000 dragon scale runes. Compared to the youth in front of her, she was speechless. The youth had spent in a second what she earned in three years!

"This is your key."

The black-clad girl gave Yi Yun a golden key. This was the central divine tower's key, and the key was in the shape of a tetragonal pyramid. It was very exquisite.

"Thanks." Yi Yun took it and smiled at the black-clad girl to show his appreciation.

Following that, Yi Yun left the central divine tower and went to the Wilderness Divine Hall. He bought 60 hours in one go and that was another 30,000 dragon scale runes spent.

In a day's work, Yi Yun had spent 150,000 dragon scale runes. This gave Yi Yun mixed emotions. It was easy to be unrestrained once one had a lot of money.

Chapter 259: Chu Royal Residence's Negotiation

Since Yi Yun had decided to move into the central divine tower, Yi Yun went back to his free lodging to gather his things. All his belongings were thrown into his interspatial ring.

After packing his things, Yi Yun went to the cook house next to the free lodgings for dinner. But some uninvited guests came while he was eating.

A youth, who was fanning himself with a fan, walked over with a smile and sat opposite Yi Yun.

The person closed his fan with a snap. Yi Yun looked up and glanced at him. Behind him were two attendants who were the ones who had invited him to the Divine Moon Restaurant earlier.

Other than that, there was someone familiar, Yang Dingkun!

Yang Dingkun was following behind the youth with a fan. Without question, this fanning youth had a higher position than Yang Dingkun in the Chu royal residence.

"This must be little brother Yi. I had reserved a special table with a feast worth 1200 dragon scale runes at the Divine Moon Restaurant, but little brother Yi did not do me the favor to show up and rather chose to eat in the cook house. I waited there for nothing for two hours."

The youth with a fan said with a smile. Although his tone was polite, there was a hidden sharpness within it.

Even Tai Ah Divine City cultivators ranked in the top 100 of the Heaven and Earth roll would feel the pinch after eating 1200 dragon scale runes worth of food.

Yi Yun slowly wiped his mouth. He was speechless. Every time he had a meal, someone would come pick on him. Did these fools collude beforehand to do so?

"Let me introduce myself. I'm Yang Yuefeng and from the Chu royal residence. I've been in the Tai Ah Divine City for four years, but have a shameful ranking of 100 or so on the Heaven and Earth rolls."

The fanning youth said slowly with a lot of charisma.

It was a very impressive deed to commoners if someone could reach the Heaven and Earth ranking of 100 within four years in the Tai Ah Divine City.

But for a young leader of the Chu royal residence, it was not impressive.

Even Yang Dingkun, who was obviously lower in status than Yang Yuefeng, was ranked in the top 100. Furthermore, Yang Dingkun was even younger than Yang Yuefeng.

But Yi Yun was aware that even though Yang Yuefeng's self-introduction might sound weak, it was a demonstration of his prowess. By pointing out his shortcomings, he was actually highlighting his strengths, or his status would not be above Yang Dingkun's.

Yi Yun remembered Yang Yuefeng's name since he had memorized the Heaven, Earth, Man rolls of honor.

Yang Yuefeng was ranked tenth on the Man roll!

By being ranked on the worse side of 100 on the Heaven and Earth roll, but ranked tenth on the Man roll clearly indicated that Yang Yuefeng had some special skills.

"I see that it's young master Yang. Is young master Yang a Desolate Heaven Master? Or an alchemist?"

"Ha! I'm lacking in talent but have some mild research in the Desolate Heaven technique."

Although Yang Yuefeng said it humbly, he was clearly very proud of his Desolate Heaven technique!

By being ranked tenth on the Man roll, it symbolized that his Desolate Heaven technique was near perfection!

It was due to his Desolate Heaven technique that Yang Yuefeng had achieved such a position among the younger generation within the Chu royal residence.

In fact, in many cases, large families would appreciate Desolate Heaven Masters more than pure combat warriors.

Outside of the Tai Ah Divine City, in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the currency most often used was desolate bone relics. Some special desolate bone relics could help a warrior make a breakthrough, condense an Aspect Totem or allow their Aspect Totem to evolve. There were many uses for desolate bone relics.

"So it's Yang Heaven Master." Yi Yun said lightly.

"Haha, I don't dare to be given the title Heaven Master. In the future, when little brother Yi condenses an Aspect Totem, maybe I will be able to assist you in some way." Yang Yuefeng subtly expressed the level of his Desolate Heaven technique. Only high-grade Desolate Heaven Masters could refine desolate bone relics that could help condense Aspect Totems.

"Little Brother Yi's time is precious, so I'll go straight to the point." Yang Yuefeng said before passing a jade scroll to Yi Yun. "Little Brother Yi, you can take a look..."

Yi Yun swept it with a glance. It was the terms the Chu royal residence used to pull him in again with a binding contract. The remuneration was none other than elixirs, fiefs, relics, beautiful sex cultivation slaves, etc. However, compared to the previous

contract, the terms were multiple times better. Some of the beauties prepared for him were even from the Chu family's direct bloodline.

By giving the Chu royal residence's descendants to elites, which the Chu royal residence wanted to pull in, as concubines, not only did it satisfy the vanity and dominating personalities of elites, it could also make these elites have a closer relationship with the Chu royal residence. It killed two birds with one stone.

This gave Yi Yun mixed emotions. Girls born from large family clans had a tragic fate if they did not have enough talent.

The Chu royal residence had too many children. For the family clan's interests, they did not mind sacrificing their children who were of little value. In a large family clan, they had no freedom regarding their marriage.

Seeing all these conditions that lacked anything new, Yi Yun lost interest. He noticed that besides those conditions, even the 'Truth of the Laws', which Yang Dingkun had lost to him, had been written into it as one of the conditions.

Even a lost bet could be used as a condition? Yi Yun frowned slightly.

He returned the jade scroll, "Sorry, I'm not interested."

"This... It's regretful..." Yang Dingkun shook his head. "Then

would little brother Yi please return the 'Truth of the Laws' jade scroll to me. According to the Chu royal residence's rules, the 'Truth of the Laws' can only be cultivated by a person from the Chu royal residence. If little brother Yi was willing to accept the conditions on the jade scroll and join the Chu royal residence, then the 'Truth of the Laws' can be freely cultivated by little brother Yi. But if you do not agree to that, then please return the jade scroll. According to the Chu royal residence's rules, Dingkun had no right to use the 'Truth of the Laws' as a bet. Hence, the bet does not count. For this, the Chu royal residence has severely punished Dingkun, lowering his position in the family clan by three grades! I have been ordered to remedy the situation."

"Actually, if little brother Yi were to sign the contract and join the Chu royal residence, it will be a joyous occasion. But since little brother Yi doesn't wish so, this also makes things difficult for me..."

Yang Yuefeng slowly said, still with a "sincere" tone.

But when Yi Yun heard this, he was amused. What did his difficulties have to do with him?

"Are you joking with me?"

Anything that was gambled is protected under the rules of the Tai Ah Divine City, regardless of the Chu royal residence, Yang royal residence. Even the Divine Emperor himself had no power against it.

The Tai Ah Divine City did not care about any Chu royal residence's rules. What you lost as a bet meant it was lost. Doesn't count? Dream on!

"Little Brother Yi Yun, don't be in a hurry to reject me." Hearing Yi Yun's sarcastic words, Yang Yuefeng was not annoyed and remained calm. He said, "I know little brother Yi is in the Tai Ah Divine City and is protected by the Divine City. But in the future, little brother Yi will have to leave the Tai Ah Divine City, and it would be unwise to offend the Chu royal residence which has deep connections... Dingkun was in the wrong and he has already been punished by the family. Furthermore, I can get Dingkun to apologize to you.

Yang Yuefeng said this and glanced at Yang Dingkun. Yang Dingkun was clenching his fists tightly, staring at Yi Yun. His eyes were filled with humiliation and frustration.

To apologize to someone was a great insult for a proud person like him. Although it was something very costly to Yang Dingkun, it was worthless to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun wiped his hands and said, "An apology to exchange for something substantial? So Yang Dingkun originally did not have the right to bet the 'Truth of the Laws' with me? Then let me ask you, if I were to be the loser in the battle with Li Hong, then would you return the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' to me?" Yi Yun returned with a question. Yang Dingkun's eyes turned blood red, "Yi Yun, I've already apologized. Don't you push it!"

"Shut up!" Yang Yuefeng berated him. He did not wish for the

matter to worsen any further.

He had tried to lower his status as much as he could. He knew that his request was unreasonable, but he was hoping the reputation of the Chu royal residence would prove useful.

No matter where it was, an individual's power was always subservient to a greater power! Unreasonable things would become reasonable.

He believed that by giving Yi Yun a chance to resolve the situation, Yi Yun would compromise since as the saying goes, "a wise man suits his actions according to the situation".

"20,000 dragon scale runes. We can give this as a form of compensation." Yang Yuefeng announced his terms. This was something he had prepared beforehand. It was Yang Yuefeng's bottom line to pay this amount of dragon scale runes, as a way for Yi Yun to resolve the situation amicably.

"20,000 dragon scale runes?" Yi Yun sneered deep down. He had spent 10,000 dragon scale runes and 2 glory points to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. Glory points were priceless. It was not enough even if someone were to bid a 100,000 or even more dragon scale runes for one.

Yang Yuefeng was planning to use 20,000 dragon scale runes to exchange for something similarly priced to the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

"That's enough to pay a month's rent." Yi Yun sarcastically said.

Yang Yuefeng's heart jumped when he heard this!

The two followers behind him widened their eyes. Even Yang Dingkun was shocked.

A rent of 20,000 dragon scale runes per month? Had he changed to a residence above the 60th floor in the central divine tower?

The central divine tower was the Tai Ah Divine City's biggest super-array. It gathered the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in a radius of a 500,000 kilometers. It was the reason why it was the best place for cultivating in the Tai Ah Divine City.

The cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City all wished they could live in the central divine tower. It was not only a symbol of glory, but it was key to their own cultivation as it significantly helped.

Furthermore, the residences above the 60th floor were so rich in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that it made people envious!

They knew that Yi Yun was rich. But even typical rich people would not dare to spend their hard earned dragon scales like this. Was he not afraid to spend all his wealth, and not be able to earn large amounts of dragon scale runes again?

"What...conditions do you want?" Yang Yuefeng's face sank. Yi Yun was clearly ridiculing his condition as worthless by

mentioning the rental of 20,000 dragon scale runes per month in the central divine tower.

"Two glory points as a form of equal exchange."

Yi Yun was just about to learn the laws and needed to receive insight from the 'Truth of the Laws'. But no matter how much Yi Yun abhorred the Chu royal residence, he still held the mentality of avoiding trouble whenever possible.

Two glory points were used to exchange for the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', and the 'Truth of the Laws' was also worth an equal amount.

Yi Yun could accommodate the Chu royal residence's rules, but it did not mean he was open to being bullied by the Chu royal residence.

An equal exchange was Yi Yun's bottom line.

"Heh!" Hearing Yi Yun asking for two glory points, Yang Yuefeng's glance turned dark. "You really want to...refuse a toast only to drink a forfeit!"

Chapter 260: Desolate Heaven Technique Record

Yang Yuefeng did not truly want to make a transaction with Yi Yun in the meeting today. To put it bluntly, he wanted to use the overwhelming stature of the Chu royal residence to pressure Yi Yun to yield to them, returning the 'Truth of the Laws' back to the Chu royal residence.

The 20,000 dragon scale runes were just a token amount to give Yi Yun a reason to resolve the situation.

But Yi Yun had immediately gone on to say that he wanted glory points.

Yang Yuefeng had one glory point. It was insufficient, but even if he had enough, he would not use his glory points to exchange for the 'Truth of the Laws'.

After all this was Yang Dingkun's problem. Yang Yuefeng was only here to remedy the situation.

Yang Yuefeng initially planned to use this opportunity to impress the Chu royal residence's Elders with his abilities, causing them to value him more. But Yi Yun was not able to appreciate favors!

"Yi Yun! I said everything nicely and was all smiles. I have given you enough face, yet you treat me as someone easily bullied?"

Yang Yuefeng was an extremely talented Desolate Heaven Master and had been valued by his family ever since he was young. Amongst the younger generation in the Chu royal residence, other than the heir of the Chu royal residence, he had the highest position.

Under these circumstances, he had always been looked upon as a leader amongst the younger generation of the Chu royal residence. Normally, who wouldn't be subservient towards him?

Today, he had lowered his stature to negotiate with Yi Yun. His every word had been polite and earnest.

But even after doing all of that, this kid did not reciprocate and even treated him as a monkey.

Who did this kid think he was?

"Your face?" Yi Yun sneered. "Your face isn't worth anything to me. I did not want to go against your Chu royal residence, but I am neither a fish on a chopping block for you to chop. If you are unwilling to take out two glory points and merely want to get the benefits without any risk, then there's nothing more for us to talk about."

Yi Yun rebuffed Yang Yuefeng immediately.

Yang Yuefeng was fuming. He angrily looked at Yi Yun and said, "Don't you regret this!"

With that said, Yang Yuefeng rose.

"Let's go!" Yang Yuefeng shook his sleeves and left.

Yi Yun did not even bother to take a glance at them and simply carried on eating with his head down.

Although it was troublesome to offend the Chu royal residence, Yi Yun was not afraid of them. The Chu royal residence may be powerful, but it could not hoodwink the masses in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

Although he was insignificant compared to the Chu royal residence, Yi Yun was confident that in a few more years, he would be able to demonstrate enough value to make people know that he was a future sage.

When that happened, the Chu royal residence would be unable to resist the combined forces of all the other factions trying to rope him in.

Furthermore, the Chu royal residence might even try to befriend him at that time. It was after all just a manual that was leaked out. To offend a future sage because of something like that would definitely not be wise.

As Yi Yun was about to leave after having finished his meal, there was stir in the cook house. A few people were excitedly passing on

a message.

Yi Yun listened carefully. Something big had just happened in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Luo Huo'er had broken the Desolate Heaven technique record left behind 30,000 years ago!

"Desolate Heaven technique record?"

Yi Yun was slightly surprised. It was no doubt that the record meant a lot!

"Luo Huo'er is impressive!"

People were very excited as they discussed Luo Huo'er's breaking of a record. After all, no one had broken a record in the Tai Ah Divine City in the past thousands of years.

Yi Yun was the only one who had broken a record with the herb-picking record.

But the herb-picking record was just established out of a whim by the Tai Ah Divine City to encourage hardworking people. It was just a record to fill the numbers and had no opportunity to leave one's name on the Sage Avenue.

Compared to Luo Huo'er's breaking of the Desolate Heaven

technique record, it was nothing.

The Desolate Heaven technique's record was a huge record. It could be said to be one of the most important non-combat records in the Tai Ah Divine City.

It was a record where cultivators had to process desolate bones and produce desolate bone relics with various effects in a fixed amount of time.

Finally, the Tai Ah Divine City would assess the value of the desolate bone relics and pay for them in dragon scale runes. The final amount of this was the final score.

This needed a Desolate Heaven Master to have a well-honed Desolate Heaven technique to produce the high-grade and expensive desolate bone relics.

At the same time, the Desolate Heaven Master had to have a very low failure rate to accomplish this. The Desolate Heaven Master also had to have a high production speed as well as plenty of Yuan Qi to sustain the long assessment!

Stamina, speed and precision were all essential!

A person who could break the Desolate Heaven Master record was undoubtedly a well-rounded genius!

"I'm so envious! Luo Huo'er was already number one on the Man

roll, now she has even broken a high standard record. She really has all sorts of resources at her disposal! I heard that this record will reward Luo Huo'er with 100,000 dragon scale runes and 25 glory points!"

For cultivators that managed to break records, the dragon scale runes were just a token sum, the glory points were the real reward!

"25 glory points? Amazing! Back when Yi Yun broke the herb-picking record, I think he was rewarded with 2 glory points. And that was after the Divine City's Elders raised it provisionally."

"We are so lucky. We managed to see the breaking of a large record not seen in a thousand years. Many people do not even have a chance to witness something like this!"

There was a flurry of discussion. They were all of worship and admiration towards Luo Huo'er.

Ever since the Tai Ah Divine City was established, every record had been constantly refreshed by numerous cultivators. After all, geniuses were not omnipotent. Some people were better in one field, so all of the records left behind were left there by the best in that field.

Because of that, every broken record made people feel powerless and frustrated. It made many lose the courage to even attempt to break the record.

As such, even though there were all sorts of records in the Tai Ah Divine City, they would usually stay unbroken for thousands of years.

It was not an exaggeration to say that Luo Huo'er's breaking of the Desolate Heaven technique record was a meaningful event in the Tai Ah Divine City.

The achievement of breaking into the top 1000 of the Heaven and Earth rolls in one years was nothing compared to it.

"Desolate Heaven technique record... Luo Huo'er..."

Yi Yun returned his cutlery while murmuring.

The Desolate Heaven technique record awarded 25 glory points. Breaking records was definitely the fastest and most efficient way to accumulate glory points.

Yi Yun wanted to exchange for the 'Myriad Beast Totem' and the subsequent volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. He was in great need of glory points!

Yi Yun needed at least 30 more glory points to relieve him of his pressing problems.

...

"Are you really not going to think it through?"

A middle-age man with a long face pressed a jade scroll on the table, looking earnestly at the girl in red sitting in front of him.

After Luo Huo'er broke the Desolate Heaven technique record, the news of it had quickly spread throughout the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Many major factions were alarmed!

The main reason was that Luo Huo'er had no background. It was as if she had appeared out of nowhere. With hope that she could be roped in, what major faction would not go mad over her?

Many factions had already sent envoys at the level of elders and entered the Tai Ah Divine City through their connections. They had personally come to Luo Huo'er to give her all sorts of favorable conditions in an attempt to rope her in.

These factions were mostly reclusive family clans. Many of them were even more powerful than the Chu royal residence.

But Luo Huo'er was uninterested in them.

Luo Huo'er smiled sweetly and politely said, "Thank you for the kind gesture, but Huo'er does not wish to be bound, Huo'er prefers freedom."

"If the conditions are not satisfactory, we can discuss them further." The long-faced middle-aged man asked, unwilling to give

up.

"It's really not necessarily. Thank you for Uncle Song's love, but Huo'er still prefers freedom, going wherever she wants." Luo Huo'er politely said, sounding as pleasant as a lark.

"Really... Then that's a pity." The long-faced middle-aged man had lingered around for a long time, but he could only silently leave after seeing Luo Huo'er's lack of interest.

When the door closed, Luo Huo'er's bright smile immediately disappeared. She curled her mouth and snorted, "What a small broken faction. To think you call yourself a reclusive family clan. Trying to use a bunch of junk to trick me into joining. Dream on!"

Her maidservant, Dong'er revealed her head from the room, "Miss, these people are so troublesome."

"Indeed!"

"Miss, there was a leaflet that was sent just now. The Chu royal residence's Yang Yuefeng wishes to see you."

Luo Huo'er paused for a while, "Who's Yang Yuefeng?"

"Uh... He's number ten on the Man roll. He's ranked not far behind you. Previously when Elder Yuehua was teaching, he was trying to get close to you!"

Dong'er said in a speechless manner. Yang Yuefeng was after all an outstanding figure and ranked close to Luo Huo'er, but Luo Huo'er did not even know who he was.

But Dong'er knew that it was not because Luo Huo'er's memory was bad, it was because she selectively chose to filter out insignificant people.

The stronger one's soul was, the greater was one's ability at selectively forgetting things.

In Luo Huo'er's own words, remembering these useless peoples was a waste of life.

"Another toad, not meeting!" Luo Huo'er would patiently deal with the elders of large factions, but for a junior from the younger generation, Luo Huo'er could not even be bothered.

"Yes." Dong'er nodded fiercely. "As expected, Miss is the best! Previously people placed Miss, Qin Haotian and Yi Yun as the three elites of Tai Ah. Now, they should know that Qin Haotian and Yi Yun cannot compare to Miss?"

Dong'er proudly said. She was proud of Luo Huo'er from the bottom of her heart.

"To be born in a place like the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, Yi Yun and Qin Haotian aren't bad for reaching such a level." Luo Huo'er

said as she suddenly recalled something and curled her mouth. "Yi Yun, that rascal which only knows how to use loopholes, actually managed to break a record first and stole my first place."

Even though Yi Yun's record was nothing compared to Luo Huo'er's Desolate Heaven technique record, it still put Luo Huo'er in a bad mood. Luo Huo'er remembered Yi Yun only because of this. If not, she would not have bothered with the rookie ranking competition at all, and neither would she have bothered to remember who Yi Yun was.

"Dong'er, set up a sound-proof barrier array. I want to cultivate! After all, because of the training in the Desolate Heaven technique, I have been putting my cultivating aside..."

Chapter 261: Luo Huo'er's Rage

The training ground was just next door to where Luo Huo'er was staying. Dong'er immediately began to set up the isolation array in a skilful manner. Following that, the young lady touched her interspatial ring, making a huge cauldron fly out of the ring.

Dang!

With a loud thud, the huge cauldron landed on the floor. With a few of Luo Huo'er's hand seals, a rainbow colored flame began to emerge from the cauldron as it started burning. The training ground's temperature began to increase rapidly.

Dong'er backed out and left Luo Huo'er alone in the training ground to cultivate. Luo Huo'er began to expire as she started cultivating her cultivation technique, absorbing the fire essence as she tried to gain understanding in the fire laws...

The flames burning in the huge cauldron were collected from a mysterious land within the remote wilderness. The fire essences were being absorbed and released by Luo Huo'er.

Due to the high temperature, even the purple tungsten metal that tiled the floor nearly melted. At this point, a footprint could be left on what was usually an extremely hard purple tungsten metal.

Luo Huo'er's body started to turn red as her body heated up while she was in this extreme environment.

She continued this cultivation for four hours. The changing flames in the huge cauldron were now slowly subsiding, and the heat waves that flooded the training ground also slowly started to dissipate.

Luo Huo'er's entire body was now drenched in sweat, but her flushed face was one of excitement. She had gained another understanding in the laws of fire. If this went on, she would soon enter the third realm of her "Sacred Fire Infinite Book".

"My 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book' is still only at the peak of the second stage. Although I cannot find an opponent amongst my peers, this is still far from the realm I want..."

"Father told me that when my 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book' reaches the seventh stage, I would be able to barely help share in his burdens. But the seventh stage... is so far away..."

Thinking about what her father wanted to do, Luo Huo'er was a bit anxious.

It was something troublesome, not having enough power.

With this thought in mind, Luo Huo'er walked past a large mirror and took a casual glance at it. She noticed her pretty face in the mirror.

Originally, this training ground did not have a mirror, but as this

training ground was only used by her, she decided to take the liberty of placing more than ten Divine Mercury mirrors in it.

These Divine Mercury mirrors were made by smiths. The metal used was extremely expensive, and the mirror created by it could reflect a person's looks perfectly. It was on a completely different level compared to the bronze mirrors used by mortals.

There were more than ten mirrors placed in a specific manner, so that one could stand at a certain spot in the training ground and see one's reflection from all angles.

At that moment, Luo Huo'er was standing at that spot, admiring her reflections.

Luo Huo'er was at the age where she was as pretty as a flower. Due to her body being drenched in sweat, her clothes were now sticking to her body, outlining her body's perfect lines.

Her slim and slender body was supported by two legs that were sticking close together. As her clothes were wet, one could vaguely see her delicate skin. Those perfect legs were soft and her flesh was springy to the touch.

Her full and firm female twin peaks could be easily seen due to her wet clothes. One could even vaguely see two tiny protruding dots.

Luo Huo'er was like a delicate flower bud that could make one be

lost in wild and fanciful thoughts

As Luo Huo'er looked at her own reflection, all her worries quickly receded from her mind.

She said to herself, "So perfect... Excellent martial arts talent, Desolate Heaven technique and alchemy talent. Perfect looks and a perfect body line. Do I have any weaknesses?"

"If I were a guy, I would also fall in love with myself... Speaking of this, it sure is a headache. What would happen if no one is worthy for me? This Tai Ah Divine City gathers all of the elites, yet from the guys here, none of them are any good. Yes... I would rather stay unmarried for life than let these toads luck out..."

As Luo Huo'er spoke to herself, due to her body's heat and excitement, her skin was very red.

She turned her body a few times and admired her perfect body line with a 360° view. At the same moment, the isolation array Dong'er had previously set up for Luo Huo'er to allow her to cultivate in the 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book' had dissipated with time.

Just as the isolation array dissipated and Luo Huo'er's face was still one of narcissism, she suddenly felt that something was amiss.

As she slowly turned her body and noticed that not far from her, there was a youth in linen clothes with a saber on his back. He was

standing there stunned, with a surprised and baffled expression on his face. He was looking at her with one eye raised higher than the other!

Luo Huo'er was extremely shocked!

It took her a few seconds before she suddenly covered her chest and screamed, "You... You... How did you come in here!?"

Luo Huo'er was embarrassed and angry. She had already lived in the 69th floor of the central divine tower for two years. This training ground was to be shared amongst the 69th floor residents, but in these two years, it had pretty much been her exclusive training ground. How did a man enter here!?

"Eh..."

Yi Yun looked at the pyramid-shaped key in his hand and raised his hand slightly. He meant...

I entered using the key to open the door.

"You!"

Luo Huo'er's eyes burned with anger. When she recalled the words she said to herself, she felt so embarrassed that she could die. The isolation array was already greatly weakened before she began speaking. With an expert's listening power, it would be very easy to hear everything at such a close distance. Besides, one could

also read from one's lips.

"How long have you been here!?" Luo Huo'er asked while clenching her teeth.

"I... just came..." Yi Yun explained hurriedly.

Luo Huo'er looked at the training ground door which Yi Yun had closed, and from his position from the door, Luo Huo'er could estimate that this kid had been here for quite a while!

"I... I'll kill you!"

Luo Huo'er was fuming and immediately unsheathed a sword.

"Uh... Don't be rash!" Yi Yun could feel Luo Huo'er's murderous intent as he retreated. He sure was f**king unlucky. He had just moved into the central divine tower today and already he encountered this type of situation by opening the training ground's door with the key.

"I didn't know that you were training in here. I didn't mean to..."

"You!" Luo Huo'er's face was red with embarrassment. She leaped forward and slashed at Yi Yun with her sword!

This slash was accompanied with wanton blade beams and an overpowering aura. Before the sword could reach him, Yi Yun felt

his body's pores contract. It was as if 10,000 swords had already reached his body!

What the heck!

Yi Yun was dumbfounded. This girl's sword attack was too fierce. Even without using the Purple Crystal's vision, he could feel the surging energy coming from the girl's sword. In comparison, Li Hong was nothing!

He definitely was not able to withstand that attack. The girl probably did not measure her strength due to her embarrassment that turned into anger. If he were to be killed or seriously injured by her, causing him to become bedridden for half a month, it would be a grave injustice!

If he could not take on this attack, it would be no different from suicide. He could not avoid it even if he wanted to. Yi Yun's mind was filled with scrolling words of "f**k your mother". How could he be so unlucky!?

In his panic, Yi Yun saw the blade beams engulfing him. The red-clad girl's pair of little bunnies were bouncing naughtily around as she wielded her sword.

As the girl's clothes were clinging tightly to her body, and because both of her hands were wielding the sword, she was not able to cover her chest. The picture in front of Yi Yun was clearly seen by him. He could even see through the clothes, seeing the red amongst the white soft skin.

Immediately, Yi Yun thought of something and a spell of wrath rose from his heart. Since he could not take the attack head on, he had to outsmart her!

He looked at the girl's bosom, pointed with a finger and shouted, "Beauty, I can see your breasts!"

"Ah!"

Luo Huo'er cried in fright and the sword Qi greatly dissipated.

With the sword Qi blockage released, Yi Yun quickly pulled out his Thousand Army Saber and slashed outwards.

"Cha!"

Luo Huo'er's remaining sword Qi was broken apart by Yi Yun. Yi Yun then quickly used his Minute Subtlety movement technique and rushed out.

He appeared in a blink of an eye in front of the training ground's door and kicked open the door. Thankfully, when Yi Yun entered he had only closed it instead of locking it. If he had done so, the purple tungsten door would definitely give Yi Yun trouble!

The decision to escape was the wisest now. To stay behind while the girl was fuming with rage would be to court death. Girls were

not reasonable creatures, even more so for girls burning with rage.

"Peng!"

With the door closed, Yi Yun immediately disappeared.

Luo Huo'er was holding her sword in one hand while her other hand was covering her chest. She stood in the training ground in a daze.

She was furious and embarrassed. She was like a cat whose fur was standing on end after its tail was stepped on.

"Damn that lecherous kid. If I catch you, I'll definitely kill you!"

Luo Huo'er was already extremely angry, but when Yi Yun said his last words, "Beauty, I can see your breasts", it made her so enraged that she gnashed her teeth.

She lowered her head and looked at her chest. The outline of her full breasts was completely brought out due to her wet clothes. There were even parts in the fabric that were vaguely translucent!

This made Luo Huo'er feel like she could die!

First the rascal heard her narcissistic words, then he saw her breasts. She had even previously said that she would rather stay single all her life than let those toads luck out. But at the next

moment, she had been completely seen through by a toad!

"That damn toad!" Luo Huo'er's chest heaved up and down. "I'm also dumb. I forgot I can use the fire laws to dry my clothes!"

As everything had happened too quickly, Luo Huo'er did not have the opportunity to think it through. She had forgotten about the fact that she had a wardrobe malfunction because her clothes were now drenched with sweat.

But even if Luo Huo'er's grasp of the fire laws were exquisite, it would still take a few seconds to dry her clothes with a flame. Any faster and her clothes would end up burning instead.

Those few seconds were enough to let that rascal see through everything!

With these angry thoughts in her mind, Luo Huo'er angrily rushed out of the training ground.

"Peng!"

Luo Huo'er kicked open the door to her own residence, "Damn you Dong'er, come out now!"

Luo Huo'er had a sword in hand and had a threatening stance.

During her usual cultivation, as she did not want others to see

her 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book', Luo Huo'er would always set up an isolation array and let Dong'er guard the door. But today, Dong'er had disappeared!

"What... What's wrong Miss?"

Dong'er lifted her head and looked at Luo Huo'er in a daze. Her two hands were still holding up a round bun with it nearly stuffed into her mouth. So her words were muffled.

Seeing Luo Huo'er's angry expression, Dong'er tried her best to swallow the mouthful she already had in her mouth. She then placed the bun into a bowl and hid the bowl behind her back, it was as if this ostrich act would give her better peace of mind.

"I made you guard the door and here you are, eating!?" Luo Huo'er asked furiously. In her anger, she grabbed the bowl and smashed it to the ground.

"Pa!"

With a clear snap, the bowl broke from the smash.

Seeing the broken bowl and the dirty bun, Dong'er was dumbfounded. Tears streamed down her face as she felt wronged.

Dong'er did not know why Luo Huo'er was in such a bad mood.

Luo Huo'er had been cultivating in the training ground for two years. In those two years, Dong'er seriously guarded the door in the beginning. But later on, as no one ever came, she naturally relaxed. Dong'er was still young at heart and Luo Huo'er would sometimes cultivate for more than twenty hours at a go. For a child to guard the door daily, she would be bored to death.

Hence, she would occasionally go run some errands and the missus never blamed her for that in the past...

Chapter 262: I'm Neighbors With Him?

"Damn Dong'er, darn Dong'er. You only know how to eat! Then, I'll let you eat!"

Luo Huo'er was pinching Dong'er's ears. At that moment, her heart was filled with anger, with no place to vent her frustration. Just recalling the last words Yi Yun said about seeing her breasts made Luo Huo'er feel like exploding.

"Painful...Painful...Ouch! Miss, you are going to pull off Dong'er's ears!" Dong'er said in an aggrieved manner. Poor Dong'er still did not know what had happened. She was happily eating a bun, when suddenly a calamity from the Heavens fell upon her. That is why she was in such a state now.

Only then did Luo Huo'er release her. Dong'er's tiny ears were red and her large eyes were filled with tears.

Seeing Dong'er's pitiful look, Luo Huo'er's heart started to soften. But she was still fuming inside. She grunted, "I told you to guard the door. Why were you here eating and not guarding the door!?"

Dong'er touched her tiny red ears and said wrongfully, "I...was hungry..."

It was common for Dong'er to feel hungry guarding the door without a replacement...

Of course, even if Dong'er was not hungry, she would not just focus on guarding the door. She had plenty of other things to do such as staring blankly, sleeping and fiddling with flowers. She could even spend most of the day watching a small bug walking on a blade of grass.

In the central divine tower, Luo Huo'er would spend most of her time cultivating or practicing her Desolate Heaven technique. Although Luo Huo'er seemed like a capricious person, she was always working hard on her cultivation. Hence, Dong'er would be left alone and bored out of her mind most of the time.

"M...Miss. Was the 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book' seen by someone else...?" Dong'er pursed her lips as she asked fearfully.

The reason why Luo Huo'er instructed Dong'er to guard the door was to prevent her from being disturbed, and even more importantly, prevent others from discovering her practicing of her family's cultivation technique, the 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book'.

"It is worse than that!" Luo Huo'er said angrily. In fact, even if someone saw her cultivating the 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book', they would find it difficult to tell the level of the 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book'. Luo Huo'er was just being careful, erring on the side of caution.

"Worse than that?" Dong'er opened her tiny mouth and started to stare at Luo Huo'er with round eyes. She knew she was in great trouble today.

Although she had an extremely good relationship with Luo Huo'er, they were after all still mistress and servant. She knew that her duty was to dedicate herself to serving Luo Huo'er.

"What happened, Miss?" Dong'er uneasily asked. She started praying in her heart hoping that it was not something unredeemable.

Luo Huo'er's face turned red as she did not know what to say.

Even though she and Dong'er had a very close relationship, Luo Huo'er would never tell Dong'er the details of such a shameful event.

Did she need to tell Dong'er about that ruffian who heard the narcissistic words she was saying after he entered the training ground? And on top of that, he completely saw her whole body!

Not only that, he had even used a scoundrelly method to escape from her hands!

Just thinking about it made Luo Huo'er feel resentful. She went through such an unacceptable ordeal, and not only was there nowhere for her to vent her frustration, she could not tell anyone what had happened, not even Dong'er.

With nowhere to vent her resentment, Luo Huo'er started pinching Donger's ears again. But this time, she did not use any strength.

"Damn you Dong'er, you listen carefully. In the future, when you are guarding the door, you are not allowed to go anywhere else! Also, I will punish you by not allowing you eat buns or any food for the next ten days! I will only give you an avoiding grain relic!"

When Luo Huo'er said this, Dong'er's face paled in fear. It was as if she was facing the world's most terrifying event.

"No buns, no food..."

Dong'er was too sad for tears. The avoiding grain relic Luo Huo'er mentioned was a fierce beast relic made specially for replacing meals. It did not have much Yuan Qi within it, but eating one stopped that person from feeling hungry for ten days.

But the avoiding grain relic had no taste. It was as bland as eating white noodles. Dong'er felt like she had entered hell when she thought about not having any food for ten days, having to subsist on just a tasteless relic.

"Miss..." Dong'er said in an aggrieved manner as she lightly pulled on Luo Huo'er's clothes. Her watery eyes seemed to speak for her.

"This is not negotiable!" Luo Huo'er said hatefully, but after seeing Dong'er as if she was about to die, her heart softened. She said, "This time, I will be light on you. The ten days will be shortened to five!"

With that said, she shook Dong'er's hand off and stormed angrily towards the central divine tower's administrative office.

She wanted to know how could a rascal, who appeared out of nowhere, manage to get the key of the central divine tower's 69th floor training ground.

...

A black-clad beauty was sorting a room list in the central divine tower's administrative office. She looked like she was in her twenties. She had an excellent body and beautiful good looks.

The central divine tower was the face of the Tai Ah Divine City, so it was common for her to receive all sorts of guests. As a service staff, every aspect of this beautiful girl was excellent.

The black-clad beauty was stunned when Luo Huo'er stormed into the room angrily to question her. After understanding Luo Huo'er's question, she chuckled, "Little sister Huo'er, the person you are talking about is most likely Yi Yun."

Back when Yi Yun rented a room at the 69th floor of the central divine tower, this black-clad beauty was the one who took him to see the room. Yi Yun, who was just thirteen years old, was able to pay half a year's worth of rent in his first year of entering the Tai Ah Divine City. It was a great shock to the black-clad beauty, so she remembered him very clearly.

For him to be so powerful at such a young age, it indicated that he would have a promising future. He was a diamond bachelor, if only she could get him...

But this desire of the black-clad girl was just fantasy and she knew that. Previously, she cultivated in the Tai Ah Divine City for six years and her results were terrible when she graduated. It was only because of her beauty that she was able to stay in the Tai Ah Divine City and work in the central divine tower.

"Yi Yun!? He's Yi Yun?" Luo Huo'er did not recognize Yi Yun at all.

She knew of Yi Yun only because he was the first person to break a Tai Ah Divine City record in the past thousand years. It peeved Luo Huo'er.

When the name Yi Yun was mentioned to 99% of the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City, they would either admire him or be jealous of him. Only Luo Huo'er was bugged by his name.

This time, it was that Yi Yun again!

"Yes, he's Yi Yun, a young man with great achievements." the black-clad girl giggled. "He's a tenant of the 69th floor of the central divine tower, so it's natural for him to have the training ground's key. That training ground was originally meant to be shared amongst the adjacent rooms. Oh yes, he's even your neighbor!"

The black-clad girl was looking at Luo Huo'er with envy.

But when Luo Huo'er heard this, she felt as if a bronze basin was dropped on her head...

Dang!

Luo Huo'er was extremely shocked.

I am neighbors with that toad!?

Did it not mean that she to lower her head whenever she saw that rascal?

Heavens!

If it was not for what happened today, Luo Huo'er could completely treat Yi Yun as if he was just air, just like a toad on the side of the road. Although she did not like it, it was alright seeing him.

But...after today's event, Yi Yun would have all sorts of images appearing in his mind whenever he met her again. Just thinking of this made Luo Huo'er go crazy.

The black-clad girl apparently did not notice Luo Huo'er's mood and carried on saying without much thought, "You two are

amongst the best geniuses in the recent batches of the Tai Ah Divine City. You two can mix around and share experiences with each other. Hai, I really envy all of you..."

When Luo Huo'er heard this, her mouth twitched a few times. Mix around and share experiences? Don't make me laugh!

"I do not want to be his neighbor!" Luo Huo'er blurted out. She did not expect that Yi Yun could afford to live on the 69th floor of the central divine tower.

"Eh?" The black-clad woman was shocked. "Why do you not want to be Yi Yun's neighbor? Yi Yun has already paid for the room, so it is natural for him to be staying at the 69th floor of the central divine tower..."

There were only a few rooms prepared for cultivators in the 69th floor of the central divine tower. No matter how the rooms were switched, they would still be neighbors. The only way out for her was to move to a higher or lower level.

But the rooms situated at the 70th floor and above were not for the Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators. This was because the concentration of Yuan Qi was a waste for low level warriors.

To stay at the 70th floor and above, one had to pay one glory point every two months. Even though Luo Huo'er was first on the Man roll of honor, she did not have so many glory points to squander. Using glory points in exchange for a place to live was too wasteful.

As for moving to the 68th floor, Luo Huo'er got more angry just thinking about it. Why did she have to move to the 68th floor!? If anyone had to move, it was that toad!

"I will find that kid and settle score!" Luo Huo'er ground her teeth and thought hatefully.

...

At that moment in the Tai Ah Divine City's herbal mountain, in a place with beautiful scenery.

A youth in linen clothes was sitting on the grass, with his back leaning against a tree. He was quietly reading an ancient book. He would gently brush away the occasional fallen leaf.

"Myriad Beast Totem", "Truth of the Laws"...

Yi Yun planned on returning to his residence in the central divine tower to continue his research of the two manuals, but when he opened the door, he met a violent girl who nearly killed him.

Yi Yun found it puzzling, but there was no doubt that the violent girl's strength was higher than his. Therefore, he decided to avoid the central divine tower temporarily. After that, he came to herbal mountain #60 under the guise of picking herbs.

He had to admit that the Chu royal residence's 'Truth of the Laws' was a valuable book.

The 'Truth of the Laws' did not focus on explaining every single nomological truth's cultivation method. The entire book introduced nomological truths. It was a secret manual that introduced the laws in a general fashion.

If he could understand it, it would be a great help for his future when it came to cultivation of the laws.

In the introduction of the 'Truth of the Laws', it explained that the path of martial arts had 3000 Great Dao. Each Great Dao could lead to the peak. While some of these Great Dao were difficult, others were easy. The powers one could obtain from each route were not the same.

These 3000 Great Dao were split into several big categories.

The first category was the Dao of weapons!

When it came to weapons, there were saber truths, spear truths and sword truths. All of them came under the classification of the Dao of weapons.

Some swordsmen only used swords throughout their lives. Even so, they could still reach the pinnacle of martial arts with just swords.

Similarly, it was possible with spears, sabers and polearms!

Yi Yun understood that the Saber Truth's 32 Words in the saber tomb were left behind by an expert who had reached an unfathomable level at saber truths.

Chapter 263: Yi Yun's Dao

After the way of the weapons, there was the second large category, the laws of the five elements!

The five elements, Metal, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth could be cultivated to an extreme and pushed to the pinnacle of martial arts. If one could combine the five elements into one, one could go one step further.

Besides the five elements, there were the laws of nature.

One could use the powers of nature such as Wind, Snow, Thunder and Lightning and the power of crumbling mountains and tsunamis.

Once the laws of nature were cultivated to an extreme, they could also be combined into one. A warrior could become an embodiment of Heaven and Earth, holding onto the power of the Creator.

The aforementioned three laws were the most common cultivation techniques. They were not considered difficult to master, but they were still promising as one went higher. 90% of the warriors in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom chose from these three categories, focusing on a particular law.

After the three big categories, there were some relatively rare laws.

Many laws and Great Dao often came in pairs, for example, Hard-Soft, Fake-Real, Space-Time, Yin-Yang, Life-Death, Cause-Effect, Being-Void, Murder and Redemption, Ephemeral-Eternal...

Yi Yun kept reading. The 3000 Great Dao of martial arts were all-inclusive.

A typical warrior would only choose one of them, and at best, just a few.

Every path in the 3000 Great Dao contained endless mysteries. A warrior could spend his entire lifetime and still not be able to glimpse at every secret.

If one chose too many laws, it could result in one becoming too distracted, preventing one from accomplishing greater things.

Yi Yun read the introduction to every law, as well as their properties and principles which were recorded in the 'Truth of the Laws'...

The 'Truth of the Laws' was a foundational description. Only 16 types were described in detail amongst the 3000 Great Dao.

Different Dao had their own differing qualities.

The highest grade amongst the 3000 Great Dao was the "Great

Dao of Origins"

There were very few types of Great Dao of Origins. It exceeded the normal Great Dao and was they were chief amongst the 3000 Great Dao.

It was very difficult to have an initial foothold in the Great Dao of Origins. It was also quite difficult to comprehend, master or break through. Just finding a mystic technique that dealt with the Great Dao of Origins was nearly impossible. Even the sages in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom rarely managed to see a book that dealt with the Great Dao of Origins.

A typical warrior would not choose the Great Dao of Origins when practicing martial arts. It was tantamount to blocking their own martial arts careers.

In human history, there was no lack of elites from super family clans that chose to focus on the Great Dao of Origins because of their exceeding talent. But due to their inability to succeed, they had to change to a lower grade law, resulting in wasted time.

In this world, there were people who tried to gain understanding in the high realm of the Great Dao of Origins. These people would usually begin with a normal Great Dao, and only when they became a Sage and exceeded peers on the same level as they would they choose to try to understand the Great Dao of Origins. If they had any success, they could go a step further, becoming a Great Emperor. They would then become a giant of the Human race, allowing them to surpass the confines of the divine kingdom, being respected by all.

Below the Great Dao of Origins, there were second-ranked Great Dao. They were named Great Dao of Supremacy.

The so-called Supremacy was Supremacy below Origins.

For example, Space-Time Dao, Yin-Yang Taiji Dao, Life-Death Dao, Immortality Dao.

The Great Dao of Supremacy were also extremely difficult. But compared to the Great Dao of Origins, they were slightly easier. There were also many more known cultivation technique manuals for them.

Below the Great Dao of Supremacy, they were no longer named Great Dao, but instead named laws.

For example, the laws of the five elements, Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, the natural laws of Wind, Rain, Thunder, and Lightning. These were all known as high-grade laws.

Below high-grade laws were the lowest grades amongst the 3000 Great Dao, they were just normal laws.

Hard-Soft laws, Fast-Slow concepts, Mountain-River concepts, vibrational laws were all considered normal laws.

Young warriors with exceptional talent would slowly grasp

normal laws in the Purple Blood realm. When they reached the Yuan Foundation realm, they would be relatively skilled at using the laws.

Of course, it was not easy to understand normal laws to an extreme limit.

There was no limit to laws. In the history of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, many sages focused on normal laws. But even in the realm of sages, they were far from being able to cultivate any normal law to an extreme.

Yi Yun browsed through the 'Truth of the Laws' in its entirety once. The 16 laws described within the 'Truth of the Laws' were the five elements, Hard-Soft, Fast-Slow, Wind-Lightning, Starlight, Yin-Yang, Murder, and Redemption.

The more Great Dao of Laws that one cultivated and the more thoroughly one understood them, the closer one would get to reaching the pinnacle of martial arts.

Yi Yun clearly understood that he had to go slow. Although he had the Purple Crystal Origins helping him and had a promising future ahead of him, his martial path was still in its infancy. He could not be too greedy for many warriors would only focus on one Great Dao of Laws in their entire life.

After a lot of comparisons, Yi Yun decided on his final choice, pure Yang Dao!

The pure Yang Dao was part of the Yin-Yang Dao, which was a Great Dao of Supremacy.

When the Universe was in its formative stages, "The primordial universe (Wuji) generated supreme ultimate (Taiji), and therefore generates the opposing forces. The two opposites generate the four images."

This primordial universe was Chaos, and Chaos was a Great Dao of Origins, and the two opposites were Yin-Yang, which was a Great Dao of Supremacy.

By the evolution of Pure Yin and Pure Yang, they formed everything that existed in the Universe.

The Yin-Yang Dao was extremely difficult and profound. This was a reason why many elites failed at learning the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

After establishing his first goal of practicing the pure Yang Dao, his direction in condensing an Aspect Totem was then also decided.

That was to hunt pure Yang desolate beasts to form a pure Yang totem!

When Yi Yun chose the 'Myriad Beast Totem', what mattered the most to him was that the 'Myriad Beast Totem' had no restrictions based on laws. There was no requirement on what type of

primordial strain had to be killed for the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

Unlike the 'Five Elements Divine Totem' and the 'Book of the Stars', they were based on the five elemental laws and the powers of the stars respectively. The cultivation technique designated a strict path for a warrior.

Cultivation techniques were rare. High-level cultivation techniques like the 'Five Elements Divine Totem' and the 'Book of the Stars' were invaluable.

Many warriors would restrict their own martial path by accommodating the cultivation technique, but Yi Yun was not like that.

"I want to gain an understanding of the pure Yang Dao, and cultivate the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. At the same time, I need to cultivate the next few volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. Not only that, I also need to learn the Desolate Heaven technique! I have so many things to learn!"

Yi Yun could perfectly control the energy within a desolate beast thanks to the Purple Crystal, so it was half the work with double the results when it came to mastering the Desolate Heaven technique.

The Desolate Heaven technique was a supplementary skill that greatly helped one's cultivation, so Yi Yun would definitely not miss out on it.

Yi Yun had previously obtained a copy of a Desolate Heaven Master manual when he and Lin Xintong separated.

In the past six months, Yi Yun would read the contents of the Desolate Heaven Master manual whenever he had time. Although Yi Yun had never systematically practiced the Desolate Heaven technique, he had a general understanding of it.

"The Tai Ah Divine City also has lessons that teach the Desolate Heaven technique. It's not too late for me to start now."

Yi Yun decided to report for a Desolate Heaven technique class starting tomorrow. At the same time, he would progress in his cultivation of laws and Aspect Totems.

With his future path decided, Yi Yun took the remnant pages of the 'Myriad Beast Totem' and began trying to gain an understanding of the contents in the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

Chapter 264: Learning Because I Don't Know

As Yi Yun was studying the 'Myriad Beast Totem', another sensational news broke out in the Tai Ah Divine City.

The Desolate Heaven Master of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family, Grandmaster Yuehua, would take up residence as one of the new Elders of the Tai Ah Divine City.

Grandmaster Yuehua would begin public teaching of the Desolate Heaven technique tomorrow. Each month, she would hold three lessons.

This news buzzed in the circles of the cultivators that focused on the Desolate Heaven technique.

These lessons would be taught by a sage-level Desolate Heaven Master!

Previously, few sage-level figures would show any concern for the young cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City. After all, the chances of a cultivator from the Tai Ah Divine City becoming a sage was extremely low. And these sage-level figures prioritized their own cultivation.

Therefore, how could cultivators not get excited when they suddenly learned that Grandmaster Yuehua would be teaching young juniors that were at the Purple Blood realm or Yuan

Foundation realm?

Besides, Grandmaster Yuehua was one of the best Desolate Heaven Masters in the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

People were discussing it. It was in fact no coincidence that Grandmaster Yuehua became a Tai Ah Divine City's Elder at that moment in time.

The main reason was because of Luo Huo'er's breaking of the Desolate Heaven technique record a few days ago.

The Desolate Heaven technique record Luo Huo'er broke had previously lasted for 30,000 years.

What did 30,000 years mean? A normal sage only had a lifespan of 10,000 years. Only the great figures who reached the middle or late stages of sages would have a lifespan of 30,000 years.

It was not surprising that Luo Huo'er would eventually become the best Desolate Heaven Master in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. If Luo Huo'er were to become a sage, her Desolate Heaven technique would then reach an extreme level. She could become the most powerful Desolate Heaven Master seen in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's for the past 100,000 years!

Because of this, the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was paying close attention to Luo Huo'er. All the powerful factions would provide Luo Huo'er with all sorts of benefits in their attempts to

befriend her, even if they knew it was impossible to rope her in.

This was also a form of expression made by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family.

The royal family's Desolate Heaven Master Yuehua came to the Tai Ah Divine City personally to become an Elder and hold Desolate Heaven technique lessons.

Everyone knew that Yuehua was only here to teach one person. And that person was Luo Huo'er! It was just out of convenience that Yuehua would take on the other Desolate Heaven technique apprentices as well.

Even though the other cultivators, who focused on the Desolate Heaven technique, knew that they were just side characters, they were still overjoyed. They had gained something great all thanks to Luo Huo'er.

But when Grandmaster Yuehua's class details were released, many cultivators were dumbfounded.

Each lesson held by Elder Yuehua's would cost 3000 dragon scale runes in tuition!

Tuition fees were paid monthly, which meant that one would have to pay 9000 dragon scale runes a month!

It was too expensive!

Many Desolate Heaven Master apprentices could not afford such high fees. Only those ranked at the top of the Man roll of honor would barely be able to afford Grandmaster Yuehua's lessons.

Although many were disappointed, they knew the reason behind the expensive fee.

Just from Grandmaster Yuehua's name alone, many cultivators would come in droves. Even cultivators who had never come into contact with the Desolate Heaven technique would join the class just for fun. Even if they could not understand a thing, just seeing Grandmaster Yuehua was good enough for them.

When that happened, how could Grandmaster Yuehua teach with the lecture hall so full?

Hence the 9000 dragon scale runes was used as a barrier to entry.

Those who could pay the 9000 dragon scale runes would be people with some attainment in the Desolate Heaven technique. As for those who just wanted to see Grandmaster Yuehua, they would stop here as no one would pay 9000 dragon scale runes just to join in for fun.

Although the tuition fees were expensive, there was an additional provision. This made many Desolate Heaven technique apprentices had something to look forward to. There was a scholarship award.

Those who attended Grandmaster Yuehua's class and obtained outstanding results as well as the affirmation of Grandmaster Yuehua, would receive a scholarship.

This scholarship was funded from the tuition fees collected from the rest.

If anyone could break any Desolate Heaven technique related record in the Tai Ah Divine City, the tuition fees would be permanently waived. In addition, they would be given 8000 dragon scale runes worth of Desolate Heaven technique materials every month.

This allowance could be stacked. Breaking one record would have one's tuition fees waived and be awarded a monthly allowance of 8000 dragon scale runes.

By breaking two records, the tuition fees of 9000 dragon scale runes would be returned, and with the double allowance, one would get 25,000 dragon scale runes a month!

This additional provision tempted many.

But even a fool knew that this last provision was customized for Luo Huo'er!

This scholarship system could even be considered as a way to reward and win the favor of Luo Huo'er by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family. Besides Luo Huo'er, who else could break

a Desolate Heaven technique related record?

Learning the Desolate Heaven technique was a resource-burning trade. And materials used was a large proportion of the heavy costs. Many Desolate Heaven Masters may be ranked ahead in the Man roll of honor, and have a lot of dragon scale runes, but they would still think twice before spending them. They lived their lives on a tight budget.

With Grandmaster Yuehua establishing a scholarship system, if Luo Huo'er was to break another record, then the materials needed for her future practicing of the Desolate Heaven technique could be used without any monetary concern.

Many Desolate Heaven technique apprentices could only sigh when they thought of this. Luo Huo'er's was a genius whose Desolate Heaven technique left them in the dust.

The original intent of the establishment of the Tai Ah Divine City was to gather resources to groom geniuses. It was fair competition. Those who could not gain the resources could only blame themselves.

...

The registration for Elder Yuehua's class began.

Although the tuition fees were expensive, there were still many who registered for it. Although the cultivators, ranked ahead on

the Man roll of honor and focusing on their Desolate Heaven technique, felt the pinch of paying 9000 dragon scale runes a month, they could still afford it.

Once 9000 dragon scale runes were paid, each person would receive a small lecture token.

Very quickly a few dozen lecture tokens were handed out, but there was still a long line. It was natural that there would be many attendees for Elder Yuehua's first lesson.

When the lecture tokens were almost completely handed out, many people had begun leaving. At that moment, Yi Yun dawdled into the administration office, intending to receive a lecture token.

The clerk in charge of handing out the lecture tokens recognized Yi Yun. Seeing Yi Yun asking for a lecture token, the clerk's expression turned odd. He reminded Yi Yun, "This is a lesson for Desolate Heaven Master apprentices."

He was afraid that Yi Yun had made a mistake. After all, Yi Yun should have been attending lessons for warriors that taught laws, cultivation techniques or Aspect Totem.

"Ah, I know." Yi Yun said and handed over his identity token, intending to pay the 9000 dragon scale runes.

Seeing the dragon scale runes fly up, the clerk froze for a moment before asking, "You know the Desolate Heaven technique?"

The clerk was very aware of Yi Yun's Cloud Wilderness background. He was poor. And to learn the Desolate Heaven technique, it needed the support of plenty of resources. Considering Yi Yun's martial arts talent was so monstrous, it was unlikely that he could also have learned the Desolate Heaven technique...

"I don't really know." Yi Yun shook his head, and then said matter of factly, "I'm learning because I don't know."

"Eh..."

Hearing Yi Yun's words, the clerk nearly choked.

Learning because I don't know?

These words, which sounded completely logical, made the clerk speechless.

A rookie, who was completely clueless of the Desolate Heaven technique, actually wanted to attend Grandmaster Yuehua lecture? That was a three lesson course that cost 9000 dragon scale runes!

He knew that Yi Yun was extremely rich after the rookie ranking competition. He could only sigh at the fact that one could be so capricious when one was rich. No matter how much the tuition fees were, he could learn it if he was interested!

...

At that moment, in the central divine tower, Luo Huo'er was lying comfortably in bed. She was playing a small token in her hands.

She did not pick up a lecture token because someone had sent the lecture token directly to Luo Huo'er.

Luo Huo'er was extremely satisfied with this.

This was not about running errands or the waiving of tuition fees, it was a matter of face.

As the Tai Ah Divine City's most perfect girl genius, how could she not receive any special treatment?

"Miss, in the future we will get a monthly allowance of 8000 dragon scale runes! This Grandmaster Yuehua sure is a nice person."

Maid servant Dong'er was looking at Luo Huo'er. She had not eaten for two days now. Although she had eaten the grain avoiding relic and wasn't hungry, she still felt that her mouth and stomach were empty.

She wished that Luo Huo'er would absolve her of her punishment in her good mood.

Luo Huo'er rolled her eyes at Dong'er and said, "What's 8000 dragon scale runes of allowance? It's far from enough for me to spend. Wait till I break another Desolate Heaven technique record and receive 25,000 dragon scale runes in monthly allowance. I might even break a third record and receive 42,000 dragon scale runes in allowance. When that happens, I can practice the Desolate Heaven technique however I like."

"Yes, yes. Miss is the best!" Dong'er began kissing ass. At the same time, she was eagerly looking at Luo Huo'er with her big eyes.

Luo Huo'er snorted, "I know what you are thinking. I'll absolve you of the next two days of punishment. Follow me to class tomorrow!"

Of course, Dong'er could not enter the lecture hall. All she could do was wait outside.

...

As such, under all the anticipation, Grandmaster Yuehua's course began.

The classroom was located underground in the central divine tower. A large Desolate Heaven technique hall with an area of a thousand square meters was used as the classroom .

In the large hall, there were all sorts of desolate bone relic arrays,

cauldrons as well as rows of stone tables. All sorts of valuable materials were placed on the tables.

Just the layout and materials made many feel that the 9000 monthly tuition fee was not that expensive after all. Practicing the Desolate Heaven technique was a huge drain on resources, but in this class, the materials were provided free of charge.

Many cultivators had arrived in the lecture hall an hour early. They had an expectant mood as they waited for Grandmaster Yuehua to appear.

There were a total of 106 cultivators in this class. When Luo Huo'er entered the room, there were already almost a hundred people present.

When Luo Huo'er appeared, it naturally caused a stir.

"It's Luo Huo'er!"

When someone said that, everyone's eyes turned towards the classroom's entrance.

Luo Huo'er was wearing a purple Desolate Heaven Master robe. She was like a different person in public. Slowly walking over, her every action was elegant, exuding the air of someone from a high class family.

Chapter 265: Enemies Meet Again

In the purple Desolate Heaven Master robe, Luo Huo'er looked extremely bright and lovely. Her gracefulness made her look like a proud peacock.

The cultivators who could pay the tuition fee were all elites who had a bright future ahead of them. Some of them even came from reclusive family clans. But in front of Luo Huo'er, they immediately turned inferior, they were like the green leaves growing beside a beautiful flower.

But these elites did not mind this. They were happy to be serve as Luo Huo'er's foil.

Luo Huo'er, who was like the bright Sun at mid-day, not only had extremely high talent in the Desolate Heaven technique, she was very beautiful as well. If they could marry her, it would be a great thing.

Not only would they then have a beauty in their arms, they would also raise their own positions in their family by marrying Luo Huo'er.

"Miss Luo, I had reserved a table at the Divine Moon Restaurant, hoping that Miss Luo would grace herself there, but Miss Luo didn't come. I wonder if Miss Luo will give me face and appear tomorrow?"

Yang Yuefeng said with a smile as he came forward when Luo

Huo'er approached her seat.

Yang Yuefeng assumed that he would be unable to persuade Luo Huo'er into joining the Chu royal residence. He also knew that it was extremely difficult to win Luo Huo'er's heart, but hard work had to be injected into everything. Who knows if it might succeed or not?

Luo Huo'er however, treated Yang Yuefeng and the rest of these young masters, who thought highly of themselves, as toads.

Just as she was thinking up an excuse to humor Yang Yuefeng, she noticed a figure. Out of the corner of her eye, she spotted a youth in linen clothes walking into the classroom after pushing the main door open.

Compared to all the others present, dressed in beautiful Desolate Heaven Master robes, this youth's clothes were very simple. Although the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City did not judge a person by the way they dressed, it was still unfitting to dress in linen while attending a noble Desolate Heaven Master class. It was like a dance ball where people were decked out in elaborate costumes, but a person appeared in uncouth clothes. Wearing a Desolate Heaven Master robe was a gesture of respect to Grandmaster Yuehua who was about to show up.

Seeing this youth, Luo Huo'er was stunned.

Yang Yuefeng, who was beside Luo Huo'er, was also stunned.

Isn't that... Yi Yun?

What was he doing here? Was he here to learn the Desolate Heaven technique?

Luo Huo'er was stunned, but only for a moment. Her face then turned red. Her face, which had a deliberate smile on it, had now frozen.

At that moment, Yi Yun, who had just closed the main door and turned around, also spotted Luo Huo'er.

The both of them stared at each other.

Yi Yun was a bit surprised. It's her?

Back when he met Luo Huo'er in the central divine tower, Yi Yun did not give it much thought. But after seeing Luo Huo'er for a second time in Grandmaster Yuehua's class, Yi Yun suddenly had an idea of who she was.

A cultivator, who practiced the Desolate Heaven technique and lived at the 69th floor of the central divine tower could only be the first person on the Man roll of honor, Luo Huo'er.

Yi Yun had naturally heard of the recent events surrounding Luo Huo'er. The royal family's Desolate Heaven Master Grandmaster Yuehua had purposely come to the Tai Ah Divine City because Luo Huo'er caught her attention.

Yet, Yi Yun had seen Luo Huo'er's wardrobe malfunction and he had told her , "Beauty, I can see your breasts."

Thinking of this, Yi Yun's expression turned wonderful.

He could not help but think of the scene he saw that day, Yi Yun subconsciously glanced at Luo Huo'er's perky female peaks.

This was purely out of reflex, but this tiny movement of his eyes was caught by Luo Huo'er who had extremely sharp senses.

Luo Huo'er turned extremely angry. Her face had turned from red to green as she clenched her tiny fists. If not for the people present, she would have stormed away.

Instantly, the atmosphere turned heated. Luo Huo'er's eyes seemed to give off sparks.

Yi Yun could feel the killing intent and quickly looked away in an ashamed manner. It was as if nothing had happened.

This happened under everyone's watchful eye. Many were baffled at Luo Huo'er's stare at Yi Yun. Had something happened between Luo Huo'er and Yi Yun?

Yi Yun felt uncomfortable being stared at by Luo Huo'er. He opened his mouth, thinking of giving an apology.

But at that moment, he heard a Yuan Qi voice transmission from Luo Huo'er, "If you say anything about that day, you will die!"

Uh...

Yi Yun gave a wry smile. He knew that it was a big deal if a girl's body was seen by others in this world. If she was seen by a man she liked that might still be acceptable, but that wasn't the case if she was seen by a male stranger. Even the girls in Yi Yun's previous life, who valued their chastity, would find it difficult to accept that.

Furthermore, Luo Huo'er was an extremely proud girl that was anything but ordinary. She definitely treated her body as something extremely important.

"You must be Miss Luo Huo'er. I am very sorry for that day. I did not know you were inside, neither was it intentional. As for that matter, I will never mention it to anyone."

Yi Yun used his Yuan Qi to transmit his voice, with a very sincere tone.

"Hmph!" Luo Huo'er sneered, "It wasn't intentional? Then it wasn't intentional today?"

What Luo Huo'er was referring to was Yi Yun's glance at her breasts just a moment ago.

"Eh..."

Yi Yun had no way of refuting it. His glance was purely a male reflective instinct. It did not go through the brain, it was something the eyes would do by themselves.

But his skin was not so thick to say that that was not intentional.

"You are not allowed to stay at the 69th floor of the central divine tower!" Luo Huo'er suddenly said with a Yuan Qi voice transmission.

Now, Luo Huo'er was slowly calming down. She could not do anything to Yi Yun. She could neither kill him just because her body had been seen, nor because her shameless, narcissistic words had been heard.

But Luo Huo'er did not wish to see Yi Yun. Just seeing Yi Yun made her feel awkward and depressed. Therefore, she did not want to be neighbors with Yi Yun.

"You won't allow me to stay at the 69th floor?" Yi Yun frowned. He may have apologized, but he did not like to be ordered around.

"It is the freedom of people to choose to stay in the central divine tower. If Miss Luo doesn't want to see me, you can move to the 70th floor."

"You..." Luo Huo'er was at a loss of words by Yi Yun's counter. Moving to the 70th floor required glory points. Although Luo Huo'er was rich, she could not afford to spend glory points like that.

Seeing Luo Huo'er's face turn green and then white, Yang Yuefeng could no longer stand watching this any further.

He had originally been speaking with Luo Huo'er and was thinking of inviting her to the Divine Moon Restaurant for a meal. Just as he was looking forward to the answer from Luo Huo'er, Yi Yun had entered, absorbing all of Luo Huo'er's attention.

The two of them had been staring at each other for more than ten seconds. From the looks of it, they were likely communicating with Yuan Qi voice transmissions.

Was it possible that this poor kid from the Cloud Wilderness had some dealings with Luo Huo'er?

Yang Yuefeng had previously been ridiculed by Yi Yun and had wanted to deal with him. Now, having seen the goddess in his heart being involved with Yi Yun, how could Yang Yuefeng feel pleasant?

He immediately took a step forward and stood in the middle of Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er.

"Kid, what are you doing here?"

Yang Yuefeng questioned Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's attention was completely on Luo Huo'er previously. Only when Yang Yuefeng appeared did he see him.

"Oh? Isn't this the retarded young master from the Chu royal residence who wanted to use 20,000 dragon scale runes to exchange for the 'Truth of the Laws'? Right, when he gave his self-introduction, he did mention that he was a Desolate Heaven Master. His Desolate Heaven technique is not bad and he ranks tenth on the Man roll of honor. It's no wonder he appeared here."

These thoughts flashed across Yi Yun's mind. He could not be bothered with Yang Yuefeng.

Sensing Yi Yun's disregard of him, Yang Yuefeng's forehead popped a blue vein. "Kid, are you deaf? I was asking you a question!"

Yi Yun glanced at Yang Yuefeng and coldly said, "Aren't you asking a nonsensical question. Since I'm here, naturally it's to attend the class."

Hearing Yi Yun say he was speaking nonsense, Yang Yuefeng's face sank. "Attending the class? You? This is a place to learn the Desolate Heaven technique, taught personally by Grandmaster Yuehua. Do you even know the Desolate Heaven technique?"

Yang Yuefeng was aggressive and Yi Yun impatiently replied, "So what if I do? And so what if I don't? Is there a rule saying that one needs to know the Desolate Heaven technique to attend the class?"

With Yi Yun's rebuttal, all the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices were dumbfounded.

From Yi Yun's words, it was clear he did not know the Desolate Heaven technique.

It was normal if one thought further about it. With Yi Yun's experiences, how could he know the Desolate Heaven technique?

But he actually spent 9000 dragon scale runes to attend Grandmaster Yuehua's class, without even knowing the Desolate Heaven technique?

"Hahaha!" Yang Yuefeng laughed as if he had heard the world's funniest joke.

"You don't know the Desolate Heaven technique and you actually came here to listen to the lecture? Do you think you are worthy? This ridiculousness goes to an extreme!"

Yang Yuefeng was a talented Desolate Heaven Master so he had his pride.

The Desolate Heaven technique was his field. He may not have as great a talent in martial arts compared to Yi Yun, but he was a king

when it came to the Desolate Heaven technique.

Yi Yun was simply looking to suffer by entering a field that he dominated.

Yang Yuefeng had already bore a grudge from back when he was ridiculed by Yi Yun when he tried to get back the 'Truth of the Laws'. He was thinking of a way to seek revenge, but now Yi Yun had come to his door, which greatly suited him.

Yi Yun could not be bothered with Yang Yuefeng and walked pass Yang Yuefeng and found a seat. All the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices were giving odd looks at Yi Yun.

This dude was too weird. He did not know the Desolate Heaven technique, yet here he was to join in on the fun. Did he not have anywhere to spend his money?

Chapter 266: Grandmaster Yuehua

A stone table was prepared for every Desolate Heaven Master apprentice in the Desolate Heaven technique classroom. On each stone table there was a disk array used for refining desolate bone relics. There were runes inscribed on the three foot long square disk array.

Beside the disk array, there was also a meter tall cabinet. The cabinet was a storage device, similar to an interspatial ring. They all contained large amounts of desolate bone materials.

Desolate bones were usually extremely large. Some primordial desolate beasts could even be as long as a 50 kilometers, or even 500 kilometers. The desolate bones of such a large desolate beast would look like a winding mountain ridge when laid out on the ground. Even a sage-grade Desolate Heaven Master would find it difficult to refine such enormous desolate bones into desolate bone relics.

When Yi Yun saw all of the most basic materials needed for practicing the Desolate Heaven technique, he recalled the Desolate Heaven Master notebook Lin Xintong left for him.

This notebook was written by Su Jie. Su Jie had previously left 18 notebooks for Lin Xintong, and in turn, Lin Xintong left the first volume for Yi Yun.

Lin Xintong originally did not support Yi Yun's wish to learn the Desolate Heaven technique as it was extremely demanding on a

person's talent. Only one in ten thousand could learn the Desolate Heaven technique. Furthermore, one needed plenty of resources to practice the Desolate Heaven technique as well as a good teacher's guidance. Back then, Yi Yun fulfilled none of those conditions.

Yi Yun however insisted on learning it, resulting in Lin Xintong making a deal with him. If he could gain any insight from Su Jie's notebook within two years, learning the most basic of hand seals and energy control, then Lin Xintong would help Yi Yun learn the Desolate Heaven technique. If not, Yi Yun was to return the notebook.

Su Jie's notebook was too profound for Yi Yun as he was only at the beginner stage.

Although Yi Yun had read Su Jie's notebook many times in the past half year, what he learned from it was very limited.

He was only able to get a general overview over what the Desolate Heaven technique was about from the notebook's summary. The real basics and details of it had to be learned.

Learning the Desolate Heaven technique would take some effort, but to Yi Yun, this was definitely more beneficial than harmful.

The Purple Crystal could prepare the world's purest and richest energy. Currently, Yi Yun could simply absorb or swallow these energies, but that was a waste of a treasure.

If he could use the methods of the Desolate Heaven technique, he could process those energies. Bringing out particular aspects of those energies could make Yi Yun's martial path easier.

And if he mastered the Desolate Heaven technique well, it would also be a good way to accumulate a lot of wealth.

Right now, Yi Yun was lacking a teacher, a teacher who could lead him into the world of the Desolate Heaven technique...

As Yi Yun was examining the Desolate Heaven technique disk array, someone suddenly shouted, "Grandmaster Yuehua is here!"

With this, everyone stopped what they were doing and stood upright.

When the classroom's door was pushed open, a woman clad in a dark purple Desolate Heaven Master robe slowly walked in.

This woman did not look to be a day over thirty. She had white teeth, pretty eyebrows and a perfect body, exuding a mature charm.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun was surprised. This is Grandmaster Yuehua?

Initially, his impression of a sage ranked Desolate Heaven Master

was that of an old man like Su Jie. He did not expect that Grandmaster Yuehua would turn out to be a woman in her prime. Just from her looks, it was hard to imagine that this woman had become a sage nearly a thousand years ago.

Countless girls were made jealous by her ability to maintain her beautiful appearance for more than a thousand years.

In fact, in the world of warriors, there would be many females with unparalleled manners and deportment, who not only had exceptional talent, but also beauty that could cause the downfall of cities and countries.

A person's looks were 30% nature and 70% nurture. Ordinary ladies from rich families would most likely be more beautiful than a poor girl. This was because they were particular about their etiquette and did not do any chores. Because of that, their skin and body lines were much better.

But no matter how rich a mortal lady was, she would not be comparable to the elite females of the martial world.

These girls would inherit a good bloodline from their family. In their future growth, they also had Heaven Earth Yuan Qi as well as all sorts of elixirs to nourish themselves with.

These things allowed many of them to develop their bodies to near perfection. Their skin would be perfect like white jade and their figures would be developed perfectly due to Yuan Qi. They would not be like mortal girls, who would end up overly thin or fat

due to poor nourishment.

For example, Grandmaster Yuehua had extremely good talent. This accompanied with the fact that she was still young when she broke through to become a sage, allowed her to maintain her youth for a long time.

"From today onwards, I will be your Desolate Heaven technique teacher!"

Yuehua said without much expression while standing in front of the hall, tapping the disk array on the stone stage lightly.

Her voice was gentle, but due to her lack of expression, she somehow exuded a charm.

Immediately, many of the youths below the stage went into a daze.

For 16 year old youths, who were extremely energetic, a mature woman's charm was more deadly than a young girl's.

"Teacher Yuehua is so pretty! Also, she looks very young."

Some people private transmitted their voices. Female warriors tended to be more concerned about their looks. In the world of warriors, there were many ways to ensure eternal youth.

"In the next few years, I will be teaching in the Tai Ah Divine City. I will teach you everything about the Desolate Heaven technique. If you have the ability, you can even learn my 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha'!"

When Yuehua mentioned the 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha', many of those who knew about this mystic technique could not help but gasp.

In the world of Desolate Heaven Masters, there were also cultivation techniques and mystic techniques. These were mainly used to extract and refine energy.

The 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha' was a set of hand seals. Once it was performed, one would end up seeing the shadows of hand seals due to the extreme speed.

This was Grandmaster Yuehua's specialty. By using this set of hand seals, it was extremely easy to extract and refine desolate bones!

The 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha' was an opportunity Grandmaster Yuehua had chanced upon while she was enduring a training expedition. It was also the foundation of why Grandmaster Yuehua had such accomplishments in the Desolate Heaven technique. It was unexpected that she would be willing to teach it to others.

But, it was obvious that to reach Grandmaster Yuehua's standards, would be almost impossible.

"This 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha' was most likely prepared to be taught to Luo Huo'er. It's pointless for us to think about it."

People began privately transmitting voices. Grandmaster Yuehua's rapid arrival in the Tai Ah Divine City was equivalent to taking in Luo Huo'er as a disciple. She had set many standards that were tailored for Luo Huo'er.

When they thought of that, many of them could not help but be disappointed. It was unlikely that they could learn the 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha'.

At that moment, Grandmaster Yuehua carried on, "All of you differ greatly in talent and foundation. I need to roughly understand what they are to teach according to your aptitudes. Now, I will give you two hours to use the disk array on your stone table and the materials stored in the cabinet. Choose your best Desolate Heaven technique and show it to me!"

When Yuehua finished saying that, she gently brushed her purple robe and sat down on a chair.

When the young cultivators under the stage heard this, they immediately lit up. Especially those who were very confident in their Desolate Heaven technique, they began to rub their hands.

They were all thinking about how to catch Yuehua's attention at the beginning of the class. In the future, even if they did not have the chance to learn the "Thousand Hand Moon Buddha", it would

at least make it easier for them to win the scholarship award. This would make their training go even smoother.

Many people could not wait to take out the desolate bone materials from the cabinet. They chose the materials that suited them and were prepared to refine their desolate bone relic they were best at.

But at that moment, in the corner of the classroom, Yi Yun was dumbstruck when he heard Yuehua's words.

Refine a desolate bone relic?

He did not even know the most basic sealing methods, how could he refine a desolate bone relic?

The things written in Su Jie's notebook were stuff he could not even use at his beginner stage.

Yi Yun took out some sections of desolate bones, but he did not recognize any of the desolate bone materials.

At that moment, many people beside Yi Yun were already busying themselves.

They were all focused and doing their best. Yi Yun was the only one who was without action. It made him stand out.

While Yi Yun was in a daze, Yang Yuefeng was about to refine his specialty, the Seven Treasure Totem relic. This relic helped in the condensing of an Aspect Totem. It could increase the success rate of forming an Aspect before Yuan by 5%.

This was the best Desolate Heaven technique that Yang Yuefeng could do.

He was confident that with the Seven Treasure Totem relic, not many people would be able to exceed him except people like Luo Huo'er and a handful of other people.

As for Yi Yun, how could this trash compare with him?

Yang Yuefeng gave Yi Yun a glance and noticed that he was in a daze.

In this situation, Yi Yun was really in a daze.

This retard! Yang Yuefeng said in his mind. If not for Grandmaster Yuehua being present, he would have laughed loudly and ridiculed Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's retardedness had exceeded his imagination. Yang Yuefeng had originally thought that Yi Yun was able to do a thing or two. He never expected that Yi Yun would have no knowledge of the Desolate Heaven technique, yet Yi Yun actually came to Grandmaster Yuehua's class to shame himself. He sure was a dumb pig!

Unfortunately, at the level of dumbness that this kid was, it was unlikely that Yi Yun would be able to know the level of the Seven Treasure Totem relic he was going to refine. To show off his skills in front of a pig felt meaningless. It was really quite pointless subjugating such a person.

Yang Yuefeng shook his head and no longer looked at Yi Yun. He carried on focusing on the refining of the Seven Treasure Totem relic. There was a non-trivial failure rate for refining the Seven Treasure Totem relic, so he had to concentrate to succeed.

Not only Yang Yuefeng, even Luo Huo'er had noticed Yi Yun.

Seeing Yi Yun staying motionless, Luo Huo'er was delighted.

She gloated and said to herself, "This toad is way too inferior. He has decent talent for martial arts, yet he came to the Desolate Heaven Master class to shame himself. I really don't know what he's thinking."

Luo Huo'er quickly stopped caring about Yi Yun. She had already chosen the desolate bone relic she wanted to refine. She wanted to show off her talent, letting everyone see what Luo Huo'er's Desolate Heaven technique was.

Yi Yun carried on in his dazed state and this also fell into Yuehua's eyes. At the beginning, Yuehua thought that Yi Yun was preparing his state of mind, as it was normal for many Desolate Heaven Masters to sit quietly for a while before refining a desolate

bone relic.

But after 15 minutes, Yi Yun was still standing there motionless. Yuehua gave a slight frown and stood up before walking towards Yi Yun.

Chapter 267: Power Of Desolates Extraction

"What are you doing?"

Yuehua walked to the front of Yi Yun. She was tall, standing at a height of 1.75m. Coupled with her powerful aura, it made people feel a sense of being suppressed.

"I'm sorry Teacher Yuehua. I do not know how to refine a bone relic." Yi Yun shrugged.

"You don't know?" Yuehua was surprised. She never expected that there would be a student like this. "If you do not know how to refine a bone relic, you should at least know how to create seals. You can first refine the desolate bones. It is alright if you are unable to form a relic.."

Yuehua looked at Yi Yun's age. He was approximately thirteen years old. Real geniuses, who began learning the Desolate Heaven technique, would be able to refine bone relics at this age. If he could not refine one, then it could be said that he was not suitable to learn the Desolate Heaven technique.

Yi Yun still shook his head, "I do not know how to form the seals either."

"Oh?" Yuehua raised her eyebrows. What are you doing in my class if you do not know anything?

She did not ask this question out loud, but it was clear what she was thinking from her facial expression.

Yi Yun explained, "I am a beginner. I previously read some literature on the Desolate Heaven technique and I am very interested in learning it, so I came to Teacher Yuehua's class to learn."

Beginner?

When Yuehua heard Yi Yun's words, she was slightly stunned. He spent 9000 dragon scale runes to attend her class out of interest?

This young man was quite interesting!

Yuehua did not think that Yi Yun was crazy. In fact, she appreciated Yi Yun for his courage in doing whatever he wanted to do.

Besides, this youth took out 9000 dragon scale runes without even blinking his eyes just for his own personal interest. It meant that he had other things he excelled in.

But despite appreciating him, Yuehua did not think that Yi Yun would be able to learn the Desolate Heaven technique from her. Her class was meant for students with a foundation. The lessons she held would be fast-paced. How could Yi Yun, who was a beginner, keep up with them?

Yuehua said, "Having courage is good, but you must still be able to recognize your own abilities. My classes will not be taught at a slower speed just because of you. There might be many things that you will be unable to completely understand. For this class, you can just listen by the side. If you think my class is pointless after the class is over, I can get someone to return your tuition fee."

Yuehua felt that Yi Yun was like an ignorant newborn calf, unafraid of tigers. He did not know himself, but even so she appreciated such a hot-blooded youth. Due to this, she took care of Yi Yun.

When Yi Yun heard this, he got a favorable impression of this beautiful Desolate Heaven Master. He said, "Thank you Teacher Yuehua, I will still try."

"Alright, up to you."

Yuehua did not bother with Yi Yun anymore and walked towards Luo Huo'er.

Luo Huo'er was the person she was most concerned about.

Yuehua stood beside Luo Huo'er for a long time, watching every seal Luo Huo'er made carefully. There was an undisguised appreciation of Luo Huo'er in her eyes.

She had come to the Tai Ah Divine City especially for Luo Huo'er. This girl was a Desolate Heaven technique genius that only

appeared in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom once every several tens of thousands of years.

...

Two hours quickly passed.

Only about half of the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices managed to complete their desolate bone relic refinement. The others either failed in their refinement or failed to complete it in the designated time.

Most of the desolate bone relics completed were made for Purple Blood realm warriors.

Only a few of them were for Yuan Foundation realm warriors.

For example, Yang Yuefeng's Seven Treasure Totem relic was meant for early-stage Yuan Foundation realm warriors, to aid them in condensing an Aspect Totem.

But compared to Luo Huo'er's relic, it was nothing.

Luo Huo'er placed her disk array down at the last moment. A purple desolate bone relic rolled around playfully in the disk array.

Seeing the purple desolate bone relic, the surrounding Desolate Heaven Master apprentices did not know what to say.

Luo Huo'er had refined a Purple Heart Forgetting Dust relic. It could be used by peak Yuan Foundation realm warriors to break through to a higher level.

Compared to the other relics, it was on a completely different level.

If a Desolate Heaven Master had Luo Huo'er's current standard, that person could become an esteemed guest in a large family clan.

All the relics were examined by Yuehua.

Even the failed desolate bone relics were examined by Yuehua. She would even occasionally give some pointers, telling them the reason for their failure. This made many of those who were given pointers feel overwhelmingly flattered.

These were pointers given by a sage-level Desolate Heaven Master! Every word said by Yuehua was remembered and repeated in the minds of everyone.

Only Yi Yun did not receive any of Yuehua's pointers because he did not even have a failed product.

In the past two hours, Yi Yun did not do anything from beginning to the end. Many of the apprentices were embarrassed when they saw Yi Yun standing there like a wooden pole.

They all felt that if they were the ones in Yi Yun's shoes, they would feel like they were sitting on a bed of nails.

"Tsk, this kid's psyche sure is good. Doesn't he feel awkward standing there sillily?"

"That's right, even I feel bad for the kid. He truly doesn't belong to the same group as us. What's the point in staying here stubbornly? He probably cannot even understand Grandmaster Yuehua's pointers. It's really hard on him."

Yi Yun really did not fit in amongst a group of Desolate Heaven Master apprentices.

It was like a group of geniuses, who had gathered together to discuss poetry and arts, suddenly had an old farmer intrude amongst them, but the old farmer was unable to say anything regarding the poems. All he could discuss with others was how much grain he could collect in his farm, or the number of chicken eggs his hens had laid.

What was the point of making himself uncomfortable?

All the youths present were between 14 to 17 years of age. They had great self-esteem and were at the point in life where they wished to strongly express themselves. If they were in Yi Yun's shoes, they would not even be able to endure a second, they would have left a long time ago.

"This idiot..."

Yang Yuefeng gave a dismissive glance at Yi Yun. He could no longer be bothered with Yi Yun. At this point, Yi Yun was still hanging in here stubbornly, spending 9000 dragon scale runes to be in this awkward scenario. Wasn't this signs of madness? It was impossible to win against a madman because one had to have the same thoughts as a madman.

Just as Yang Yuefeng began to think highly of himself, Grandmaster Yuehua came to Yang Yuefeng.

Yang Yuefeng bowed and passed his product with anticipation.

Yuehua gave it a few looks before giving him a few pointers. Although there were no obvious compliments, those affirming words made Yang Yuefeng feel honored.

He secretly looked at Luo Huo'er, hoping that Luo Huo'er would notice him, but... he was disappointed.

Yang Yuefeng still did not lose heart. He knew the extreme difficulty of pursuing Luo Huo'er. He did not hold out much hope for it. All he hoped was that even if he could not win her heart, he would at least be able to form a cordial relationship with Luo Huo'er. This would be extremely beneficial for his future.

"I have a rough understanding of everyone's Desolate Heaven technique standard. Now, I will begin teaching and I will start with

the most basic thing, extraction of energy."

Yuehua returned to the stage after inspecting everyone's product.

The first step to refining a desolate bone relic was to extract the energy from a desolate bone.

This first step was extremely important. If the extraction of energy was not done well, then it would be a waste no matter how good the desolate bone materials were. The subsequent steps of energy control, purification, activation and so forth would then become impossible to discuss.

Yuehua continued, "There are about ten common, basic methods to energy extraction. They all have their own advantages. Besides that, different schools of Desolate Heaven techniques would have their own mystic techniques. These mystic techniques are to increase the Power of Desolates extraction efficiency."

"In addition, there are many personal extraction methods. If you reach an even higher level, you will even be able to combine several basic methods to create your own extraction mystic technique. Of course, that is very difficult... Many famous grandmasters find it difficult to do so..."

"It may be difficult, but in the history of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there have been many Desolate Heaven Masters about your age who managed to create their own extraction mystic technique. This kind of extraction mystic technique are only suitable for oneself. You can say that it can only be understood and

not be taught..."

When Grandmaster Yuehua finished saying this, her gaze landed on Luo Huo'er.

It was clear what she meant. She wished that Luo Huo'er would create a miracle by developing her own extraction mystic technique.

Only Luo Huo'er amongst those present had the ability to do so.

Luo Huo'er knew Yuehua's thoughts and clenched her tiny fists. There were three major steps in the Desolate Heaven technique.

The first step, Power of Desolates extraction.

The second step, controlling the Power of Desolates seal.

The third step, forming the relic itself.

The most basic part laid in the first step. She was determined to figure out a extraction mystic technique of her own. This was an extremely important part of her Desolate Heaven Master career.

Seeing Luo Huo'er's determined and ambitious gaze, Grandmaster Yuehua nodded in a satisfactory manner. She then said, "In today's class, I will only be talking about energy extraction. At the end of the lesson, there will be a little test."

"In the future, I will have a test at the end of every class. Your test scores will be recorded down by me for your final grade. Those who have outstanding grades will be rewarded by me!"

Test?

When they heard Yuehua speaking about tests, some became nervous while others became excited. As for Luo Huo'er and Yang Yuefeng, they were undoubtedly the type of people who were excited.

Test? My favorite!

Chapter 268: Test

The cultivators' spirits rose when they heard that there would be a test after the lesson ended.

If they could gain the appreciation of Yuehua, they might get the chance to learn Yuehua's "Thousand Hand Moon Buddha" on top of earning the high-value scholarship.

A mystic technique of that level was the dream of the cultivators present.

Yuehua said, "These ten basic extraction methods are the basics for all sorts of mystic techniques and their variants. Although they are known as the basics, they are not simple at all. Not to mention beginners who just began learning the Desolate Heaven technique, even grandmasters, who have been well-versed in the Desolate Heaven technique for a very long time, might occasionally make a few mistakes. Now, I will explain all the ten extraction methods once. You can compare it with what you have previously learned..."

"The first extraction method..." Yuehua began to lecture. From time to time, she would demonstrate for the cultivators present.

As a Sage-level Desolate Heaven Master, Yuehua's level of the Desolate Heaven technique was impeccable. All the cultivators present gained a lot from listening to her lecture. Many of the things that they were previously confused about slowly became clearer to them.

During Yuehua's lecture, Luo Huo'er would listen with ease, while stealthily taking glances at Yi Yun.

She wanted to see what the scene of a simpleton listening to a book from heaven would be like.

Luo Huo'er originally thought that it would be impossible for Yi Yun to understand Yuehua's lecture. She thought he would either be frowning, with a constipated look, or he would be day dreaming.

Either one of those would have made Luo Huo'er delighted. However, when she looked at him, he was listening with a fascinated look on his face.

He held a pen in his hand and would scribble on a piece of paper from time to time.

A warrior's memory was excellent and they often had an eidetic memory, but that would usually only happen if they had a basic understanding of what they learned.

If they did not understand anything, then it would be difficult for them to remember. This was when pen and paper would reflect their functions.

Seeing Yi Yun ruminating over it, with the occasional scribble or the occasional frown, Luo Huo'er was stunned.

Could this rascal stop taking this so seriously? I'm sure he can neither understand it nor be able to learn the Desolate Heaven technique.

This view was not because Luo Huo'er looked down on Yi Yun, it was because he had started too late. Besides, he was learning under a grandmaster like Yuehua, which would be almost impossible to catch up with.

If he could not learn it, why was he so adamant about it? Was he stupid? Why bother being so stubborn?

During Yuehua's lecture, there were some parts that became extremely profound. Even some of the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices slowly failed to follow her teachings. Once they were unable to catch up, they would easily be left behind.

The cultivators present were all in their teens. Although they were hardworking, they would have some child-like mentalities. They might find it difficult to focus, especially when many of the things were incomprehensible.

It was taxing on the brain to try and understand the things Yuehua was teaching. A couple of minutes would be fine, but to continue on for more than an hour made many of them unable to handle it.

Luo Huo'er realized that some people had already lost focus, and when they regained their focus, they would find many things

incomprehensible no matter how hard they paid attention.

But Yi Yun, who was a person who did not know anything about the Desolate Heaven technique, was focused from beginning to end. He was quickly scribbling on his paper without any slack.

"This toad..." Luo Huo'er could not understand the situation.

Even if he knew the hopes were low, he was still diligent...

Such a person could easily move a person's heart.

Initially, Luo Huo'er's attitude towards to Yi Yun was one of ridicule and gloating, hoping to see Yi Yun suffer a setback.

But over time, Yi Yun's seriousness changed Luo Huo'er's impression of him. No matter when it was, it was not right to ridicule a hardworking person.

It might be easy to laugh at the stupidity of a person determined to surmount an impossible task, but if one were to do so, it meant that one was going further away from success.

Yuehua lecture went on for two hours before she finished.

Many of the cultivators received a headache from listening. Only the best, like Luo Huo'er or Yang Yuefeng, could follow Yuehua's thoughts, receiving enormous benefits.

"Alright, digest what I have just taught. In ten minutes, we will have the test." When Yuehua said this, many of them began to tense up.

Many of the youths, who were originally very confident about the test, had now lost their confidence.

The things Yuehua taught were too profound. They were afraid that they would not be able to obtain a good result.

Seeing so many people with sour looks, Yang Yuefeng was extremely excited. He loved tests. He wanted to earn a scholarship through the test, and at the same time, shine. He wanted to let everyone see his talent in the Desolate Heaven technique!

Although he was inferior to Luo Huo'er, if he could become the person closest to Luo Huo'er through his hard work, he might be able to gain the attention of Luo Huo'er.

The more Yang Yuefeng thought the greater expectations he had. As for Yi Yun, he had long forgotten about him.

Yang Yuefeng repeatedly looked at Luo Huo'er, brimming with confidence.

He wanted to vie for second place!

"Alright, I'll hand out the test now!" Yuehua tapped the lecture stand lightly and, with a tiny voice, quietened down the entire classroom.

Many of them now held their breaths as they grew nervous.

Yuehua took out rolls of scrolls from her interspatial ring. There were more than a hundred rolls. With a flick of her finger, the scrolls flew to the front of every cultivator. These scrolls were made of desolate beast hide and were completely blank.

Following that, Yuehua did a hand seal. With a dense amount of shadows appearing around her fingers, more than a hundred seals were sent out by her. They turned into golden runes and flew!

The underground hall was not very bright, but with the hundreds of runes appearing, the room brightened up immediately!

"Oh? Is this the Thousand Hand Moon Buddha?"

Seeing Yuehua's hand movements, many cultivators' eyes lit up.

It was impressive to create more than a hundred seals in an instant!

People exclaimed.

Hearing them making a fuss, Yang Yuefeng disdainfully said, "How could this be the Thousand Hand Moon Buddha? It's just some hand seals Teacher Yuehua casually made. The Thousand Hand Moon Buddha is even more incredible than this!"

Yang Yuefeng said this with a reverence for Yuehua. Throughout the lesson, Yang Yuefeng's ambition grew. He too wanted to learn the Thousand Hand Moon Buddha!

"More incredible than this..."

People gulped a mouthful of saliva and stayed silent. Grandmaster Yuehua's Desolate Heaven technique had long since exceeded their imaginations.

The hundred seals that Yuehua formed flew in front of every cultivator, landing on the blank scroll, merging into them.

Yi Yun had also received such a scroll, and the runes on the scroll looked as if they were written with a golden pen.

"Now, you can choose any grade of desolate bone, extract the energy within the bone and condense it into the rune. I will give all of you fifteen minutes before I collect the test papers."

The contents of the test mentioned by Yuehua was clear and simple.

Although it sounded simple, it was not easy to do so. The runes

may look small, but they came from Yuehua. Not only did the rune paths have a large capacity, they were also complex. Trying to conform to the rune paths and then use the Power of Desolates to slowly fill it was easier said than done!

Many of them frowned. They felt like they had an impossible task facing them.

The first lesson's test content was very difficult!

A few people could not help but glance at Yi Yun. In their hearts, they were thinking that thanks to this rascal, who would end up at the bottom, no matter how bad they did they would still be able to extract at least some energy. But Yi Yun would most likely stand there sillily like a wooden pole.

"Teacher Yuehua is such a nice person. She even handed to Yi Yun a test scroll even though he does not know anything..."

Many of them felt that there was no point in giving Yi Yun a test scroll. They felt that it was only because Yuehua was considerate of Yi Yun's pride that she did not make any distinction.

At that moment, the best of them, like Luo Huo'er and Yang Yuefeng had already chosen their desolate bones. They had also begun extracting energy from them, transplanting it into the golden runes.

This test's level was not a problem for them, especially for Luo

Huo'er. She made a few tiny movements with her finger as if she was playing the piano. All her movements were harmonious like flowing water.

People could clearly see the shimmering light beneath Luo Huo'er's hands.

This was the light coming from the condensing of the Power of Desolates. The methods and phenomena coming from the extraction of energy varied from person to person as everyone had a different affinity with energy. It did not really matter if the Power of Desolates emitted light as it could happen with either outcome. But overall, it was better to emit light during condensation.

At that moment, Yi Yun had yet to make his move. He could not resist opening his Purple Crystal's energy vision.

In his energy vision, the Power of Desolates' light was even stronger. Yi Yun could clearly see the light dots following every movement of Luo Huo'er's as they flew into the golden rune.

Previously when Yuehua was lecturing, Yi Yun listened attentively. The first volume of Su Jie's notebook Lin Xintong left him was also on energy extraction.

Back then, Yi Yun did not understand a lot of things, but after listening to Yuehua's lecture, and seeing Yuehua's demonstration of the methods, he compared it with the descriptions within Su Jie's notebook. As such, Yi Yun began to understand many things

he previously did not.

With Yuehua's demonstration, Yi Yun could use his energy vision to see every seal she made clearly. He could see how the energy changed and moved, allowing him to keenly grasp it.

The other Desolate Heaven Master apprentices, even Luo Huo'er, would not be able to see it so clearly.

With theory conjoining with practice, Yi Yun had a general idea about the extraction of the Power of Desolates. With the Purple Crystal's help, extracting the energy from desolate bones was no longer difficult for Yi Yun.

By recalling the ten theories of Power of Desolates extraction, Yi Yun made his move. He chose a high-grade general-ranked desolate beast's bone. This grade of desolate bone was not easy for a Desolate Heaven Master apprentice!

Actually, if Yi Yun wanted to, he could even extract the energy from a primordial strain's bone. But this would have been too shocking.

With some light finger movements, the energy within the desolate bones was now rapidly being pulled out by Yi Yun.

In the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun could see the light dots flying around like fairies all over the classroom.

But no one could see the light dots condensed by the Purple Crystal.

No matter how grand the scene was, the people around him were blind to this.

Chapter 269: Reconciliation

Extracting energy was extremely simple for Yi Yun. However, injecting the energy into the golden rune required some Desolate Heaven technique knowledge.

He had to understand the reasoning behind the golden rune.

But, with the help of the Purple Crystal, this was not much a problem for Yi Yun either.

Back when Yi Yun cultivated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', the process of drawing the picture of the sun using pure Yang Qi was a hundred times more complicated than infusing energy into this golden rune. Even so, Yi Yun had managed to complete it.

It was easy for Yi Yun to just copy the process mechanically.

But, Yi Yun was not satisfied with just that. While he was drawing according to the golden rune, he made sure to understand why the rune was drawn in the manner it was. He had to understand the reasoning behind the golden rune or he would never become a Desolate Heaven Master.

Yi Yun was very quick, the Purple Crystal's pull on the desolate bone's energy was silent, neither did it emit any light. One couldn't even feel any energy fluctuations.

This was the power of the Purple Crystal. Up to this day,

everything the Purple Crystal had done went unnoticed by anyone else. The Purple Crystal was also completely ignored the two times Jian Ge examined Yi Yun's body.

Around Yi Yun, many of the others were looking bitter or very focused. Everyone was engrossed in this intense test.

As for Grandmaster Yuehua, she placed all of her attention on Luo Huo'er.

Seeing Luo Huo'er's methods, the undisguised appreciation in Yuehua's eyes indicated that she treated all the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices as her students, but Luo Huo'er, she was her disciple!

Luo Huo'er was very fast at extracting the desolate bone energy, but Yi Yun was faster. If Yi Yun wanted, he could even complete everything in about 20 seconds.

However, to understand the theories within the golden rune, Yi Yun deliberately slowed down his pace.

But even so, Yi Yun only used about 7 minutes to extract the energy from the desolate bone he chose. There was still plenty of time left, and with Yi Yun's understanding of the golden rune deepening, he could already absorb another two desolate bones' Power of Desolates to fill up the golden rune.

If Yi Yun completely abandoned the attempt to understand the

Desolate Heaven technique theories, he could even fill the golden rune up with energy. But, after thinking about it, Yi Yun decided against it. It would be too shocking.

After a second thought, Yi Yun chose another desolate bone, which was lower in quality and extracted its energy, injecting it into the golden rune.

In total, Yi Yun spent 10 minutes doing these things, so there was still 5 minutes left to the end of the test.

Besides Yi Yun, everyone else were basically fighting for each and every second before the test ended, including Luo Huo'er.

After all, the golden rune left by Yuehua had an enormous storage capacity. One could not fill it even if one had hour to do so, what more in only 15 minutes.

Luo Huo'er released a long, deep breath and massaged her sore wrists. She was very pleased with her test manuscript.

Raising her head, she saw Yuehua's look of approval.

Yuehua nodded at Luo Huo'er gently. Luo Huo'er smiled sweetly back as she had a favorable impression of this teacher.

She was not only amiable and kind, she was also pretty.

"Not bad, carry on practicing your methods. In time, you should be able to develop an extraction mystic technique that belongs to you alone."

Yuehua's rare praise was an extremely high appreciation.

When the surrounding cultivators heard this, they became extremely envious.

As they were still working hard on following the golden runes' paths, Luo Huo'er was already on the brink of developing an extraction mystic technique of her own.

It was really exasperating comparing.

Yuehua's appraisal made Luo Huo'er very happy. As she was rolling up her test scroll, she suddenly recalled something and glanced at Yi Yun secretly.

She saw that Yi Yun already stood properly, the scroll in front of him had already been rolled up.

"This rascal, it must have been hard on him... I do not know why he is so obsessed with the Desolate Heaven technique, but seeing his diligence, I hope he learns something..."

Luo Huo'er stopped caring about Yi Yun. Whether it was the desolate bone energy extraction methods or the golden runes on the test scroll, it was all too difficult for Yi Yun in her eyes.

"Hand in your scrolls!"

Yuehua said simply and with that, all the cultivators rolled up their scrolls and handed them over to Yuehua.

"Tomorrow the results will be released in the Divine City's Desolate Heaven Master Society. Class dismissed."

With that said, Yuehua immediately left.

Many of the cultivators left behind were still edgy. They did not know how good or bad their result would be.

"I didn't do well..."

Someone complained.

"Yes, it's quite difficult..." Another person shook his head, "I must say, Brother Yuefeng must have gotten excellent results!"

As a leader of the Chu royal residence's younger generation, Yang Yuefeng had a large circle of acquaintances in the Tai Ah Divine City. Many were happy to associate themselves with him.

At that moment, seeing Yang Yuefeng looking proud of his success, everyone had various thoughts and complimented him.

"Haha! All of you do not have to squeeze me. This test was not easy and my answers can only be considered acceptable."

"It's also good to be acceptable, Brother Yuefeng must still give a treat."

"Yes, Brother Yuefeng is probably going to shock everyone, making all of us envious!"

Many of them joked. It was common for the young masters' circle to gather together, complimenting each other.

"Everyone must be joking, but since we are all gathered here, let's go to the Divine Moon Restaurant to enjoy ourselves!"

If Yang Yuefeng treated, it had to be at the Divine Moon Restaurant. This had to do with a young master's reputation. There were even different standards of spending in the Divine Moon Restaurant. A typical treat by Yang Yuefeng would cost several hundred dragon scale runes.

"Brother Yuefeng is an old sport!"

"No returning until we are all drunk!"

Their group laughed as they gathered their friends, heading towards the Divine Moon Restaurant.

Seeing this group disappear, Yi Yun leisurely packed his things and left the classroom.

He still had plenty of things to do.

The 'Myriad Beast Totem' and the 'Truth of the Laws' both needed to be cultivated. Yi Yun's was tight on time.

Besides, in a while, Yi Yun was going to go out to hunt desolate beasts to condense his Aspect Totem. This was the most dangerous place for cultivation in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Many elites had died on this path of cultivation.

"Hey!"

Just as Yi Yun began walking, he heard someone call him. Turning his head, a girl in red was standing in front of him. It was none other than Luo Huo'er.

"Miss Luo..." Yi Yun coughed dryly. Whenever he saw Luo Huo'er, he could not help but recall that scene...

"In the future, if you want to use the training ground, tell me in advance. I do not like to share the training ground with others."

Luo Huo'er pursed her lips as she said.

She wanted to cultivate the 'Sacred Fire Infinite Book', and it was not something others should see.

Yi Yun touched his nose. Although it sounded like a boundary was drawn, this also meant that Luo Huo'er had accepted him as a neighbor. At least, whatever that happened was now in the past and Yi Yun did not need to worry about a crazy girl rushing at him with a sword while staying in the central divine tower.

"Alright. I will probably not use the training ground that often."

Chapter 270: Yi Yun's Test Transcript

When Yi Yun left the central divine tower's classroom, he did not immediately return to his apartment but decided to first head to the Ten Thousand Pagoda.

Practicing the Desolate Heaven technique required a large amount of desolate beast materials to support it. Only then could one have ample practice.

Large numbers of cultivators of the Tai Ah Divine City went out into the Divine Wilderness daily to hunt desolate beasts. Some aimed to condense or strengthen their Aspect Totems, while others simply wanted to hone their combat skills.

The desolate bones and other materials from the dead desolate beasts would then be left in the Ten Thousand Pagoda for sale.

It wasn't only Desolate Heaven Master apprentices from the Tai Ah Divine City who would buy these items, even other factions of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom would sometimes make a one-time mass purchase.

"Five Element crocodile's bones, Four Symbols Snake's teeth, Metal-back Eagle's claws, Heavy Armor Giant Rhinoceros' horn..."

Yi Yun created a purchase list according to his understanding of the Desolate Heaven technique.

The cost of these materials ranged from tens of dragon scale runes to above a hundred dragon scale runes.

By buying everything in bulk, Yi Yun quickly spent 20,000 dragon scale runes.

These materials were enough to fill two of Yi Yun's interspatial rings to the brim.

"Practicing the Desolate Heaven technique is truly to spend money like water. Thanks to my previous windfall, I can squander it like this. Any typical cultivator would need to consider before spending anything. It's almost impossible to learn the Desolate Heaven technique in the Tai Ah Divine City. They can only use their family clan's resources while still in their families, learning it from a young age before coming to the Tai Ah Divine City, using the Desolate Heaven technique as a way to be self-sufficient."

Many Desolate Heaven Master apprentices would buy materials and practice with them. At the same time, they would use these materials to produce desolate bone relics they could use to exchange for some income. Only then could they barely make ends meet.

"Not only do I want to practice the Desolate Heaven technique, I also need to find time to go to the Wilderness Divine Hall to practice the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. Although I am not lacking in dragon scale runes, I'm lacking in time..."

With this thought in mind, he headed towards his apartment in

the central divine tower.

At that moment, at the 98th floor of the central divine tower, Yuehua had just returned to her room. This was a large 300 square meter room. The furnishings in the room were simple, quaint and extremely elegant.

The 98th floor of the central divine tower had four rooms. Each room came equipped with a cultivation room, an alchemy lab and a relic room. The area totaled up to above a thousand square meters. The 98th floor of the central divine tower had very dense Yuan Qi, dense enough for even for four sages to cultivate. It was quite nice. More sages and the concentration of the Yuan Qi would become insufficient. So no matter how big the rooms were, it was not a waste.

Yuehua walked into her hall and took off her long robe. She then took out the student's test transcripts from her interspatial ring and placed them on a table.

She picked up a single transcript from the pile. It was Luo Huo'er's scroll.

There were also two other girls present that looked to be around twenty. They casually walked over and picked up the rest of the transcripts.

A girl laughed and said, "Master, since you are eyeing Luo Huo'er, why don't you just take her in as a disciple. Why do you want to use this method of teaching a public class? There will be all sorts of

nondescript characters entering your class."

These two girls were Yuehua's disciples. They may look twenty years old, but they were several hundred years old.

Yuehua shook her head, "Luo Huo'er's background is mysterious. The cultivation technique she cultivates and the methods of her Desolate Heaven technique is quite different from the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's orthodox heritage. There are even several aspects in which Luo Huo'er's methods exceed the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's."

"A few days ago, many large factions of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom came with all sorts of favorable terms in an attempt to pull her in, or even just befriend her, but she maintained a distance from them. She even did that to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family. Who knows, the faction she comes from might be even higher than the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's... If that is the case, she most likely has a master."

Yuehua had given it much thought. If Luo Huo'er had deep affections for her master, she would most likely reject her offer to be a disciple, which would make things awkward.

But Luo Huo'er's talent made Yuehua want to teach her. She had a feeling that Luo Huo'er's future achievements would exceed her own.

By building a master-disciple relationship with Luo Huo'er, especially with her powerful background, it would be very

beneficial, not only for Yuehua but also for the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family.

"I will look at Luo Huo'er's test transcript. I leave the rest for you."

Yuehua casually said. Actually, due to her strong mental powers, it would be easy for her to grade a hundred transcripts quickly. But she would not do so because these people were not her disciples.

"Yes!"

The two girls took the transcripts and left.

They had previously taken a similar test and knew Yuehua's marking criteria.

Yuehua tested two main points when assessing the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices' energy extraction.

One was the quantity of energy extracted, the other was the energy control precision.

The more energy that could be extracted, the stronger the refined desolate bone relic.

And the better one's control was, the higher the success rate of refining a desolate bone relic would be.

There were a total of 182 fine rune paths in the golden rune in of a test scroll.

These 182 fine rune paths tested the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices' energy extraction and control.

Only a perfect extraction of every strand of Power of Desolates, with a perfect control would allow one be able to perfectly follow the 182 fine rune paths.

And besides the golden rune's 182 fine rune paths, there were also three other energy reservoirs.

These three energy reservoirs tested the amount of Power of Desolates a Desolate Heaven Master apprentice could extract.

The more energy the reservoir had, the harder it would be to fill it.

At the Purple Blood realm and Yuan Foundation realm, filling up the three energy reservoirs was almost impossible.

As for the way the scores were calculated.

They were done according to this metric.

For the energy control's 182 fine rune paths, perfectly filling a

line earned two points, an imperfect filling earned one point.

There was a total of 364 points.

As for the three energy reservoirs, filling up one was worth 110 points, for a total of 330 points.

The total score was 694, but for a round figure, it was taken to be over 700.

According to past experiences, a typical Desolate Heaven Master apprentice would have an energy control of 140-150 points, and their energy reservoir would be about 80-90 points.

A total of 230-240 points was an acceptable score.

Exceeding 300 was very good.

At 350 points, one was a genius!

Above 400 points.. that was very rare. Even Yuehua's two disciples only managed to score 430-440 points when they took Yuehua's test in their teens.

This result would satisfy Yuehua.

Now, Yuehua was looking forward to Luo Huo'er's test

transcript.

She wanted to see how many points a promising Desolate Heaven technique genius that she appreciated would obtain.

As she slowly unfolded the scroll, a rough glance from the sides made Yuehua smile.

Luo Huo'er's results would likely give her a surprise!

By first looking at the three energy reservoirs, she could tell the results with a glance.

When she sank her mental power into the three energy reservoirs, Yuehua could see that Luo Huo'er had filled them up with about 60% of energy.

This was quite a shocking number.

"Energy filling, 198 points."

Following that was the 182 fine rune paths which reflected one's energy control.

It was more important than the energy filling.

As the level of a Desolate Heaven Master increased, their ability

to extract energy would increase steadily. But energy control was to a great extent a measure of talent.

The same level of Desolate Heaven Masters had different levels of energy control.

Seeing Luo Huo'er's scroll, Yuehua's eyes lit up. This feeling was like reading an ancient Desolate Heaven Master's compendium. It made her want to explore the unknown and look forward to the surprise.

"Perfect, perfect, perfect..."

With Yuehua's mental strength, she could quickly analyze the 182 fine rune paths' situation in a few seconds. But now, she was looking at each fine rune path Luo Huo'er made, seeing if there were any defects.

"Perfect, perfect, and another perfect!"

Yuehua's eyes lit up more and more. She had checked more than 100 fine rune paths by now, and Luo Huo'er's methods were all perfect.

"Oh... This rune has a defect..."

After checking 126 fine rune paths, a defect appeared. There was one fine rune path which Luo Huo'er did not fill.

This made Yuehua sighed. Although she knew that Luo Huo'er's ability to remain perfect up to now was marvelous, Yuehua who was yearning for perfection still felt a sense of regret when she found a defect.

"This rune path can only earn 1 point."

Yuehua shook her head. She sighed to herself that she was being too greedy. A teenage girl, who could achieve this was already a monster, what else was she looking for...?

The 127th fine rune path was also perfect.

Following that,

perfect and defective runes were interspersed.

The further back it went, the examinees would slowly find their mental strength weakened. Even Luo Huo'er was not an exception. There was no way she could ensure that every single rune path was perfect. Furthermore, they only had 15 minutes for the test.

After the 160th fine rune path, many of them were blank, without any energy.

This situation resulted in zero points.

Adding them all up, Luo Huo'er's energy control reached a total of 296 points!

This was definitely a monstrous score!

296 points, coupled with the other 198 points, Luo Huo'er's total score was on 494 points!

She was just 6 points short of 500!

Seeing this total score, Yuehua took a deep breath. It was extremely rare to obtain more than 400 points. 450 points was virtually impossible, so the difficulty of obtaining close to 500 was obvious.

"Luo Huo'er's future prospects cannot be measured!"

Yuehua was anticipating the future. Such a precious gem one could only come by with luck, not by searching for it.

Yuehua kept the test transcript carefully. A short while later, her two disciples hastily ran into the room.

"Pa!"

The door was flung open.

"Oh? What's the matter?" Yuehua was surprised. Her two disciples came from the royal family and from a reclusive family respectively. They were always well-mannered and elegant. Seldom would they appear so flustered.

Chapter 271: Yi Yun's Score

"Master..." The two disciples looked at one another with odd expressions. "These test transcripts... were they done by cultivators from Tai Ah Divine City?"

"Of course!" Yuehua was curious, "Is there a problem?"

Yuehua's answer made the two disciples speechless, "Master, I think it is best that you look at it in person. There is one test transcript that is very odd..."

"Odd?"

Yuehua was slightly stunned. Recalling the cultivators present, Yuehua did not find anyone odd. Besides Luo Huo'er, there were only a few others, like Yang Yuefeng, who were barely acceptable.

And this acceptable standard was only by using the Tai Ah Divine City's standards. But the cultivators that came to the Tai Ah Divine City every year added up to a million people over the span of 500 years. In the long river of history, these elites would usually slowly be buried.

Yuehua followed her two disciples to the other room where they were grading the test transcripts.

In the pile of test transcripts, one test transcript had been singled out.

Although this test transcript had been previously graded, there was no score on it.

"It's this piece..." One of the two girls said. They had already worked out the score to that transcript.

It was only because they felt it was too ridiculous that they did not dare to fill it.

"Oh?" Yuehua took the scroll and scanned it with her mental powers. She first looked at the simplest thing, the three energy reservoirs.

It was filled up to 45%!

Compared to Luo Huo'er's 60%, it was nothing much. But according to the Tai Ah Divine City's standards, this was definitely the best.

By filling it up to 45%, a score of 151 was given.

"Barely satisfactory." Yuehua gave this evaluation in her mind. One could not see much from simply the filling quantity. Next was the energy control, which was the 182 fine rune paths.

Seeing golden light emitting from it, Yuehua could already sense something. She did not use her mental powers to quickly scan it.

She thoroughly checked every rune path, just as carefully as when she checked Luo Huo'er's.

"Perfect, perfect, perfect..."

Yuehua analyzed the methods of the examinee and her expression grew solemn. This person's precision in his energy control was surprising.

"It's not any worse than Luo Huo'er!"

Yuehua was very surprised. Energy control was much more important than the quantity of energy extracted as it depended on talent.

If a person really could be comparable to Luo Huo'er up to a certain extent, then it would be a really big surprise!

"The Tai Ah Divine City actually has two monstrous geniuses appearing at once..."

Yuehua muttered to herself as she carried on looking at it, "Perfect, perfect, and still perfect!"

It was perfect up to the 100th fine rune path.

Following that, 110, 120, 130!

Up to the 130th fine path rune, every path had been perfectly filled, this stunned Yuehua greatly.

She had originally thought that this examinee might be able to barely catch up with Luo Huo'er, but she never expected that his energy control would exceed Luo Huo'er's!

Luo Huo'er first defect came after completing 126 fine path runes.

But this person maintained his perfectly.

140, 150...

Yuehua was very shocked!

She slowly began to become short of breath. She stared unblinkingly at the test transcript.

Although she was eager to know the final result, Yuehua's grading speed became slower and slower.

Every rune path was examined carefully by her.

It was still perfect up to 170!

Could this test transcript be...

Yuehua's expression turned incredulous.

The more she wanted to know the result, the slower she graded. Yuehua's expression really looked as if she had just read a compendium left behind by an ancient Desolate Heaven Master.

180, 181, 182...

All the 182 fine rune paths were perfect!

A perfect score!

Yuehua froze. It took a while before she was able to regain her composure.

She had deliberately prepared the test to make Luo Huo'er sweat. It was something that would definitely make all the other Tai Ah Divine City examinees complain. But yet, there was someone who managed to get full marks on energy control!

She finally understood why her two disciples came looking for her with such odd expressions. This definitely did not look like an examinee's answer script, but like the model answer scheme!

364 points from the energy control, with 151 points for energy extraction.

This test transcript scored a total of 515 points!

Luo Huo'er had only earned 494 points, yet this person scored 515!

This was a ridiculous score!

Who was this monster?

Yuehua took a deep breath and turned the scroll over. The examinee's names were written behind the scrolls.

And all she saw was two words, "Yi Yun".

Yi Yun?

Who's Yi Yun?

Yuehua did not pay attention to the Tai Ah Divine City's rookie ranking competition, so it was natural that she had never heard of this name.

"Check to see who Yi Yun is!"

Yuehua said to her disciples. It was easy to check on a person in the Tai Ah Divine City. Everyone received an identity token when they entered the Tai Ah Divine City.

Soon, Yuehua received Yi Yun's details and saw Yi Yun's picture.

Seeing the youth's picture, Yuehua became dumbfounded.

How could it be him!?

She never dreamed that Yi Yun would be the youth dressed in linen clothes.

Yuehua had gotten everyone to refine a desolate bone relic, but that youth was standing there like a fool. When he was asked why he did not do anything, the reason was because he did not know the Desolate Heaven technique.

He did not know the Desolate Heaven technique, yet he managed to score 515 points on his test!

Was this a joke?

Although energy extraction was a basic of the Desolate Heaven technique and did not need much Desolate Heaven technique knowledge, it needed both talent and one knowing the methods to extract energy.

In theory, it was possible for those who did not know the Desolate Heaven technique to be good at extracting energies...

But this was in theory. Practically, one had to obtain perfection

through practice.

If this person had never attempted to extract energy before and reached such a standard in his first time, then it was too ridiculous!

It was incredible!

Could this kid be bluffing me when he said that he did not know the Desolate Heaven technique? But what would be the point in lying?

Yuehua gripped Yi Yun's test transcript tightly as she read through Yi Yun's details. She noticed that Yi Yun actually came from a small tribal clan in the Cloud Wilderness.

A person from a small tribal clan in the Cloud Wilderness had no background. They were worse off than common civilians. Desolate Heaven Masters were like gods to them. It was common for them to not have any contact between one another.

In other words, when Yi Yun said that he did not know the Desolate Heaven technique, it was likely the truth...

For a person who does not know the Desolate Heaven technique to obtain such an achievement..

Yuehua muttered to herself. It was like she was in a dream.

Chapter 272: Release Of Results

Not only did the Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators form associations, they also formed societies.

The biggest society was the Divine Wilderness Adventurers' Alliance. The people in this society mainly formed groups to go into the Divine Wilderness to obtain training experience and hunt desolate beasts.

And the second biggest society was the Desolate Heaven Master Society, which was headquartered in the central divine tower. Every month, the Desolate Heaven Master Society would organize various kinds of activities, and these activities received official support from the Tai Ah Divine City.

Today, there were no special Desolate Heaven Master Society activities, but the hall was still overcrowded!

There were 400-500 people gathered there, all of them Desolate Heaven Master apprentices. Nearly 80-90% of the Tai Ah Divine City's Desolate Heaven Master apprentices had come.

It was because today was the day that Grandmaster Yuehua would release the test results.

Yuehua's class actually only had about a hundred students enrolled. Many Desolate Heaven Master apprentices could not afford to pay the tuition fee to attend the classes, but even so, when they heard that Yuehua had tested her students during the

lesson, many of them wanted to see the results of the geniuses.

This test resulted in scholarships and allowances and that was very critical. And many people believed that this test, from a certain perspective, would indicate the levels of the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices in the Tai Ah Divine City.

The scores could determine who was better!

There was no doubt who would be first. Luo Huo'er did not need to prove her Desolate Heaven technique talent. She had outshone everyone by breaking a record a few days ago!

Everyone wanted to know who would get second place.

Yang Yuefeng, Li Daohong, and Zhou Shiguang were all contenders for second place!

The three of them were in the top ten of the Man roll of honor. However, the top ten in the Man roll of honor did not only consist of Desolate Heaven Master apprentices. For example, Qin Haotian, Li Xiao, etc earned a place in the top ten by earning dragon scale runes from hunting desolate beasts.

Yuehua's test was a comprehensive way to judge all the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices in the Tai Ah Divine City. The meaning behind the judging was very significant. Not only were the Tai Ah Divine City's Desolate Heaven Master apprentices concerned, even many large factions had dispatched their informants to obtain

first-hand information of the results.

The people placed second to tenth would gain a lot of attention by all these large factions.

At that moment, in the training ground of the central divine tower's 69th floor, Luo Huo'er was dressed in a white training suit. Her two long legs were split 180° apart. Her inner thighs were stuck to the ground while her body was bent backward. Her body was bent into a perfect curve, with her silky long hair hanging down and spreading across the carpet.

Luo Huo'er was practicing her family's heart sutra.

Suddenly, Dong'er pushed the door open and furtively ran in.

"Miss, today is the day the results will be released. There are many people gathered in the Desolate Heaven Master Society. Everyone is waiting to see the rankings. Why aren't you going?"

Luo Huo'er did not answer as both of her hands pressed onto the ground while she lifted her entire body off the floor. Both her legs were still maintaining the 180° posture. She looked like a bird that was spreading its wings.

Because of Luo Huo'er's motions, her training suit stuck tightly to her body, showing off her perfect buttocks and chest.

She focused on finishing the last few motions before she flung

her hair and said, "Anyway, I'll be first. There's nothing much to see. Those people's standards are so bad that I can use half a hand seal to beat them!"

Luo Huo'er's mouth curled before she carried on practicing.

Dong'er chuckled, "Miss is right! There's no other way besides Miss being first. But doesn't Miss want to see what result you obtained?"

"The test was difficult. I have a vague idea what my score is, so I don't really need to see it to know it. Besides, there're so many people there squeezing to look at the results. If I were to go squeeze with them, won't I be degraded?"

Luo Huo'er curled her lips. Actually, this was the main reason why she was not going to look at the results. How could she squeeze in the crowd, tiptoeing just to see the rankings? Such a degradation did not match her status.

"Miss is right. I'll go." Dong'er volunteered and ran out of the training ground with her short legs.

When Dong'er reached the Society's grounds, it was extremely crowded. Even some of the large factions' ambassadors, who were not Tai Ah Divine City cultivators, were mixed in the crowd.

Firstly, they were here to look at the results, and secondly, build good relations with the up and coming rookies.

In the crowd, the three people who received the most attention were Yang Yuefeng, Li Daohong, and Zhou Shiguang. Without Luo Huo'er present, they were the leaders amongst the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices.

"Brother Daohong, Brother Shiguang, it's been a while!" Yang Yuefeng greeted Li Daohong and Zhou Shiguang.

"How have you been, Brother Yuefeng? I heard Brother Yuefeng did very well for this test and have already reserved a banquet in the Divine Moon Restaurant. It looks like second place is definitely Brother Yuefeng's!" Li Daohong replied with a smile.

"Come on, come on. My results can only be considered satisfactory. It might not even be better than Brother Daohuo's." Yang Yuefeng replied "humbly".

When young masters gathered together, they would often flatter each other, purposely causing the others to feel extremely flattered. In truth, only they knew what they were really thinking.

Not only were their reputations on the line, there was also a generous scholarship. If you get the appreciation of Grandmaster Yuehua, you might even have a slim chance of learning the 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha'!

Who did not want to be in second place for such an important test?

Although the three seemed to compliment each other openly, truthfully, all of them wanted to exceed the other!

"Hypocrites!" Dong'er saw the three of them wishing to be second, yet pretended to flatter one another. Although she was young, she sometimes knew the ways of the world.

At that moment, the Desolate Heaven Master Society's door was pushed open. Two black-cloaked central divine tower law-enforcers walked out. They were holding a scroll as thick as a water bucket in their hands.

Everyone immediately turned silent. They sensed that the two law-enforcers were here to release the results. And the scroll was likely the result ranking!

Sure enough, when the two law-enforcers came to the center, one of them said, "Grandmaster Yuehua has told us to release the results. I will first paraphrase Grandmaster Yuehua's words. She said that in this test, the students who are ranked first and second will be able to receive the teachings of the 'Thousand Hand Moon Buddha'. If the two of them wished, Grandmaster Yuehua would guide them with all her heart."

When the law-enforcers said these words, it was like a rock dropping into a still water. The quiet scene turned into a tumultuous uproar!

The first two would receive the teachings of the 'Thousand Hand

Moon Buddha'!

If the two wished, Grandmaster Yuehua would guide them with all her heart. In fact, this was equivalent to taking them in as her personal disciples!

Everyone knew that Grandmaster Yuehua's purpose in coming to the Tai Ah Divine City was to take in a disciple. She would only take in Luo Huo'er, but everyone else was hoping to catch the fancy of Grandmaster Yuehua. Even being an in-name disciple was something they could be contented with.

And even if it was just being a disciple in name, one had to go through several tests and obtain outstanding results before it was possible.

They never expected that just after the first test, Grandmaster Yuehua had decided to take in another disciple other than Luo Huo'er!

This was the greatest opportunity!

Who was so lucky to obtain second place?

A few Desolate Heaven Master apprentices who were ranked at the top became excited.

"Brother Daohuo, Brother Shiguang, I never expected that the three of us would have a chance. Who knows, maybe either

Brother Daohuo or Brother Shiguang has caught the fancy of Grandmaster Yuehua!" Yang Yuefeng said disingenuously. His voice was shaking. He was currently wishing that Li Daohong and Zhou Shiguang would suddenly die, leaving only him to be Grandmaster Yuehua's disciple.

"Haha! Brother Yuefeng sure is humble. I think second place is most likely Brother Yuefeng's. If that's the case, Brother Yuefeng will be soaring into the sky. In the future, you must take good care of us." Zhou Shiguang also lied. As he said, his heartbeat rate accelerated as he murmured in his mind, "It has to be me, it has to be me!"

At that moment, Li Daohong, Zhou Shiguang, and Yang Yuefeng were the most nervous. It was the moment when their fate was decided. None of them had absolute confidence in beating the other two.

The two law-enforcers said, "I will now post the results. A perfect score is 700 points."

One of the law-enforcers tore off the result list's seal. No one else had seen the result list yet.

The list was very long. A law-enforcer would hold on to one end of the scroll, while the other law-enforcer would pull open the other end of the scroll. The two of them would open up the scroll horizontally like an art picture, displaying the results slowly.

Everyone held their breaths!

After some white space, name after name appeared.

These names appeared in the order from lowest to highest. The first name to appear was ranked at the bottom, with a score of just barely over 200 points.

"Such a low score!"

Some were secretly horrified. At the bottom of the list, with 700 points being the perfect score, obtaining 200 points was less than a third.

The list was slowly revealed. Name after name appeared. When the youths saw their own score, their expressions looked complicated. It was not exactly a glorious thing to be ranked near the bottom.

Slowly, more than ten names had appeared. Following that were those ranked in the middle, as the score slowly increased, exceeding 250 points.

Following that, 260 points, 270 points, 280 points...

The scores kept on increasing as they reached 300 points.

Now, those youths who saw their names lit up. Although their scores were unimpressive, being ranked in the upper range

amongst a group of elites made them proud of themselves.

The list had opened up about three-quarters. It reached the top 20 names.

The remaining people tensed up.

Yang Yuefeng pretended to stay calm by fanning himself with his paper fan, but his palms were covered in sweat as his fan began to flap faster and faster, almost to the point of the fan tearing.

Li Daohong hung a smile on his face, but his smile looked forced as if it was frozen on his face.

On the other hand, Zhou Shiguang did not conceal his feelings. Both of his hands were clenched into a fist as he stared without blinking at the names appearing on the list.

He was afraid to see his name appear.

After another ten names appeared on the list, it reached the top ten!

At that moment, everyone's names that appeared were famous. They were the Desolate Heaven Master geniuses that came from big family clans!

Even so, these people's scores were still approximately 320-330

points.

The perfect score was 700 points, and yet these geniuses from big family clans failed to obtain even 50%. It showed how difficult the test was!

Those who had not appeared on the list were extremely nervous. They wished they were the lucky one other than Luo Huo'er.

After a few more names appeared, there was only a tiny portion of the scroll left to be unveiled. A few people looked disappointed.

At that moment, the list's names were now written in a larger font. Each word was three times bigger. Due to the large font, the speed of revealing the scroll slowed down. So every name that appeared seemed to take even longer.

Yang Yuefeng and company felt that each second was like a year!

All of them wished they would see the others' names, hoping to see their name last.

"Zhou Shiguang, 345 points!"

When Zhou Shiguang's name appeared, Zhou Shiguang who was standing beneath the stage felt like his brain had been slammed. His ears were ringing as he felt faint...

He had been eliminated...

His name had appeared before Li Daohong and Yang Yuefeng. This meant that he scored the lowest amongst the three of them.

"Brother Shiguang, such a pity..." Yang Yuefeng fanned his fan saying. He was rejoicing in his heart, yet he purposely gave a look of regret.

"It's...It's alright. Congratulations to Brother Yuefeng and Brother Daohuo. I'm inferior." Zhou Shiguang cupped his hands and said it with an extremely reluctant smile. He looked uglier than crying.

At that moment, Yang Yuefeng and Li Daohong could no longer be bothered with speaking to Zhou Shiguang because the next name was about to appear. This was the most critical moment. Both of their hearts were beating like a drum as their pupils constricted. They unblinkingly stared at the result list that was being slowly revealed.

If a person's gaze had any heat, the result list would probably have been burnt.

Next was, "Li Daohong, 347 points!"

Li Daohong's body shook as his face turned white! His fingers trembled, unable to believe what he had seen.

He had lost... lost to Yang Yuefeng!

At that moment, Yang Yuefeng was rejoicing in his heart!

"Brother Daohuo, such a pity. Just by a bit!" Yang Yuefeng's heart was beating fast as his blood flow sped up. He had wanted to look relaxed, but he could not fake it. His voice trembled slightly due to his excitement.

Everyone could tell that Yang Yuefeng was basically in an ecstatic happiness.

After Li Daohong, Yang Yuefeng's name appeared.

"Yang Yuefeng, 360 points!"

Yang Yuefeng did not know if he had done especially well that day because a divine being had possessed him. He had scored 13 points higher than Li Daohong, breaking through to 360 points.

His score was really high! It was no wonder he had been selected together with Luo Huo'er.

Many people thought similarly. They had begun to congratulate Yang Yuefeng.

"Congratulations Brother Yuefeng!"

"Brother Yuefeng must treat us! It has to be at the most luxurious room in the Divine Moon Restaurant! And it has to last for three days straight."

Many people smiled and complimented him, but there was some sourness behind those smiles.

Only people related to Yang Yuefeng or people who had become a follower of the Chu royal residence were truly excited. If their boss was strong, they would also gain much from it. Many people were glad that they had joined the Chu royal residence earlier on.

Now, Yang Yuefeng's face was flushed turned red with excitement. His body was like a boiling pot that was about to burst.

But he still had some sense. He did not get carried away until the end. There might be a dark horse appearing suddenly.

"Don't congratulate me too early. There are all sorts of hidden dragons and crouching tigers in the Tai Ah Divine City. There might be someone even better than Brother Shiguang, Brother Daohuo and me." Yang Yuefeng may sound humble and calm, but the vein on his forehead and already appeared. His eyes stared unblinkingly at the expanding result list. All he saw in his mind were the names that had already appeared.

While the result list was being revealed, Yang Yuefeng was already counting all the people that were a threat to him. All of their names had already appeared. Hence, there could not be any other person who could threaten his second place.

He was definitely selected as Grandmaster Yuehua's disciple!

It was like a dream!

"Brother Yuefeng is so modest. How could it be? All those that should appear have appeared."

As someone said that, a name that made Yang Yuefeng heave a sigh of relief appeared.

"Luo Huo'er, 494 points!"

When this name appeared, it was even bigger than the previous names. It was even written horizontally. It took up two feet on the scroll. Each word was not written in black ink, but condensed using energy runes. This reflected the difference.

494 points!?

So high!?

Seeing this terrifying score, everyone's eyes widened.

Yang Yuefeng, who was in second place, had only earned 360 points.

Luo Huo'er had beaten him by more than 130 points. It was insane!

People knew how terrifying Luo Huo'er was, but only when the ridiculous result appeared did everyone realize the gap that was incredibly difficult to be bridged.

In the crowd, Dong'er saw Luo Huo'er's score and punched her fists into the air. It was as if all the honor was hers.

"Hehe, Miss is so good. Not only did she obtain first place, she had led number two by so much. When I tell Miss the good news later, I doubt she will be very happy. She would definitely say that it was a matter of course."

Dong'er had already anticipated Luo Huo'er's reaction.

Luo Huo'er's results were stunning, but Yang Yuefeng could no longer be bothered. He only had one thought in his mind.

With Luo Huo'er's name appearing already, there was no mistake about it!

He was placed second. Because Luo Huo'er was first, and no one could score higher than Luo Huo'er!

"Congratulations Brother Yuefeng!"

"Brother Yuefeng is a dragon amongst people!"

A group of people came to congratulate him immediately. Regardless if it was truthful or not, all of them sang praises for Yang Yuefeng.

Yang Yuefeng had been chosen by Grandmaster Yuehua and he had limitless prospects in the future. Now that he was in high spirits, it was best to enhance their relationship with him.

"Haha, everyone is too nice." Yang Yuefeng turned his body to accept the congratulations from these people.

He cleared his throat and said to the people around him, "All these years, I have been practicing the Desolate Heaven technique arduously. Although I am lacking, I still worked hard and never relaxed. By receiving Grandmaster Yuehua's appreciation and her taking me in as a disciple, I am extremely afraid. I'm afraid I will not live up to Grandmaster Yuehua's expectations. In the future, I will work harder. With everyone's encouragement, I will fight for the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, protecting and fighting for all life under the heavens..."

Yang Yuefeng was riding on the crest of success and his voice was one octave higher. He wished he could fly up into the Heavens.

He had tried very hard to maintain his "not pleased by external gains, not saddened by personnel" image, but when he said these words, his mouth was almost from ear to ear.

But just after he finished his impassioned monolog, he suddenly froze.

"Oh...What's wrong?"

He found something odd. All the people who had come to congratulate him had frozen. They were all looking at something behind him as if there was a ghost.

Only the result list was behind Yang Yuefeng's body.

Yang Yuefeng heart thumped. What's wrong?

Was there a problem with the list?

He did not dare to look back, but at that moment, an odd silence had befallen the entire hall. Everyone stood there dumbfounded. It was as if their expressions had been cursed, in a trance-like state.

Yang Yuefeng felt a cold breeze as his goosebumps raised on his back. He felt as if he was no longer in the Desolate Heaven Master Society but in a silent graveyard.

"Luo Huo'er...Luo Huo'er, she...how could this be..."

After a long time in this tepid scene, a youth pointed at the ranking list and murmured with an incredulous look.

Seeing the youth's reaction, Yang Yuefeng suddenly felt like his chest had been struck with a knife.

Everything around him had slowed down.

Yang Yuefeng's body froze. It was as if he had turned into a zombie that crawled out of a grave. He turned his body with difficulty, as his head turned around bit by bit.

The ranking list which had brought him tremendous glory and anticipation now turned into a scroll that contained a devil's curse. He did not dare to look at it.

Yang Yuefeng forced his eyes to land on the list. On the list, in a position ahead of Luo Huo'er, there were shiny golden runes that condensed into words. The words wrote, "Yi Yun, 515 points!"

Seeing these words, Yang Yuefeng suddenly felt as if his body's blood had been sucked out of his body. His body seemed to lose all support as he almost fell to the ground.

515 points?

515 points?

This line of words circled in Yang Yuefeng's mind like a curse. These golden words seemed to be dyed red, devouring him!

Yi Yun...It's Yi Yun. How could it be Yi Yun!?

In over a hundred Desolate Heaven Master apprentices, there was only one person named Yi Yun, and it was the most unlikely person!

"Noooo! I cannot accept it!" Yang Yuefeng shouted.

His face was contorted. Veins appeared on his neck and face. It was as if there were squirming worms under his skin. It made Yang Yuefeng look hideous!

"There must be some mistake! Yi Yun does not know the Desolate Heaven technique, how can he be ranked ahead of Luo Huo'er!? How could he be ranked ahead of me!? There must be some mistake! There must be some mistake! I'm second! I'm second!!"

Yang Yuefeng was already incoherent.

He could not accept the reality in front of him. After his hopes were raised to an unprecedented peak that allowed him to look triumphantly in front of everyone, it had been snatched away from him! It was as if his heart had been sliced by a knife!

Chapter 273: Yuehua's Invitation

"Brother Yuefeng, Brother Yuefeng, calm down!"

Some of the cultivators who were part of the Chu royal residence rushed forward to pull Yang Yuefeng back.

Seeing Yang Yuefeng's stance, he would have probably rushed up to tear down the ranking list if he was not stopped.

At that moment, many of the Desolate Heaven Master apprentices around Yang Yuefeng were looking in complete disbelief at the bizarre ranking list.

They still remembered the scene of Yi Yun standing foolishly in Grandmaster Yuehua's class. He did not even know how to refine a simple bone relic, yet he exceeded Luo Huo'er?

Was there really a mistake?

"I want to see Grandmaster Yuehua!" Yang Yuefeng was pulled back others, but he carried on screaming.

Seeing Yang Yuefeng in such a state, many Desolate Heaven Master apprentices looked at him with sympathy and also with a sense of schadenfreude.

The situation was very clear. Regardless of the list having a

mistake, there was one thing that was certain. Grandmaster Yuehua had no intentions of taking in Yang Yuefeng as a disciple.

Yang Yuefeng's test results was only 360 points. This score was not much higher than Li Daohong, so how could it catch Grandmaster Yuehua's eye?

Only a heaven-defying score like Luo Huo'er's 494 points, and the questionable 515 points that Yi Yun obtained were qualified to catch the eye of Grandmaster Yuehua.

Now, the higher Yang Yuefeng climbed, the harder he fell!

If he did not have hopes to skyrocket in one step and did not say those impassionate words in public to the point of no return, he would not be in such a tragic state.

"You want to meet Grandmaster Yuehua?" The two law-enforcers in charge of releasing the results looked at Yang Yuefeng as if they were looking at a retard. "Grandmaster Yuehua isn't someone you can meet just because you want to."

The two of them had never seen the results, but the results were handed to them personally by Grandmaster Yuehua. With Grandmaster Yuehua's mental powers, she could refine a desolate bone relic that required tens of thousands of seals without any problems, not to mention the recording of a score. How could she make such a simple error?

Looks like Yi Yun really obtained first place...

The two law-enforcers left, leaving the group of Desolate Heaven Master apprentices in a daze. Today's ranking was too shocking. It completely overturned everything they knew.

But at that moment in the crowd, the little maidservant Dong'er was completely dumbfounded.

"Miss actually isn't first...Miss isn't first?" The little maid muttered the sentence again and again. She stared with a large pair of watery eyes at the ranking list pasted on the wall.

But no matter how long she stared at it, the large and eye-piercing words; "Yi Yun, 515 points" remained there.

There was really no mistake.

"I need to tell Miss..." Dong'er spoke to herself as she ran to the central divine tower with her short legs.

At the 69th floor of the central divine tower, Dong'er rushed up quickly.

"Peng!"

Dong'er pushed open the training ground's door. At that moment, Luo Huo'er was still practicing her family's heart sutra.

When she saw Dong'er's rash entrance, Luo Huo'er angrily said, "Damn girl, what's all this rush about!?"

Luo Huo'er needed to have a calm heart while she practiced. Dong'er's frequent entrance and exit affected her cultivation.

Dong'er ignored Luo Huo'er's reprimand and exclaimed, "Miss, Miss...The test...test..."

Dong'er was extremely agitated so she was stuttering.

"The results have been released? Alright...What's my score?" Luo Huo'er asked casually as she carried on her cultivation. It seemed like the release of the results was just a small matter to her.

Dong'er hesitated as the words she was about to say got stuck.

"Miss received 494 points..." Dong'er slowly said.

"494 points? What's the perfect score? And how many points did the second place get?" Luo Huo'er asked casually again. She did not know the grading rubric, but she knew roughly what 494 points meant.

"Perfect score is....700 points." Dong'er swallowed a mouthful of water and said nervously, "And...Miss, you are the person in second place. Someone else got first place. His score was 515 points..."

Oh?

Luo Huo'er was almost about to do a flip of her body to complete a revolution, but when she heard Dong'er's words, her body froze, almost to the point of crashing to the ground.

"What did you say!? Someone got 515 points, higher than me!?" Luo Huo'er stared widely. Her cultivation state was now in a mess, all lost in that one breath.

Dong'er jumped up in fright. She carried on nodding her head fervently.

Luo Huo'er looked at Dong'er with a dumbfounded expression. She knew that Dong'er was a natural simpleton who would not crack a joke.

How could someone be higher than her?

Was that person someone like that Yang Yuefeng or something?

Just recalling Yang Yuefeng's toad face, Luo Huo'er felt that it was impossible. If she could not beat that toad, she might as well just die.

"Who scored higher than me?" Luo Huo'er crawled up and grabbed Dong'er's shoulders. She was a lot taller than Dong'er, so

now with her scary expression, Dong'er became afraid.

"That...That person's name is Yi Yun..."

Dong'er did not know the "story" behind Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er. Of course, she did not know what impact the two words, "Yi Yun", left on Luo Huo'er...

"Who!?"

After hearing that name, Luo Huo'er felt as if she was struck by lightning. She was completely dumbfounded!

That...That rascal? How could that be possible!?

Luo Huo'er stared till her eyes turned round and her mouth was so open that a quail's egg could be stuffed in it.

Just the mentioning of Yi Yun made her remember the evil words he had said a few days ago. That asshole actually ranked above her?

Besides, it was clear he did not know the Desolate Heaven technique!

Knock Knock Knock!

Just as Luo Huo'er could no longer accept it any longer, she heard knocks on the door.

Dong'er ran to the door and saw a girl in white that looked twenty years old standing outside the door.

"Little lady, how are you?" The girl in white smiled sweetly.

"Good..." Dong'er greeted in a daze.

"Is Miss Luo Huo'er here?" The girl in white asked softly.

Luo Huo'er walked over, "You are..."

"I am Grandmaster Yuehua's personal disciple. You can call me Senior Sister Liang. My master invites Miss Luo." The girl in white gave a smile that made one very comfortable. Luo Huo'er was just about to look for Grandmaster Yuehua. She wanted to see the result list with her own eyes. She wanted to see how that irritating rascal had defeated her.

"Let's go." Luo Huo'er quickly changed her set of clothes and followed the girl in white to Yuehua's room.

The girl in white took Luo Huo'er to the 98th floor of the central divine tower. Upon pushing open the door, all one could see was a spacious hall.

In the middle of the hall, there was an elegant-looking woman sitting on a chair. She was none other than Yuehua.

Beside Yuehua was another girl who looked like she was in her twenties. This girl had brought a youth. This youth was the person who made Luo Huo'er have no idea how to deal with, Yi Yun.

At the beginning, Luo Huo'er was slightly annoyed with Yi Yun when he first managed to break the record through trickery.

Later, in the training ground, that awkward situation had made Luo Huo'er want to silence Yi Yun, destroying his body in order to cover all traces.

Next was this test. Yi Yun had crushed Luo Huo'er with his score of 515 points.

What sort of person was he!? Why did she have this rotten luck every time she met him?

Luo Huo'er looked at Yi Yun while he looked back at her. Just exchanging glances with Yi Yun made Luo Huo'er feel uncomfortable. She kept feeling "bugged in the chest".

"Student Luo Huo'er greets Teacher Yuehua." Luo Huo'er respectfully bowed.

"Hmm...." Yuehua nodded with a smile. "Huo'er, in the future I will call you as such. Do you have any doubts?"

Yuehua's voice was amiable. No matter who it was, they would find it strange encountering such a thing.

A kid who had never had any contact with the Desolate Heaven technique had defeated a bunch of elites. How could this be possible?

"Yes!" Luo Huo'er nodded. She said indignantly, "Teacher, I personally think this person doesn't know the Desolate Heaven technique. I can not believe that he can score higher than me! Can...Can I look at the test paper?"

Luo Huo'er was suspecting that Yi Yun's test paper was different from the one she did.

Yuehua gently smiled and said, "I will show it to you in a while if you want. Actually...I am also wondering, how did Yi Yun score higher than you? Yi Yun had also just arrived and I did not have a chance to ask him yet..."

As Yuehua said this, her gaze landed on Yi Yun. Her eyes looked clear, as if she could see through Yi Yun.

Yi Yun held his breath. He knew it was time to explain once again.

Talent was one thing, but just using talent to explain it was insufficient!

"Yi Yun...Your energy control received a perfect score. You filled in the 182 fine rune paths perfectly. How did you do that?"

Before Yi Yun could answer Yuehua's question, Luo Huo'er covered her mouth.

What? A perfect score!?

"Teacher! Did we really take the same test?" Luo Huo'er asked.

She knew the difficulty of that test she did. Even if she was given another 15 minutes, she could not guarantee that she could perfectly complete the 182 fine rune paths.

"Of course, there was only one type!" Yuehua looked seriously at Yi Yun. Her eyes looked as brilliant as the stars at night.

When Luo Huo'er received Yuehua's affirmation, she found it ridiculous. She had been exposed to the Desolate Heaven technique since she was young, yet she was inferior to a rookie who took one lesson?

Luo Huo'er's reaction was noticed by Yi Yun. He touched his nose and awkwardly said, "That...How many points did Miss Luo Huo'er get in energy control?"

Yi Yun had attempted such a test for the first time. He did not

know what results the other Desolate Heaven Master apprentices would obtain without the help of the Purple Crystal. Seeing Luo Huo'er, who was an extremely proud girl, lose her cool when she heard that he had obtained a perfect score, Yi Yun knew that he had caused a big situation.

But even if it was a big situation, Yi Yun did not mind revealing his advantage at energy control as it could be explained.

As for energy filling, this needed the foundation in one's training. If Yi Yun, who lacked training, did shockingly well in that aspect, then he would arouse suspicion.

Chapter 274: Acknowledging A Quasi-Master

When Yi Yun asked about her results, Luo Huo'er's face sank. Her results were much more inferior. Saying it out would just show how bad she was compared to Yi Yun.

"Huo'er, do you know your result?" Yuehua asked Luo Huo'er with a smile.

Luo Huo'er reluctantly nodded, "I probably filled 138 fine rune paths perfectly. 20 fine rune paths were not completely filled, and the remaining 24 fine rune paths were left completely empty..."

Luo Huo'er accurately mentioned her own results. Yuehua nodded, "That's right! Huo'er's energy control score is 296 points, but Yi Yun managed to get a perfect score, which is 364 points. Although for energy filling, Yi Yun's results were not stunning, but just his energy control already got him first place!"

"Yi Yun, was it really...your first time coming into contact with the Desolate Heaven technique?" Yuehua looked at Yi Yun with sparkling eyes.

Here it came!

Yi Yun took a deep breath and still nodded, "Yes! It was the first time this junior came into contact with the Desolate Heaven technique."

"Oh?" Yuehua's eyes flashed. This gaze was blinding! She clearly doubted Yi Yun's words!

"But..."

Yi Yun quickly added on, "Although this junior doesn't know the Desolate Heaven technique, I have received some pointers from an expert for energy extraction!"

To fool a person like Yuehua, Yi Yun had to mix some truths with some lies. If they were all lies, Yuehua would easily see through it.

"Expert? May I know what his name is?"

Yuehua became interested. An expert, who could find a genius like Yi Yun, was no ordinary person.

"This..." Yi Yun faltered slightly and appeared hesitant. "He did not tell this junior whether I could reveal his name, so this junior would rather not say it. But, he had left this junior a book...This book describes many experiences related to energy extraction."

Yi Yun mixed truths with lies and took out a black scroll.

This was the Desolate Heaven Master notebook that Su Jie had given to Lin Xintong. The first scroll amongst the 18 scrolls of Su Jie's Desolate Heaven Master notebook described energy control!

Because energy control was the foundation of the Desolate Heaven technique, it was only right for it to be described in the first scroll.

About half a year ago, Lin Xintong had left Yi Yun this notebook before she left. They had agreed on a two year period. Back then, Lin Xintong had said, "In two years, if you can understand the most basic hand seals and energy control...then I will aid you in learning the Desolate Heaven technique."

"Oh? This scroll..."

Seeing Su Jie's scroll, Yuehua's pupils shrank. "Can I take a look?"

When Yuehua asked, Yi Yun hesitated. It was, after all, something Lin Xintong had given him. It was not nice to just give it to others.

Yuehua naturally understood Yi Yun's hesitation. She was not angered, and in fact, felt that what he did was appropriate. She laughed, "I will not look at the contents in the scroll."

With that, Yi Yun handed the scroll over to Yuehua.

Yuehua gave the scroll a look and her expression turned complicated, "It's really him..."

Yuehua gave off a light sigh. It was as if she had recalled something. She handed the scroll back to Yi Yun and said, "I see...I didn't expect that you would have received pointers from him..."

"I had originally wanted to ask if you would want to be taken in by me as a disciple, but I did not expect you to already have a master."

Yuehua grimaced deep down. She had seen two pieces of jade , Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er. However, due to Luo Huo'er's mysterious background, it was likely that she had a master. Even Yi Yun, a commoner who came from the Cloud Wilderness, had a master.

It was quite ironic that with her status, there would be numerous people wishing to be taken in as disciples if she wanted to, yet when she wanted to taken in Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er as personal disciples, she could not take them in.

Yuehua felt that their talents were rare and they would have a great future ahead of them. When she compared them to her two other disciples, her disciples were inferior.

After some thought, Yuehua let out a sigh and said, "Are you two willing to acknowledge me as a quasi-master?"

Quasi-master?

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. In this world, there were a few types of masters.

Firstly, there was the late master. Due to chancing upon some opportunities and receiving the heritage from a dead person, such a master was known as a late master. For example, in Yi Yun's gaining of saber truth insight in the saber tomb, the saber tomb's owner was Yi Yun's late master.

Secondly, there was a master. A disciple would go through a formal ceremony to acknowledge a master. Typically, there was only one such master under normal circumstances.

There were exceptions. When one's strength exceeded one's master, the master-disciple relationship would be automatically be relieved, allowing one to find another master.

As for the third type, there was the quasi-master. A quasi-master was not an official master, but one could follow the quasi-master to learn all sorts of skills and martial arts. One could have many quasi-masters, and there was no strict formal ceremony.

Typically, a sage-ranked Desolate Heaven Master like Yuehua would be a real master, whether it be taking in a personal or in-name disciples. She would never be a quasi-master.

But for Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er, Yuehua had decided on this.

Originally with just Luo Huo'er, Yuehua was not willing to degrade her status to be a quasi-master.

However, with Yi Yun appearing, Yuehua could no longer curb the temptation. Taking in one was no different than taking in two disciples. She might as well be a quasi-master.

This was because Yi Yun's master was Su Jie. Yuehua was cognizant of her inferiority, so being a quasi-master after Su Jie was in no way disgracing herself.

"Grandmaster Yuehua is actually willing to be our quasi-master?"

Yi Yun was surprised. He knew the meaning behind a quasi-master. It made him feel flattered.

"I guess Grandmaster Yuehua knows Old Man Su...In the future, she would probably find out that Old Man Su is not my master at all. But it is a fact that I received Old Man Su's scroll. Since I didn't say that I had acknowledged Old Man Su as my master and only said that I had learned from him, it cannot be considered a lie..."

After thinking it through, Yi Yun felt that there would not be any problems and said, "Thanks to Grandmaster Yuehua's appreciation, this junior is willing to acknowledge you."

Yi Yun was well aware of his present situation. He may have shown unparalleled talent, but compared to a sage or the large factions in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the gap was too great.

He needed resources and protection.

A faction like the Chu royal residence was still aiming to rope him in by signing a soul contract. Naturally, he would not agree to it. In contrast, a sage-ranked Grandmaster Yuehua, who had no demands on him, only wanted to take him in as a disciple, even as a quasi-disciple, to groom him.

Yuehua had already degraded her status, so if he were to reject it, he would be failing to appreciate her kindness.

Yi Yun bowed in the form of acknowledging her. Luo Huo'er, who was watching beside him, fell into a daze. She did not know whether to acknowledge or not.

Yuehua looked at Luo Huo'er without any insistence. She guessed that Luo Huo'er had many worries mostly due to her background.

But in reality, Yuehua had thought too much. Luo Huo'er did not care about all those rules or pointless ceremonies. What was on her mind was that if she acknowledged Yuehua as a master, she would become a fellow disciple with that irritating rascal, Yi Yun.

Wouldn't they then be meeting frequently? Wouldn't that be a joke?

"Huo'er, if you don't wish to, it's alright."

Yuehua's expression was calm. At that moment, Luo Huo'er gritted her teeth and bowed, saying, "Huo'er is willing to acknowledge!"

Yuehua gave a satisfactory smile, "Good, in the future, the both of you will be fellow disciples. You must love each other and take care of each other..."

How could Yuehua know of the "past matters" Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er had? All the words she said were common remarks made when taking in disciples, but Luo Huo'er's corner of her mouth twitched when she heard them.

What sort of life was this? She and Yi Yun had suddenly become fellow disciples. It really made her speechless. Back in the training ground when Yi Yun saw her breasts, then hearing the embarrassing words Yi Yun said, Luo Huo'er never expected that she would end up in such a relationship with Yi Yun one day...

She was really at a loss whether to laugh or cry.

"Then...that will be all for today. In the future, Yi Yun's tuition fee will be waived. If you have any problems with the Desolate Heaven technique, you can look for me at anytime for answers."

As Yuehua said this, she took out two notebooks from her interspatial ring. Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er received one each. "This is my Desolate Heaven technique notebook. Both of you can take it back to learn from it. Yi Yun's book is on the most basic things while Huo'er's book is a bit more profound."

Yuehua was very considerate. Yi Yun's talent may be alarming, but his foundation was too weak.

The notebook Yuehua passed to Yi Yun was prepared for Desolate Heaven Master apprentices many years back. As such, it could make up for Yi Yun's lack of a foundation.

"Thank you master." Yi Yun accepted the notebook and looked at Yuehua with gratitude.

Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er bade farewell and walked out the door. Yi Yun noticed that Luo Huo'er's face was still sullen. He did not know what she was thinking, but clearly she was not very happy.

Luo Huo'er was in front, while Yi Yun was in the back. The two of them walked silently to their apartments.

Unfortunately, they were also neighbors, so their apartments were also in the same place. Naturally, they walked along the same path.

The two remained silent, causing the atmosphere to turn extremely awkward.

Yi Yun felt that since they were fellow disciples, they could not carry on like this in the future. As such, he coughed dryly and tried to make a greeting to ease their relations.

"Oh...That..."

Just after Yi Yun said those words, Luo Huo'er immediately stopped and she turned to look at Yi Yun.

Being surprised, Yi Yun stopped.

"What 'that'? Who were you calling? In the future, I'm your senior sister. Next time when you see me, you are to shout senior sister! Did you hear that!?" Luo Huo'er said fiercely and even waved her little fist to demonstrate her prowess.

Since them being fellow disciples was an unalterable fact, then it was natural that she had to be the senior sister. Just thinking of this irritating rascal having to address her as senior sister this, senior sister that, it did not seem so bad after all.

Having an errand boy was also good!

Things like bringing in and pouring the tea and other things would make everything a lot easier.

Luo Huo'er's thoughts were as such. As for how Yi Yun thought or if he would resist against it, it was naturally not in Luo Huo'er's consideration.

As such, Luo Huo'er slowly cheered up. Her sullen little face suddenly brimmed with smiles.

Seeing Luo Huo'er's face turn in such an inexplicable way, Yi Yun turned agape. He did not know what to say.

He had not even said a word...

This girl, was she right in the head...?

Chapter 275: Lin Bone Gall

The news of Yuehua taking in disciples quickly spread throughout the Tai Ah Divine City.

People thought that Yuehua took in direct disciples and did not know that she was just a quasi-master. If they knew that, it would be impossible to know their reaction.

When Yang Yuefeng heard that Yuehua took in both Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er as disciples, he received another devastating blow!

These days, Yang Yuefeng was completely listless. He locked himself in his house all day and did not see anyone.

For a person like Yang Yuefeng, who was one of the leaders of the younger generation in the Chu royal residence other than the Chu crown prince, what was most important in his circle was face.

But now, he had become the biggest joke in the Tai Ah Divine City.

In Yuehua's first lesson, Yang Yuefeng had ridiculed Yi Yun in an extremely condescending way, but the next day he had been mercilessly suppressed by Yi Yun. The face he valued so much had been smashed to pieces!

Taking advantage of this opportunity, many of those who were not on good terms with Yang Yuefeng purposely spread and

embellished the actions and the "impassioned" words he said in front of a crowd. Soon, Yang Yuefeng became a huge joke amongst the aristocratic circles.

Whenever Yang Yuefeng thought of this incident, he would go crazy. Many of the things in his house had already been broken by him.

"Yi Yun! I'll remember this!"

Yang Yuefeng did not dare to hate Yuehua, he could only hate Yi Yun. From his failure in recovering the 'Truth of the Laws' to the point of him becoming a clown in the Tai Ah Divine City, it was all because of Yi Yun.

He was determined to find an opportunity to settle scores.

...

Now, in the Wilderness Divine Hall.

Yi Yun was in the sixth hall of the Wilderness Divine Hall. He had already stayed in there for 16 hours.

The primordial strain statue in front of Yi Yun was a large, red firebird.

The firebird had its wings spread out. Its feathers were soaked in

Great Yan gold, making it shine like the lustrous sun. It was burning in front of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was standing almost right in front of the firebird, at a distance of less than three feet. The frightening heat made Yi Yun feel like he was being burned by flames, his entire body was scalding hot.

He perspired and soon his sweat evaporated to form steam. That feeling was extremely hard to undertake.

"This Rainbow Blood Feather is scary..."

Yi Yun gasped. He had already come to the sixth Wilderness Divine Hall, which contained the Rainbow Blood Feather, several times.

The Rainbow Blood Feather was chosen by the founding city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City. It was a primordial strain that had a vestige bloodline of the ancient three legged Golden Crow. Back when Yi Yun cultivated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', he had chosen this hall in the Wilderness Divine Hall to cultivate pure Yang Qi. It made the process so much easier.

But till now, Yi Yun had only spend about 2-4 hours in the sixth hall of the Wilderness Divine Hall. He had never spent 16 hours in there like he did today.

This was a big challenge for Yi Yun.

Yi Yun kept using the Purple Crystal to control the pure Yang power in the hall. At the same time he also used the pure Yang power to think through the 'Myriad Beast Totem'!

To use the 'Myriad Beast Totem' to complete an Aspect Totem was an extremely difficult task. This was not only an Aspect Totem mystic technique prepared for sages, it was even a remnant copy.

Even Yi Yun, with the Purple Crystal's help, found it very difficult to gain much understanding in the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

"Indeed, the primordial strain killed by others millions of years ago cannot be used to condense an Aspect Totem."

Yi Yun felt a sense of regret while enduring the torturous, high temperature.

Cultivating the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was best done by condensing the energies of primordial strains.

Warriors, who cultivates an Aspect Totem, had to absorb the energies of the desolate beasts they killed, only then could it be completed. The Rainbow Blood Feather in front of him had been dead for many years. So even with the help of the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun had no way of binding those energies to condense an Aspect Totem that belonged to him.

"The Purple Crystal may be heaven-defying, but at times, it will

also follow certain rules." Yi Yun thought in his mind. The Purple Crystal had absolute control over energy, but it was not omnipotent. For example, the energy controlled by another living being could not be absorbed by the Purple Crystal.

Now, in the condensing of an Aspect Totem, the Purple Crystal also followed the rules of the Aspect Totem.

"It seems that I have to use the desolate beasts I kill with my own hands to condense an Aspect Totem that belongs to me. With my current strength, it's completely impossible for me to hunt a primordial strain. I can only instead use low-grade desolate beasts, but that will make mastering the 'Myriad Beast Totem' much more difficult."

The path Yi Yun chose was already much harder than others from the outset.

Not only in regards to the Aspect Totem, even the Saber Truth's 32 Words, the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and the pure Yang Great Dao that Yi Yun chose were all extremely difficult types.

It was difficult to grasp it, and perfecting it was difficult. However, once it was mastered, it was obvious how beneficial they would be for Yi Yun.

Other people still had to switch mystic techniques midway, Yi Yun however did not need to do that. These Great Dao Yi Yun chose were sufficient for Yi Yun to reach an extremely high level.

After the 18th hour, Yi Yun came out from the sixth hall in the Wilderness Divine Hall.

All of his skin had been completely burned red. These 18 hours of cultivation had been a kind of torture for Yi Yun.

Although the Rainbow Blood Feather's energy could not be condensed into an Aspect Totem, Yi Yun still gained something. He had used the pure Yang power in the sixth hall to continuously deduce the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. Now, Yi Yun had a much deeper understanding of the 'Myriad Beast Totem' technique.

Thanks to this, when Yi Yun really went out into the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts, it would make his attempt at condensing of a 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem much easier.

Yi Yun dragged his exhausted body back to his apartment, there he took a comfortable bath and meditated for about an hour before he slowly recovered.

At that moment, the door sounded.

Yi Yun opened the door and saw a maidservant of Luo Huo'er standing by the door.

She looked at Yi Yun and stuttered, "Teacher Yuehua has set up a lesson for you... The work... needs to be handed over to Teacher Yuehua... after you are done."

The maidservant said while passing a jade scroll to Yi Yun before she turned and ran away.

Yi Yun laughed. He injected his spiritual energy into the jade scroll and scanned it. Inside it, there were practices that involved energy extraction and basic Desolate Heaven Master seals. When Yi Yun completed it, he would then hand it to Yuehua for her to point out his deficiencies.

"I never expected Grandmaster Yuehua to guide me in such a painstakingly manner..."

Yi Yun was flattered by such painstaking educational methods. He kept the jade scroll and walked to the Desolate Heaven Master Society.

The Desolate Heaven Master Society had dedicated bone refinement rooms. On top of that, Yuehua had set aside an exclusive area for Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er. This exclusive zone had the best facilities for the Desolate Heaven technique.

Yi Yun opened the door to the bone refinement room. Luo Huo'er was already in there.

Besides Luo Huo'er, there were also Luo Huo'er's maidservant Dong'er as well as six other young girls.

These girls had clearly received Luo Huo'er's approval to enter. They too were Desolate Heaven Master apprentices.

"President, what do you think of my method?"

A girl with a ponytail asked Luo Huo'er after she took out a scroll that had energy runes condensed within it.

President?

Yi Yun was stunned. How did Luo Huo'er become a President?

On further thought, Yi Yun recalled that Luo Huo'er had formed the Luohuo Association, and it was a large association, only second to the Linxiao Association in the Tai Ah Divine City.

And Luo Huo'er was the President.

"This girl actually used her name to name the association. She sure is narcissistic." Yi Yun mused. He could not help but recall the first time he met her and the speech she spoke to the mirror.

"You came?" Luo Huo'er glanced at Yi Yun. She actually greeted Yi Yun with a face full of smiles. She casually pointed to a spot and said, "You can have that position. Xiaoling, give way."

"Yes President."

The girl named Xiaoling obediently gave up her spot to Yi Yun. These girls were clearly also from the Luohuo Association.

The room was full of estrogen except for the only male, Yi Yun. Yi Yun stroked his chin. Why was Luo Huo'er so nice to him today? She even smiled at him?

Yi Yun walked to his spot and took out a jade scroll. He was preparing to finish the work Yuehua assigned him.

"Everything has been prepared. Master got someone to bring them over." Luo Huo'er said and pointed to the stone table in front of Yi Yun. There was a pile of materials which were required for the assignment.

"Alright," Yi Yun nodded. He noticed that Luo Huo'er's eyes looked around when she was speaking to him. She never looked at him.

Yi Yun took a glance at the materials. They were the same as the pile on Luo Huo'er's table. For energy extraction, Yi Yun exceeded Luo Huo'er greatly, so their assignment was exactly the same.

Yi Yun recalled the things Yuehua said in class. He reached out his hand to grab the materials but when his hand touched the materials, he suddenly felt that something was amiss...

Oh?

Yi Yun was slightly surprised. As the Purple Crystal was within his body, he was extremely sensitive to energy fluctuations.

This material is odd...

Yi Yun examined the material. The material's name was Lin Bone Gall.

This was the gall of the desolate beast Lin Snake. The Lin Snake was very special. The surface of the gall was not made of flesh but was made of an inch-thick bone shell.

This bone shell enclosed the bile, so it was unique to the Lin Snake.

Such a Lin Bone Gall was the most valuable body part of the Lin Snake. It was not easy to extract the energy from a Lin Bone Gall, failure could come from a single mistake. This was also the reason why Yuehua used this material for the assignment.

By feeling something amiss, Yi Yun opened up his energy vision once again.

With the energy vision open, everything he saw turned into their original energy forms. All appearances disappeared.

Yi Yun finally saw the mystery hiding within the Lin Bone!

Inside the desolate bone, there was a strange energy node.

There were four different Power of Desolates mixed in this node. These energies were bound together by a seal, maintaining a delicate balance.

They canceled out each other's effects and was well hidden. If not for Yi Yun's energy vision, it would be difficult to realize its existence.

Yi Yun analyzed it bit by bit and understood that if he were to inject his spiritual energy into the desolate bone to extract its energy, he would break the balance amongst the four Power of Desolates. Following that, the Lin Bone Gall would also explode!

Because the energy was not strong, this explosion would not hurt Yi Yun, but it would drench Yi Yun with bitter bile.

Chapter 276: Life Is Filled With Miseries

What was this energy node?

Yi Yun was surprised. The body of the Lin Snake was huge and its gall was about the size of a child's brain. If he tried to extract the energy from the Lin Bone Gall in the prescribed order, his body would be soaked in bile once it exploded.

It can't be an elaborate trap that Teacher Yuehua set up, right...?

Yi Yun felt that this was unlikely. Even if Teacher Yuehua wanted to test him, she would not do such a thing.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly came to a realization. In the corner of his eyes, he noticed that although Luo Huo'er appeared to be slowly extracting energy, her eyes were furtively looking at him.

With this, Yi Yun immediately understood that this was Luo Huo'er's prank.

Yi Yun was speechless.

"This girl is so vengeful. I embarrassed her once and all she wants is to take revenge, to make me make a fool out of myself..."

"No wonder this girl took the initiative to greet me when we met

today. Also, all of these Luohuo Association members were probably invited by Luo Huo'er to be the 'audience' of this incident..."

Luo Huo'er probably felt that it would be more fun if Yi Yun made a fool out of himself in front of a crowd. It would not be as enjoyable to watch by herself.

These Luohuo Association members did not know that Luo Huo'er had tampered with anything. They would likely assume that Yi Yun had made a mistake, resulting in the Lin Bone Gall exploding.

Many thoughts flashed across Yi Yun's mind, but he was already very clear about everything that had happened.

Hence, Yi Yun placed the Lin Bone Gall back unhurriedly. Following that, he pretended to examine the other materials.

At that moment, Luo Huo'er could not concentrate on her energy extraction as she was secretly observing Yi Yun.

When Yi Yun picked up the Lin Bone Gall first, she became very excited, she was waiting to watch the mayhem ensue. She did not expect him to place the Lin Bone Gall back down.

Then, Yi Yun slowed down even more. One moment, he was looking at a material, the other moment, he was touching another material. It did not seem like he had any intention to begin.

Luo Huo'er was getting anxious. She could no longer hide her thoughts.

"This darn kid, why isn't he doing anything yet?" Luo Huo'er was pissed. She patiently waited for 15 minutes before Yi Yun finally began the energy extraction process.

Luo Huo'er's eyes lit up!

Hehe, the show is about to start!

She could not wait to see Yi Yun become drenched in bitter bile.

As she brightened her eyes and focused on Yi Yun, she also pretended to do her own thing.

She saw Yi Yun holding the Lin Bone Gall, oblivious to the difference.

Yi Yun stayed silent for a while before he began injecting spiritual energy into the Lin Bone Gall. He made some of the hand seals according to Yuehua's notebook, slowly extracting the Power of Desolates from within the Lin Bone Gall.

Actually, Yi Yun could extract the desolate bone energy even without a seal. But he still wanted to familiarize himself with everything in the Desolate Heaven technique, as it would further

aid him in understanding the Desolate Heaven technique.

"As expected, this fool did not realize a thing. I do not know how he managed to get a perfect score for energy control, but how can this fool be better than me when it comes to energy? My tiny tampering would be enough for torture him. Hehe, it's going to explode soon. When that happens, it would be fun..." Luo Huo'er felt a sense of schadenfreude. This energy trap was designed by herself. It was tailor-made for Yi Yun. No doubt, Luo Huo'er was very clever and the energy trap she designed was ingenious.

She had brought along a large audience, and all of them were beauties. When Yi Yun make a fool of himself in the midst of all these beauties, these girls would spread the news of Yi Yun's embarrassing state, making even more people know about it.

Just thinking of this made Luo Huo'er feel delighted. As for whether the revenge method she employed was immature or not, Luo Huo'er did not care. She was such a petty person.

But... even after Yi Yun injected his spiritual energy into the Lin Bone Gall, five seconds passed without the Lin Bone Gall exploding.

Luo Huo'er was curious. What happened?

The energy trap should have been triggered immediately. Did she make an error, making the energy imbalance process need a longer period of time before activating?

Luo Huo'er could not exactly figure out what was wrong her designed trap. She comforted herself and carried on waiting patiently. But..

Ten seconds went by and the Lin Bone Gall was still silent.

Twenty seconds... The Lin Bone Gall was still fine.

"What the...?" Luo Huo'er was confused. The energy trap she set up should have exploded immediately. Yet, twenty seconds passed without it exploding!

After thirty seconds, the energy Yi Yun extracted grew more and more. He had already condensed the rune paths on a blank scroll, while the Lin Bone Gall was still being held in his hand.

Luo Huo'er was dumbfounded. Did her energy trap malfunction?

Luo Huo'er had always been proud of her intelligence, and she felt that she would never make such a mistake. But... the fact was laid right in front of her.

She really hoped that the energy trap within the Lin Bone Gall was just stuck and it would quickly "return to normal", but...

Half an hour passed...

Luo Huo'er finally gave up.

"This darn kid sure has good luck!" Luo Huo'er gritted her teeth and murmured to herself. She was indignant about it. All she wanted to know was, in what aspect did the energy trap she set up go wrong?

She thought through the entire energy trap's principles once more, but there should not be any problems...

Slowly, another 30 minutes passed. Yi Yun had completed the extraction of the Power of Desolates in the Lin Bone Gall. He wiped the sweat from his forehead and placed the Lin Bone Gall to the side.

"I can only extract this much... I am really lacking in cultivation level. I am unable to extract all of the Power of Desolates from it." Yi Yun pretended to appear tired. Actually, with the Purple Crystal's full horsepower, no matter how many Lin Bone Galls there were, they would not be enough for him to tire from extracting.

"Eh? Miss Luo, why do you look so bad?" Yi Yun looked at Luo Huo'er with a "puzzled" look.

Luo Huo'er's face was sullen. She could not understand why Yi Yun's luck was so good that he could avoid this disaster.

"I'm alright." Luo Huo'er replied stiffly. She also did not pursue the matter of Yi Yun not addressing her as Senior Sister.

"Oh..." Yi Yun shrugged. He ignored Luo Huo'er and said, "I consumed too much Yuan Qi, and I will need to recharge. You guys carry on."

After saying this, he went to the corner of the room and sat down. He swallowed a bone relic, closed his eyes and began mediating.

"This useless rascal. He's out of stamina just after extracting this tiny bit of energy..." Luo Huo'er despised Yi Yun, but what made her most pissed was that this trash had actually beaten her!

After hesitating for a while, Luo Huo'er looked at Yi Yun again. She noticed that Yi Yun had cut off all perception.

In a safe environment, warriors would often cut off their perception while meditating. They would isolate themselves from their environment as it increased the efficiency of meditating.

Now, Yi Yun seemed to be in such a state.

Luo Huo'er casually swayed around a bit to determine if Yi Yun was able to notice her or not. She then quickly walked over to the stone table where Yi Yun previously was, after which, she picked up the Lin Bone Gall that Yi Yun was using.

"Eh, Miss, what are you doing..." Dong'er asked curiously when she saw Luo Huo'er's actions.

"Shh!"

Luo Huo'er made a gesture telling her to be silent and furtively took a glance at Yi Yun. After determining that Yi Yun did not respond, she began probing the Lin Bone Gall.

She wanted to know what exactly went wrong with the energy trap she set up within the Lin Bone Gall.

She had perfected her Desolate Heaven technique foundation, so how did a trap that she set up not explode? What was wrong!?

Could it be that there was a fundamental flaw in the trap she designed?

If she did not know the reasoning behind the mistake, it would be dangerous. Who knows what sort of problems would happen due to a flawed understanding!?

Luo Huo'er calmed down and injected her spiritual energy deep into the Lin Gall Bone to examine its energy structure. She wanted to know where the mistake was.

Luo Huo'er was a person who had to know everything about the Desolate Heaven technique.

But at the moment Luo Huo'er's spiritual energy touched the

energy trap, the energy balance was broken, and all of the four Power of Desolates erupted.

It happened at lightning speed!

"Peng!"

Luo Huo'er was originally focused on finding the flaw in the energy trap. She never expected that nothing happened when Yi Yun used his spiritual energy, but once she used her's, the energy trap exploded!

What kind of reasoning was this!?

The sudden explosion left almost no time for Luo Huo'er to react. She jerked backward but the green snake bile had sprayed out everywhere due to the energy flow, drenching her entire body!

This was also part of Luo Huo'er's trap. She wanted to prevent any escape, even if Yi Yun were to realize something had gone wrong. But now, all those plans backfired on Luo Huo'er herself!

Too deep for tears!

Luo Huo'er stood there in a complete daze. The bile was dripping from her body and her hair was wet. There was even a large wet stain on her clothes. Her face was also covered in the green bile. She looked like a cat that had just fallen into a drain filled with dirty water.

Luo Huo'er was petrified. She just stood there in a daze as her mind went blank.

"Miss! Miss! What happened?"

Dong'er never expected the Lin Bone Gall to explode the moment Luo Huo'er picked it up. The other Luohuo Association members were also shocked. They all stopped their Desolate Heaven technique practice and rushed over to see if Luo Huo'er was fine.

"President, what happened?"

"President, are you alright?"

The girls asked with concern one after another.

Hearing these people's words, Luo Huo'er went mad. Can someone tell me what the hell happened!?

At that moment, Yi Yun also stopped meditating upon hearing all the commotion.

He walked over with an uncertain expression. Squeezing himself in amongst the girls and looked curiously at Luo Huo'er, "Miss Luo, are you alright? Was this an explosion? What happened? Did you lose control of the energy?"

When Desolate Heaven Masters refined desolate bone relics, an explosion might occur if there was a loss of energy control. It was similar to how alchemists' furnaces would explode if they made a mistake while refining pills.

But only incompetent Desolate Heaven Masters would make such a stupid mistake. For highly-skilled Desolate Heaven Masters, even if they failed to refine a desolate bone relic, they would not cause an energy explosion.

Luo Huo'er was of course not an incompetent Desolate Heaven Master. Loss of energy control was absolutely humiliating for her!

But now, other than failing to control the energy, how else could she explain it?

Chapter 277: Heading Into The Divine Wilderness

Luo Huo'er could only suffer in silence.

Seeing the group of girls look at her with concern, Luo Huo'er nearly flared up.

Especially the damned kid mixed in the crowd. He too looked at her with concern and puzzlement in his eyes.

Luo Huo'er found it unbearable to recall the experiences of the past few days. Everything was related to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was like a jinx in her life. Anytime she met him, she would become unlucky.

"President, you must be careful. Experts can have accidents too. Never be careless because it would be terrible if you hurt yourself."

A few of the Luohuo Association members clearly believed that Luo Huo'er had lost control of the energy, which resulted in the explosion.

Luo Huo'er was nearly dying from anger. With my abilities, would I make such a simple mistake!?

She still had not figured out why the energy trap did not trigger

in Yi Yun's hands, but the moment it came into hers, it exploded.

And since the Lin Bone Gall exploded, the energy trap was gone. She had no way of investigating what went wrong.

"Could that kid have tampered with it?"

Luo Huo'er looked hatefully at Yi Yun, but Yi Yun's expression was a third puzzlement, a third confusion, and a third concern. Besides that, there was nothing else that seemed odd.

"It can't be him..."

Luo Huo'er shook her head deep down. Yi Yun had just come into contact with the Desolate Heaven technique. Even if he had extraordinary talent in energy control, it would be impossible for him to tamper with it in such a silent manner. It was, after all, a trap she personally made.

Luo Huo'er's clothes were all dirty and the foolish state she was in made her unwilling to stay here any longer. She just wanted to leave and take a bath.

The Desolate Heaven Master Society grounds did not have a place for washing up or changing clothes. Even though Luo Huo'er had brought clothes with her, there was no place for her to change.

Returning to her own apartment was also a problem. Even if she used her fire elemental energy to dry the snake bile, it would still

leave a big green stain on Luo Huo'er.

For Luo Huo'er who treasured her face so much, she would rather die than be seen by others while wearing such stained clothes.

Gritting her teeth, Luo Huo'er took out her clothes from her interspatial ring and wanted to wear them over her body.

But her feminine clothes were slim in her upper body, while her lower body's skirt was wide. It would clearly look odd to wear another dress over her dirty one.

"Miss Luo, I have a fairly large piece of clothing here. I am not sure if you will dislike it."

Yi Yun took out his Jin Long Wei flying fish robe from his interspatial ring.

When Yi Yun came to the Tai Ah Divine City, he also brought along his flying fish robe. When he gained the interspatial ring, he naturally threw the flying fish robe into it.

The lower hem of the flying fish robe was wide, and there was also a spare cape.

Luo Huo'er actually wanted to reject it, but just as she was about to say no, she noticed that his flying fish robe's cape could cover her body all around from the collar. If she wore the cape and a belt, it could be used as a cloak. She could then completely cover her

body so that nothing could be seen from the outside.

She was indeed in extreme need of such a cape.

Luo Huo'er bit her lips and took the cape from Yi Yun.

She did not need the flying fish robe as the cape alone was enough.

Covering her body with the cape was perfect. The golden cape was embroidered with flying fish patterns, so it did not weird. In fact, it made Luo Huo'er appear heroic.

"Thank you..."

Luo Huo'er thanked Yi Yun slowly. She then left the Desolate Heaven Master Society with Dong'er.

She quickly walked back to her apartment in the central divine tower. On arrival she entered the bathroom and showered a few times, only then was she able to wash away the bitter smell. As for the clothes that had been stained by the bile, she threw them away as it was too difficult to wash the bile out of them.

As for Yi Yun's flying fish robe cape, it too had been stained with the bile. She wanted to throw it away as well, but upon further thought, she threw the cape at Dong'er and said, "Wash the cape. Make sure to clean it properly. I'll return it to him tonight..."

"Alright..." Dong'er obediently answered.

Luo Huo'er went into a slight daze and remained silent for a while. She then murmured to herself, "Dong'er, do you think I went a little too far?"

"Ah?" Dong'er went into a daze, "Miss, what do you mean by too far?"

"Nothing..." Luo Huo'er shook her head. Dong'er did not know the various incidents she had with Yi Yun.

Dong'er took the cape and left Luo Huo'er looking out the window with a pensive look.

Upon further thought, it was purely unintentional of Yi Yun to see her body and hear her words.

Yi Yun also won Teacher Yuehua's test because of his ability.

Yi Yun did nothing wrong, yet she wanted to seek revenge, leading her to reap what she had sown...

Just now when she was soaked in bile, Yi Yun did not gloat over her misfortune, he even offered her his cape, saving her from embarrassment.

Upon thinking of this, Luo Huo'er felt somewhat guilty. She said to Dong'er, "Dong'er before you wash the cape, go to the Ten Thousand Pagoda and exchange for a Lin Bone Gall. I'll give that to Yi Yun too..."

Luo Huo'er had exploded Yi Yun's Lin Bone Gall, so he naturally had no way of completing the energy extraction assignment. Buying a Lin Bone Gall to replace it was also a form of apology from Luo Huo'er.

...

That night, Yi Yun heard a knock on his door. When he opened the door, he saw Luo Huo'er standing in front of his door, holding a neatly folded cape.

On the cape, there was also a Lin Bone Gall.

"Eh..."

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. As he was about to say something, Luo Huo'er pushed the all the items into Yi Yun's arms. "For everything that happened today, thank you. The cape has been washed and I'm returning it to you."

After Luo Huo'er said that, she turned and left.

She left Yi Yun behind in a daze. He looked at the cape in his hands. There were still traces of a fire elemental law on it. Clearly,

after the cape had been washed, Luo Huo'er also used her fire-elemental laws to dry the cape...

"Did I go too far...?"

Yi Yun looked at Luo Huo'er's back and stroked his chin and shook his head.

He and Luo Huo'er had both arrived at the same conclusion for the same matter. It was quite an interesting coincidence...

...

Clouds moved as the sun rose and set.

Life in the Tai Ah Divine City carried on. Every day, Yi Yun would be cultivating and then cultivating some more...

The Desolate Heaven technique, Saber truths, "Truth of the Laws", "Myriad Beast Totem", "Tai Ah Sacred Technique"...

There were too many things Yi Yun needed to cultivate, and every one of them was an extremely difficult path.

Many warriors would never dare to touch things like the 'Myriad Beast Totem' or the Saber Truth's 32 Words even as Human Lords, what more merely being in the Purple Blood realm.

Slowly, two months passed. Yi Yun had now spent half a year in the Tai Ah Divine City.

In these two months, Yi Yun continued to solidify his foundation. His cultivation level had risen too quickly. He had used about half a year to go from the most basic first rank of Mortal Blood to the middle stages of Purple Blood.

Cultivating too fast usually led to a shaky foundation. As such, Yi Yun took the time to make sure that his foundation would be strong.

As Yi Yun walked out of the saber tomb once more, Cang Yan came over. He knocked Yi Yun on the chest and said, "Kid, why haven't you challenged the Earth roll yet!?"

In his opinion, Yi Yun had almost reached the top 1000 of the Earth roll two months ago, so with two months passing by, Yi Yun should now have the ability to enter the top 1000.

For a Tai Ah Divine City rookie to enter the top 1000 in his first year was incredible.

If Yi Yun were to enter the top 1000 in half a year, he would shock the large factions till their eyeballs dropped out of their sockets.

But Yi Yun lived in seclusion for the past two months. He only cultivated, making Cang Yan feel slightly angry. Why was this kid

not feeling any urgency!?

Yi Yun said, "I have too many things to cultivate. I'll leave the Earth roll on the back burner."

Yi Yun really did not mind. His strength may have grown, but it had not grown by much. It would not be too late to challenge the Earth roll when his strength increased by leaps and bound.

"Darn kid, can't you behave properly? Just walk slowly on the martial path. You have excellent talent. You just need to understand the saber truths and the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' well, get a good Aspect Totem mystic technique and your future would be boundless. Yet you want to learn the Desolate Heaven technique... With your talent, if you need resources, the Divine Kingdom will not leave you hanging. You do not need to earn them by yourself."

Cang Yan did not know what to say. Yi Yun learned too many things that were difficult. This made Cang Yan worry for him.

Yi Yun laughed and said, "Thank you for the senior's concern. This junior is quite interested in the Desolate Heaven technique, so I will still carry on learning it..."

Yi Yun knew that the Divine Kingdom's royal family would groom him once he showed sufficient talent in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

But Yi Yun's goal was not the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. In the future, he wanted to leave the kingdom and face an even wider world. When that happened, there might not be any factions that could support him.

With an additional skill, he could have another way out.

"Do you still want to learn the 'Myriad Beast Totem'?" Cang Yan still wanted Yi Yun to return the Aspect Totem mystic technique. The 'Myriad Beast Totem' was a mystic technique that even a sage could not master. What could Yi Yun learn from it while he was in the Purple Blood realm?

"Yes." Yi Yun nodded.

"You really do not intend to change? I can return the glory points from the 'Myriad Beast Totem' to you..." said Cang Yan "patiently". He had initially hoped that Yi Yun would give up after knowing the difficulty, he never expected that the kid would proceed on into the unknown.

Yi Yun shook his head. "Me coming to the saber tomb today is also for me to bid the senior farewell. I plan to... go into the Divine Wilderness and begin condensing my Aspect Totem."

Yi Yun's two months of cultivation was the last pieces of preparation before he would embark on his Divine Wilderness expedition.

Warriors who came to the Tai Ah Divine City for training would eventually enter the Divine Wilderness to kill desolate beasts!

This was also the Tai Ah Divine City's most important and dangerous training. Many cultivators died during this training experience.

"Condense the Aspect Totem?" Cang Yan was stunned. "You are prepared to condense the 'Myriad Beast Totem's Aspect Totem?"

"Yes... I intend at attempting it..." Yi Yun said calmly and firmly.

He was finally going to enter the Divine Wilderness, an unknown and mysterious world...

Chapter 278: Traveling Alone In The Divine Wilderness

To many Tai Ah Divine City cultivators, going out into the Divine Wilderness to hunt desolate beasts was a big deal. Their training expeditions would often last for about half a month. They had to make all sorts of preparation for the long periods outside.

It was insufficient to just be strong if one planned to go out alone into the wilderness. One had to know all sorts of skills and survival knowledge to survive out in the wilderness.

Before Yi Yun left, he spent another 50,000 dragon scale runes to buy a interspatial ring with a larger capacity than the ones he got from the Capital's Four Bully Lords.

Following that, Yi Yun used an entire day to buy various supplies.

It included bone relics, medicine, life-protecting disk arrays, spare weapons, etc.

Yi Yun also bought a detailed map of the Tai Ah Divine City's surroundings. He used some time to familiarize himself with the Divine Wilderness' terrain and every desolate beast that he could encounter. By the end of the day, he understood the beasts strengths, weaknesses, habits...

All this preparatory work had to be done perfectly. Every year, 99% of the Tai Ah Divine City cultivators who died, died while

training in the Divine Wilderness. As for those who died accidentally in arena battles, those were few and far between.

Most of the time, this seemingly inconspicuous knowledge could save lives.

Yi Yun had recently overheard that a small group of three cultivators died a few days ago. The reason was that they misidentified a Heart Piercing Snake as a Golden Line Snake.

Both snakes are entirely gold in color, about two meters long, and have virtually no differences in their external appearance. But, a Heart Piercing Snake is more than ten times stronger than a Golden Line Snake. It also has a fatal venom. Even an early-stage Yuan Foundation realm warrior will die in five seconds upon being bitten.

The Heart Piercing Snake and the Golden Line Snake cannot be distinguished through their appearances. The only difference between the two is in their behaviors. A Golden Line Snake will meander sideways as it moves forward, creating a curved trajectory. As for the Heart Piercing Snake, it will move forward in a straight line.

Many of the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City not only died because of their lack of strength but also mainly because of their carelessness.

Yi Yun's current strength was not bad, but compared to the cultivators ranked ahead on the Earth roll, he was still far worse.

Even cultivators ranked ahead on the Earth roll could die on their training expeditions, so Yi Yun had to be careful.

Yi Yun did not team up and was going to train alone. As such, his training expedition's risk increased a lot.

This day, the sky was clear and the Sun was shining high up in the white cloud-littered sky. Yi Yun brought all the items he had prepared and headed into the Divine Wilderness for training.

Yi Yun had previously left the Tai Ah Divine City to go to herb mountain #60 for herb-picking. Back then, Yi Yun used a teleportation array.

But today, Yi Yun was using the main gate to leave the Tai Ah Divine City.

When he reached the Tai Ah Divine City's city gate, he looked down from a height of 10,000 meters at the expansive wilderness below him.

The endless Desolate Lands connected with the sky, appearing both majestic and ancient.

Water-bucket sized black metal chains linked the jagged parts of the cliff to the plains tens of thousands meters below. It was a vast expanse of mist.

This was the path that led from the Tai Ah Divine City into the

Divine Wilderness. To defend against beast hordes, the Tai Ah Divine City's entrance was a natural barrier, allowing one man to hold back all enemies.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and leaped up. He lightly landed on the chain.

Then, Yi Yun placed a stout rope over the chains and slid downwards with the help of gravity while holding onto the ends of the rope.

Using a rope to go down from 10,000 meters was almost at the speed of a free-fall.

Yi Yun could hear the howl of the wind by his ears as he saw the ancient desolate wilderness approaching him.

The Divine Wilderness had existed for an unknown number of years. Deep in the Divine Wilderness, there were unknown numbers of secret treasures. Similarly, it also buried an unknown number of bones that belonged to past elites...

But now, Yi Yun was going to use his own feet to explore this land.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun landed on the ground. Due to the extreme speed, when Yi Yun's feet landed on the ground, they stirred up a cloud of dust.

The Desolate Lands in front of him was covered with sparse patches of grass. The plains were black in color with many exposed rocks. There were also many strong and tall ancient trees that went way into the distant horizon.

Yi Yun locked onto a direction and began running.

A typical warrior would choose an appropriate speed while running in the Divine Wilderness. One could not be too fast, not because of stamina, but because one might not be able to discover desolate beasts lurking in one's surroundings due to the fast speed. By not being vigilant enough, one could easily receive a surprise attack from desolate beasts.

It was not uncommon in the history of the Tai Ah Divine City's to have examples of cultivators who ran too fast, accidentally entering a desolate beast nest, resulting in there not even having a single piece of their corpses left.

But one could not go too slow either. As the Divine Wilderness was too vast, being too slow would waste plenty of time. One could only explore a tiny area if one did, resulting in many missed opportunities.

Yi Yun first used a normal speed to cover tens of kilometers before he picked up his speed. At the same time, Yi Yun opened his Purple Crystal energy vision.

In the energy vision, every embodiment of energy returned to its

original fundamental state, leaving no way for them to hide.

With the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun did not need to spend too much effort in being vigilant.

There were not many desolate beasts that could be killed surrounding the Tai Ah Divine City. Strong desolate beasts were afraid of the Tai Ah Divine City's energy, so they would all flee far away.

Yi Yun's destination was the Meteorite Abyss. Legend has it that tens of millions of years ago, a huge star, that burned with Yang flames, fell from the sky, crashing into the Divine Wilderness. It broke up a mountain ridge that went on for thousands of kilometers, creating a huge deep abyss.

This deep abyss was the Meteorite Abyss!

Back when the star landed, its Yang flames swept through the Divine Wilderness, burning countless numbers of strong desolate beasts to their deaths. If they were close to the center of the explosion, even primordial strains would not survive. They too would instantly be turned to ashes!

After tens of millions of years, the destruction left behind by the fallen star had already been restored. However, the Meteorite Abyss left behind by it was like a huge scar left on the Divine Wilderness.

The star had merged with the Meteorite Abyss. Although the Yang flames that swept the Divine Wilderness had been extinguished, there were still rainbow Yang flames burning deep within the Meteorite Abyss. All the Yang Qi in a radius of 500,000 kilometers was gathered here!

Hence, there were a large number of pure Yang-elemental desolate beasts in the Meteorite Abyss.

Yi Yun's first attribute choice for cultivating the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was pure Yang.

Hence, the Meteorite Abyss was Yi Yun's first destination.

But, with Yi Yun's current strength, he did not dare to venture deep into the Meteorite Abyss. He could only kill the desolate beasts, in the exterior perimeter of the Meteorite Abyss, to condense his Aspect Totem.

Yi Yun flew forward with the wind ringing in his ears.

After crossing a large tract of the wilderness plains, he encountered grassland. The grass was about half the height of a person and was called Frost Star Grass.

The leaves of the Frost Star Grass had cold frost dew formed over the years. This frost dew's temperature was below freezing points, yet it did not form into ice. If a mortal were to cross into the Frost Star Grass grasslands, just a few steps would leave them frozen due

to the frost dew.

Yi Yun gathered Yuan Qi and circulated his body's Qi and blood, creating heat that emanated from his body.

He then rushed into the Frost Star Grass grassland. The glistening beads of dew reflected the dazzling sunlight. It made Yi Yun's body wet, but Yi Yun only felt some slight cold at his exterior, it did not affect his movements.

With perfect movement techniques and the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun traversed the complicated terrain like an eagle in the sky, and at times, like a lurking python.

On the way, Yi Yun also encountered some desolate beasts. For example, the Specter Python that hid ten meters underneath the wilderness plains, or a creeping Three Spotted Tiger on a hilltop. These were all detected by Yi Yun using the Purple Crystal's energy vision, allowing him to avoid them early.

Yi Yun's goal in this expedition was clear. It was to kill pure Yang desolate beasts, absorb their body's pure Yang power and blood, and condense an Aspect Totem.

Unless there were very valuable desolate beasts along the way, Yi Yun would not stop.

The Meteorite Abyss was very far away. Yi Yun managed to cautiously and stealthily make his way. Only when the dying Sun

was swallowed by the horizon, and the star constellations in the sky began to appear, did Yi Yun have to stop.

He had come to a barren plain. The night breeze blew, causing pebbles to roll as it constantly shattered the quietness of the night.

Night time in the Divine Wilderness was even more dangerous. Yi Yun had to use sleep or meditation to maintain his stamina.

Yi Yun used the Thousand Army Saber and quickly dug a pit that he could sleep in. He carefully laid soft hay, suitable for sleeping, in the pit.

Although warriors are physically strong, the Desolate Lands' Frost Star Grass's cold dew was biting to the bone. It was inevitable for some of it to enter a warrior's body, creating a bit of unnecessary damage to his Qi and blood.

Yi Yun dug a few traps around the pit and placed triangular disk arrays within them.

Each disk array was about the size of a fist, containing a weak explosive energy within it. This was a necessity that many Tai Ah Divine City warriors would bring along when they went into the Divine Wilderness on a training expedition, the "Ignition Disk Array".

This "Ignition Disk Array" could not kill desolate beasts, but it could be used as a warning. After all, warriors would still lose some

perception of the surrounding environment when they slept or meditated. On the other hand, there were also some desolate beasts who would be skilled in concealment. Many cultivators would often die while sleeping or meditating due to these surprise attacks.

Sleeping and meditation were indispensable. If one was high-strung and vigilant of one's surroundings for a long time, one would end up becoming mentally exhausted even without being attacked by desolate beasts, greatly reducing their combat strength.

Hence, most of the time, these affordable "Ignition Disk Array" had the miraculous use of saving lives.

After setting up the "Ignition Disk Array", Yi Yun took out a cloth bag from his interspatial ring. He then spread all the powder within the cloth bag.

This was the powdered feces of King-ranked desolate beasts. This powder would emit a special smell that only desolate beasts could detect. This would make other desolate beasts mistake this area as the territory of a King-ranked desolate beast, hence they would avoid entering.

With two levels of protection set up, Yi Yun wore a fine scale armor, his Thousand Army Saber by his waist, the Tai Cang Bow behind his back and entered the pit.

To not separate from their weapon was a habit warriors had to

have when they were out hunting desolate beasts. The moment there was any commotion, they could quickly enter a combative state.

There were all sorts of dangers in the Divine Wilderness. One had to be careful with everything.

But even with all of this setup, it was impossible to guarantee that nothing would go wrong...

Chapter 279: Thousand Feet Black Silkworm

Deep in the silent night, the cold wind blew, which covered everything with icy dew...

Yi Yun suddenly woke up from his deep sleep.

A natural instinct for danger suddenly arose in his mind. Yi Yun immediately opened his energy vision and found a furry desolate beast that was slowly moving like a ball.

This desolate beast had a pair of black round eyes and its body was covered with numerous small tentacles. These tentacles would rub against the ground, but strangely it did not emit a single sound.

Not only that, the beast's presence was extremely well-concealed. There was not a single sign that it was present. As it moved forward, corrosive liquids flowed out from its pores. Everywhere it went, a trail corroded by this liquid was left behind on the ground.

This corrosive liquid also slowly seeped into the soil.

"Chi!" "Chi!" "Chi!"

The explosive disk arrays Yi Yun had set up previously gave off soft sounds that were nearly inaudible. Due to the corrosive liquid that had seeped into the ground, the disk arrays were corroded just before they could initialize.

Yi Yun's muscles tensed up and the Purple Crystal within his body swelled up with light. This desolate beast was a Thousand Feet Black Silkworm!

Yi Yun had previously read in the "Divine Wilderness" book that the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm was a desolate beast that was extremely difficult to handle. It liked to ambush its prey at night and it had an obtuse temperament. It completely ignored the feces of King-ranked desolate beasts. As the liquid that flowed out from its body could corrode the Ignition Disk Array, it could catch many cultivators by surprise. Hence, it was also the nemesis of many cultivators that traveled alone.

The Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's body hair was needle-like. They could be shot out, and due to the toxic bodily fluids within it, a warrior would die just touching a tiny bit of the corrosive liquid.

That was the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's most powerful move. When it shot out all its body's arsenal like arrows, it was almost impossible to evade.

A typical cultivator would often hide to avoid fighting it to the death if they met a Thousand Feet Black Silkworm.

Before Yi Yun came into the Divine Wilderness, he had made ample preparations. The Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's weakness was its speed. To deal with it, he had to first open up a gap from it, and attack it from far.

It was equivalent to committing suicide trying to attempt melee combat with a desolate beast that was full of toxins and that had spikes that were as solid as steel.

With the Tai Cang Bow in hand, Yi Yun suddenly burst up from the pit!

Peng!

Rocks and soil were sent flying. The sudden explosion stopped the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm in its tracks for a while.

At that moment, Yi Yun had flown more than a hundred feet backward. While he was in the air, he pulled the Tai Cang Bow to its fullest.

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi rapidly condensed and surged into the black arrow head. The cold beam of the Wind Chasing Arrow flashed in the night.

Whew!

Yi Yun's arrow flew and its light beam cut through the night sky. In the arrowhead of the Wind Chasing Arrow that Yi Yun had shot, there was an explosive array within it!

This arrow hit the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm at lightning speed!

Boom!

With a loud blast, the explosive array exploded. The Thousand Feet Black Silkworm let out a shrill and a large amount of bodily fluids splashed out.

Black blood covered the surround grass. With a dull "Chi Chi Chi" sound, the toxic blood bore holes into the ground wherever it landed.

At the same moment the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm was suffering, Yi Yun's eyes locked on the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm with hawk-like eyes. He flexed his arms as he continuously shot arrows!

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The bowstring emitted a sounds like muffled thunder as the sharp arrows cut through the air, leaving a visible Yuan Qi trace in its wake.

In the darkness, these arrows came raining down like a meteor shower, with the ability to tear everything apart. They rained on the wound that the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm had been inflicted with by the explosive arrow.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The few arrows pierced through the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's wound, and entered its soft flesh.

The arrowheads tore the weak stomach of the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm apart, till the flesh was completely penetrated through, before sticking heavily to the ground.

The Thousand Feet Black Silkworm made an earth-shattering scream and all its muscles contracted, sending out all its bristles out!

Usually the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm would only shoot out about tens of spikes for hunting prey, but now as it was threatened with death, the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm shot out all its bristles, and they fell in a dense downpour!

It was really an attack that was all-encompassing!

Cultivators, who fought against Thousand Feet Black Silkworms, easily died under this desperate attack as there was no way to dodge!

Yi Yun had anticipated that the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm would make a desperate attempt to counter at all costs. With his foot stepping on the ground, the ground beneath him exploded. Yi Yun's body seemed to be carried up by a strong wind as he charged towards the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's wing on its side.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Countless number of bristle needles flew and scraped past Yi Yun's body but he had dodged all of them.

Yi Yun's current position was where there was a sparse amount of bristle needles because this was where the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's wound was!

Yi Yun's attack had blown up a large portion of the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's flesh, leaving a few bristles left. Also, as much of the flesh had been damaged, the bristles could not be shot out.

This was the only flaw in the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's all-encompassing attack!

Yi Yun had already calculated beforehand because he would have found it hard to deal with the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's desperate attack. He had created this flaw for him to seek shelter!

Seeing the ineffectiveness its last attack, the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm was in a panic. It had shot out all its bristle needles from its body!

Its combat power had been greatly reduced in a short period of time.

It gathered the toxins within its body, hoping to spew it on Yi Yun to corrode his body, but at that moment, Yi Yun had stepped

forward, and with a flash of his body, he had appeared right in front of the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm.

Cha!

The Thousand Army Saber was unsheathed and it sounded out. With a flash of the blade's beam, it cut through the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's head. Before the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm could spit out its toxins, the huge Yuan Qi that had been condensed in the Thousand Army Saber exploded its head.

The shrills that the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm was making seemed like its throat had been pressed as the sounds came to a stop.

Its body twitched vigorously a few times before collapsing to the ground.

Yi Yun's entire attack process had been done in one fell swoop. He did not give the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm any respite!

Seeing that the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm was already dead, Yi Yun recalled the heart sutras of the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

To condense an Aspect Totem, one had to first condense a beast mark from a desolate beast's corpse. A beast mark was the condensation of a recently-killed desolate beast's life essence and Power of Desolates!

Under normal circumstances, a desolate beast's life essence and Power of Desolates would slowly dissipate into the surroundings after it was killed.

The energy within the blood and flesh would dissipate the fastest while the energy within the bones dissipated slowly. It could then be used by Desolate Heaven Masters to refine desolate bone relics.

Warriors who were not Desolate Heaven Masters had great difficulty in using this energy.

Of course, after a warrior cultivated a totem mystic technique, he could usually borrow the worldly laws to a certain extent. They could make the desolate beast's life essence and Power of Desolates synergize with their own murderous Qi by slowly extracting that energy.

A warrior's murderous Qi could form such synergy only with the desolate beasts killed by the warrior himself.

By using the totem mystic technique, these separated energies would slowly form a light blob, and this light blob would have the imprint of the dead desolate beast within it.

This was the beast mark.

Actually, if a warrior were to use a totem mystic technique to condense a beast mark, he would only be able to obtain a tiny portion of the desolate beast's energy.

Hence, even if the beast mark was extracted, this kind of dead desolate beast could still be exchanged for dragon scale runes. Using the desolate bones from such a desolate beast to refine a relic would not had too bad an effect.

It was not easy to condense a beast mark. Many warriors had to kill many desolate beasts to be able to barely condense a beast mark, and the quality left much to be desired.

If the quality of the beast mark was low, the Aspect Totem that was eventually condensed would also have limited powers.

To successfully condense an Aspect Totem, many cultivators would try to choose the totem mystic techniques that were easier to learn.

It could be said that the quality of the beast seal condensed depended on the totem mystic technique's grade.

But a high grade totem mystic technique was impossible to learn. The beast mark condensed from killing dozens of desolate beasts was of questionable quality, so no matter how high grade the totem mystic technique was, it was still pointless.

For example, the 'Myriad Beast Totem' Yi Yun was learning was a high grade mystic technique.

Even the sages of the Tai Ah Divine City could only read through

the 'Myriad Beast Totem' to ponder over its wondrous meaning. They would not learn a mystic technique that no one could master...

Standing in front of the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm, Yi Yun closed his eyes and thought deeply for a while as he sank his spiritual energy into the Purple Crystal...

The Purple Crystal, which was located in Yi Yun's heart, emitted a strange glow. Yi Yun felt like a whirlpool had appeared in his body and the the murderous Qi that he generated from killing the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm spread all over the whirlpool as it let out a light groan.

A large amount of life essence and Power of Desolates within the Ten Thousand Black Silkworm were sucked by this whirlpool and surged towards it!

Hum Hum Hum...

The energy created violent tremors in midair before finally condensing into a beast mark the size of a fist.

This beast mark emitted a reddish-gold light. Within it, there was a phantom image of a baby silkworm. With a thought, this beast mark flew into Yi Yun's body.

Sou!

The beast mark's energy entered all of Yi Yun's limbs and bones. An indescribable feeling transmitted throughout Yi Yun's body.

Although he had plenty of experience absorbing the essences of desolate beasts, none of them were similar to today's experience. It made Yi Yun's pores open up, as if his entire body's soul and flesh had elevated to a new level.

"So this is the process of condensing an Aspect Totem..."

Yi Yun felt as if his entire body was free of inhibitions. Every inch of his bones, blood, meridians were being nourished by the desolate beast's essence, as it went through a silent metamorphosis.

Yi Yun's body was surging with life force, and it rising like a growing seedling.

After about a dozen seconds, only when the beast mark's energy was finally fully absorbed by Yi Yun did he open his eyes.

It was so comfortable!

Yi Yun did not know what it was like when others condensed an Aspect Totem or what it was like to extract a beast mark from a desolate beast's corpse.

Would it be any difference from his using of the Purple Crystal to extract a beast mark?

But there was no time to ponder over this. According to the records in the "Divine Wilderness" book, once a Thousand Feet Black Silkworm died, it would emit a special smell to inform nearby Thousand Feet Black Silkworm to gather here.

Soon, more than ten Thousand Feet Black Silkworms would gather in this place. There might even be a possibility of a Thousand Feet Black Silkworm King appearing, and that was something Yi Yun was unable to deal with.

He had to leave this place immediately!

Chapter 280: Mysterious Youth

Yi Yun retrieved the silk within the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm and a portion of its toxins as quickly as possible. After that he removed a few of its metallic teeth, stored them in his interspatial ring and used his movement technique to run deep into the wilderness.

Storage was a big problems for cultivators who went into the Divine Wilderness for training. One would only remove the most valuable parts of a typical large desolate beast, if not, the interspatial rings would quickly fill up.

While he was running, Yi Yun opened up his Purple Crystal's energy vision again.

The surrounding Power of Desolates appeared like waves as they rippled around. Yi Yun soon noticed energy light dots appearing in the distant Desolate Lands.

"One, two, three..."

Each of these energy light dots were naturally a Thousand Feet Black Silkworm.

Yi Yun quickly changed directions, avoiding the group of Thousand Feet Black Silkworms as he ran deeper into the wilderness.

Before the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm appeared, Yi Yun had already slept for four hours. This was already enough for him.

Although the nights in the vast wilderness were dangerous, Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal's energy vision to lead him, hence he could preemptively avoid any dangers.

While in the process of running at a fast speed, Yi Yun also started to feel out the Aspect Totem that was slowly condensing inside his body.

Just killing one Thousand Feet Black Silkworm was insufficient to condense an Aspect Totem.

However, Yi Yun could already feel it germinating.

A typical warrior's Aspect Totem would usually be determined once it appeared, but the "Myriad Beast Totem" Aspect Totem's appearance would be different from the desolate beasts that were used for it. It could have a variety of bizarre changes.

From its embryonic form to its formative state, and finally its complete form, it could go through mutations and evolve.

It was unknown what it would be like when an Aspect Totem mutated.

Yi Yun was looking forward to it, but he knew that in his current state, he was still far from being able to mutate his Aspect Totem.

He had only taken the first step in his long march.

In the darkness of the endless wilderness, Yi Yun ran for an unknown amount of time. He encountered some desolate beasts lurking in the dark, but avoided them in advance.

When the first ray of dawn broke through the darkness, the distant land was covered in a mist. This mist constantly changed as it emitted a terrible smell.

It was miasma!

Following that, Yi Yun heard the sound of bubbles popping.

A dark and endless swamp appeared before Yi Yun. The light mist shrouded the mud.

Reaching here, the pungent stench in the air had now reached an extreme.

"It's the Blackwater Swamp." Yi Yun recalled the record in the "Divine Wilderness" book. The Blackwater Swamp's rotting mud and miasma were toxic, and the deeper one went, the greater the toxicity became.

Especially the black mud in the swamp, which was similar to the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm's bodily fluids, it was corrosive.

In principle, such a toxic swamp should not have any living organisms, but the weird thing was that there were actually fresh aquatic plants growing in the swamp. These aquatic plants bloomed beautiful and coquettish flowers, creating a stark contrast with the surrounding rotting, black mud.

Yi Yun knew that these beautiful and coquettish flowers were named Blood Corpse Flowers. They used corpses as nourishment and liked the miasma. The Blood Corpse Flower was also toxic.

In this situation, Yi Yun could use Yuan Qi to envelop his body, allowing him to withstand the corrosive nature of the mud, but over time, his Yuan Qi would also rapidly deplete.

The Blackwater Swamp also stretched into the distance. Yi Yun estimated that he would need at least a day and a night of walking to cross the swamp.

But in this toxic mud, Yi Yun estimated he could not last more than two hours.

Besides, there also existed a few desolate beasts, like the Blackwater Ancient Crocodiles, in Blackwater Swamp. If he met one, he would be in trouble!

"Do I have to make a detour?"

Yi Yun slightly frown. If he had to make a detour, he would have

to travel a long distance before reaching Meteorite Abyss. With the occasional desolate beast encounters, the journey would then take him at least ten days.

As Yi Yun was thinking over it, he suddenly saw something.

That is...

Yi Yun looked incredulously into the distance. There, in the thin miasma, a youth in green was riding a green cow, walking over slowly.

The green cow's feet made apparent steps above the swamp, but none of the mud stained them.

On the cow's back was a youth holding a piccolo. He wore a bamboo hat and played a melodious tune, affecting the wind in the swamp. Stalk after stalk of Blood Corpse Flowers swayed in the wind.

The toxic swamp which was fraught with dangers, suddenly transformed into a sanctuary that radiated the brightness and charm of Spring. Even the beautiful and coquettish Blood Corpse Flowers seemed to soften up.

Yi Yun was shocked. A green shirt, a green cow and a piccolo...

This scene of a youth, dressed like a shepherd, left a great visual impact with his sudden appearance in the Blackwater Swamp.

This youth looked completely out of place in this endless Divine Wilderness.

He is...

Yi Yun looked at the green cow-riding youth in green approach. He touched the hilt of his Thousand Army Saber as he circulated his body's Yuan Qi.

He could not tell the youth's level. He felt like that person was a completely normal person. Even after checking with the Purple Crystal's vision, the youth did not seem to have immense amounts of energy within him. The only thing different with him, was that his body had a colorful life force within it that was both luscious and beautiful.

When the youth saw Yi Yun, he separated the piccolo from his mouth and smiled at Yi Yun, "Hi."

The youth's voice made people feel as if they were showering in a spring breeze.

Yi Yun did not lower his guard and nodded slightly as a form of reciprocation.

"Are you... a cultivator from the Divine Wilderness?"

Yi Yun instinctively felt the powerfulness of the youth. But the youth only looked to be about 16 years old. It was hard to imagine that there was such a proud son of heaven.

"Cultivator?" The youth was slightly taken aback before he laughed. He shook his head gently, "No, I'm not. I'm just a tourist, just passing through the Divine Wilderness..."

"Tourist? Passing through the Divine Wilderness!?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. From the direction from which the youth came, he had most likely crossed the Blackwater Swamp.

The Blackwater Swamp was extremely toxic, yet he could cross through it without flinching. However, this was not what made Yi Yun most alarmed.

He was alarmed because the direction the youth was heading in was clearly towards the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. And from the northern parts he came from, that was an uninhabited place. Further north of the Divine Wilderness was the endless Desolate Lands. There were numerous strong desolate beasts dormant there. Even when human Sages encountered many of those desolate beasts, they had to flee!

This youth actually said he was just passing through the Divine Wilderness. If he really came from the north, then from exactly where did he come from?

It could not be the other end of the Divine Wilderness, right...?

Although Yi Yun's mind was chaotic, he still appeared calm on the surface. He did not say another word. This mysterious youth belonged to a world different from the present him.

Or maybe, he was not even a youth...

"Well... You are very interesting."

The youth looked at Yi Yun and chuckled. "We will probably meet again."

After saying that, he continued to ride his green cow and passed Yi Yun.

The melodious sounds from the piccolo started playing once again. The cheerful tune seemed to turn into reality. It flew into the blue sky that was littered with white clouds in an unrestrained manner.

The carrion birds in the sky were also attracted to the tune and began dancing in the air not far from the youth.

Far away in the swamp, a strange-looking toxic fish leaped out of the water and blew a bubble. It looked extremely happy.

These lifeforms that created fear and loathsomeness in people

now seemed to turn into happy spirits. This scene left a deep impression on Yi Yun...

Yi Yun watched on as the youth disappeared from view. He felt that the youth's piccolo tune had a magical power that could control the thoughts of desolate beasts...

When the youth crossed the Blackwater Swamp, it was as if he was strolling through a garden.

He was an obvious target, yet the desolate beasts could not detect him, but... maybe it was that strange tune which prevented him from being attacked.

"This youth sure is weird. He has the ability to control desolate beasts... What is he doing heading to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom?"

Yi Yun muttered. The path of martial arts had all sorts of strange things. It was no wonder for a person to have the ability to control beasts.

As for why the youth was heading towards the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, or if he was just passing through the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, Yi Yun could not be bothered to think about it. He was most concerned about how he was to cross the Blackwater Swamp.

It was too far to take a detour.

Yi Yun followed the edge of the swamp and after proceeding for

about 15 minutes, he suddenly stopped.

Oh?

In his energy vision, a mass of black energy was lurking underground.

"Gulu, Gulu"

Deep in the misty swamp, there was suddenly a hint of unusual movement. The mud tossed as a large mud bubble blew up.

A dark silhouette appeared in the midst of the mist...

Chapter 281: Crossing The Swamp

The black shadow was hidden within the mist, but Yi Yun saw through it using the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

In the energy vision, the black shadow was clearly a huge crocodile that was more than 10 meters long.

This crocodile had a dark hide, which was as strong as rock, as well as a single horn on its head. Thick eyelids covered most of its eyes and its body was covered in toxic and putrid black mud.

It was a Blackwater Ancient Crocodile.

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile only lived in this corrosive swamp. It had great strength and its hide was extremely tough, making it invulnerable.

It had the peculiar habit of eating corpses, especially rotting corpses.

Yi Yun was still alive, but that did not matter. It did not mind occasionally eating something fresh. It could also kill Yi Yun and drag him into the mud to use him as a food reserve.

Seeing the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile, Yi Yun's mind lit up. With that, the corner of his mouth curled upwards.

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile swung its tail as it slowly swam towards Yi Yun. The mud was being pushed aside by its gigantic body.

Although the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was large in size, it was extremely nimble. Once it locked onto a prey, it would slowly approach it. Once the prey fled, it would then rush out quickly, issuing a strike that was as fast as lightning!

Against a prey like Yi Yun, who looked weak and small but had no intention to flee, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile found it strange. Its amber eyes locked onto Yi Yun's every move.

Yi Yun quietly drew out his Tai Cang Bow, with his energy vision, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile had no way of hiding.

Yi Yun's retrieval of his weapon angered the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile.

It roared and with a frightening speed, charged to kill Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's quickly retreated and with a thunderous snap of the bow string, a cold whistling howl sounded as an arrow hit the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's belly!

Boom!

The Yuan Qi contained within the arrowhead exploded, sending mud flying everywhere!

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile felt pain. Although its belly was covered with scales, it still started to bleed from the violent explosion!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Yi Yun continuously released arrows from his bow. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile curled its body, trying to use its tough carapace to withstand the attacks.

Yuan Qi continuously exploded and the Wind Chasing Arrows stirred up a mud storm in the swamp.

In the mud swamp, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was greatly angered.

It had never expected that that seemingly weak prey it locked onto could make it turn into such a pathetic state.

It growled and its huge body leaped up from the swamp. Its long tail crashed down like a stone column as it swung towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun demonstrated his movement technique to an extreme and turned into a series of afterimages. And with a leap, he was more than 30 meters away.

The tail failed to hit, but when it crashed into the ground, it

caused a huge bang, sending large amounts of mud flying!

Yi Yun used the Thousand Army Saber to withstand the flying mud before he then turned and fled. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile growled and chased after Yi Yun. Its large body leaving waves of mud in its wake.

It quickly followed Yi Yun out of the Blackwater Swamp and into the Desolate Lands.

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was fast, but it was only so in the mud. Once it left the swamp, its speed clearly decreased.

After angrily chasing Yi Yun for a while, traveling a few kilometers, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile started to feel a sense of unease.

It felt a tinge of danger, having distanced itself too far from the swamp.

It slowed down and thought of returning to the Blackwater Swamp, but at that moment, Yi Yun also stopped.

Yi Yun smiled. It was not easy to lure this big guy out here, so how could he let it flee?

Yi Yun took his Tai Cang Bow, took out an arrow from his interspatial ring and strung his bow.

Seeing that Yi Yun had no more plans of running and instead planned to attack it, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile growled again and charged at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun gave a maleficent smile and released his fingers, shooting out the arrow like a shooting star!

Sou!

The arrow pierced through the air with a whistle!

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was aware of its strong defense, so it was not afraid of Yi Yun's arrow. It crashed with the arrow head on! But at the moment the arrow hit the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile...

Peng!

A terrifying explosion sounded. The hidden array bead within the arrowhead exploded! Strands of energy ripples, resembling spider webs, emanated with a mysterious frost power.

Immediately, wherever the energy ripples touched, that place turned into white ice crystals.

For his Divine Wilderness trip, Yi Yun had especially prepared many empty arrowheads. He had then placed different kind of

array beads within them.

Yi Yun had prepared about 6 of this kind of frost energy array beads.

This type of frost bead was not considered strong, as it could not kill desolate beasts. But it was good at restraining and restricting desolate beasts. It helped warriors capture desolate beasts alive.

Ka-cha!

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was completely covered in fine ice crystals after being hit by the Wind Chasing Arrow. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was a cold-blooded animal so it had very low resistance against frost ice energy. Due to the Icy Strands array bead, its large body immediately greatly slowed down.

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile frantically struggled as it shattered the ice crystals using its tremendous force. Although the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was about to escape, this short amount of time was enough for Yi Yun.

Sou!

Yi Yun moved like a cheetah and leaped onto the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's head. His body emitted a series of popping sounds!

With a grab, he took out a brick-like weapon from his interspatial

ring.

This was especially prepared by Yi Yun before he came into the Divine Wilderness for training. It was easy to spill blood the moment the Thousand Army Saber was unsheathed, but most of the time, Yi Yun did not necessarily need to kill his opponent.

During the rookie ranking competition, Yi Yun had found the brick to be quite handy. Hence, he had prepared one for this training experience.

A brick that did not have any array engraved within it had only one advantage. It was heavy enough! And it was hard enough!

Yi Yun tightened his waist like an aquatic dragon. Energy surged into both his arms as he smashed the brick down onto the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's snout!

According to the records in the "Divine Wilderness" book, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was covered in extremely thick scales that gave it invulnerability. Its carapace was even more so. Its belly was always stuck close to the ground, so many people lost interest in attacking it.

But, it had one weakness. Halfway along its snout, there was a spot which contained a large number of the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's nerves. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile would feel numbness once that spot was heavily attacked.

Generally, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile would always pay attention to protect its weakness. It just needed to fling its head to dodge an attack which aimed for its snout. But, this did not include the situation of when a person would ride on its body and hit its snout with a brick!

Dang!

A metallic ring sounded. Yi Yun's attack was heavy with the force of a million pounds!

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's mind became muddled after being smashed by Yi Yun. It never expected, even with its originally less agile mind, that a human that had been pursued by it would suddenly grabbed onto its head to smash it!

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was angered by having its weakness attacked. It roared and just as he was about to pull down Yi Yun with a bite, Yi Yun used his brick a second time!

Dang!

With another loud ring, the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's roar muffled immediately.

This second hit had made the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's brain to feel groggy. Its amber eyes were seeing stars.

It struggled with its last bit of strength, rolling its body, hoping

to lose Yi Yun using the ground.

But Yi Yun's legs were like iron straps as he lodged onto the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's neck. No matter how it tossed and turned, it could do nothing to Yi Yun.

This was also the reason why Yi Yun chose to lure the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile out of the Blackwater Swamp. If it were to roll in the Blackwater Swamp, it would cause Yi Yun trouble if his body was immersed in the toxic mud.

"You still have the strength to do this death roll?" Yi Yun chuckled and sent his third brick strike!

Dong!

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's snout was smashed apart by Yi Yun. Blood flowed out as the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's body twitched!

Ever since its body was frozen by that arrow, its motions had been slowed down, allowing Yi Yun to easily attack its weak point.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The fourth, fifth and sixth hit. Yi Yun got addicted to smashing.

From the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's initial roar and tossing,

to its whimper at the end, its large body had tightened into a clump as it trembled.

It had previously seen cultivators from the Divine Wilderness. It had previously eaten the corpses of cultivators and had also chased cultivators away.

But it had never seen such a brutal human that used such a method in beating it up.

Yes, this was not a battle, but a beating.

It also knew that it was no match against this terrifying human.

Seeing the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile turn into a sorry mess after being beaten up, Yi Yun slowly stopped. His legs were still lodged against the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's neck. That golden brick was still hanging around the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's snout. To the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile, it was a terrifying threat.

"You!" Yi Yun said, "I do not know if you can understand what I'm saying, but now, you will be my temporary mount and ferry me across the Blackwater Swamp. If you have any nefarious thoughts, such as diving into the swamp halfway, I will guarantee you that your snout will bloom immediately!"

Yi Yun held the brick in one hand and the Thousand Army Saber in the other. The cold saber blade landed onto the Blackwater

Ancient Crocodile's snout.

"I may have to consume my Yuan Qi if I were to fall into the Blackwater Swamp, but I can easily last for about 2-4 hours. That will be plenty of time for me to kill you."

As Yi Yun said those words, the Thousand Army Saber slid across the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile snout. Although it did not cut through the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's scales, it gave the snout a cold feeling that scared the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile out of its wits.

Desolate beasts had naturally higher levels of intelligence. Now, with its life being under threat and having been beaten up by Yi Yun, it seemed to understand Yi Yun's intentions.

If it did not resist and followed Yi Yun's intentions, then its life was not in trouble.

"Proceed!"

Yi Yun pointed with his Thousand Army Saber. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was stunned for a while before it finally barely understood Yi Yun's intentions. It then began crawling in the direction Yi Yun pointed.

Slowly, it began to crawl faster as it charged into the Blackwater Swamp.

With the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile as a mount, Yi Yun was able to prevent his body from entering the swamp and wasting large amounts of Yuan Qi. As such, Yi Yun just needed to use Yuan Qi to disperse the miasma.

This way, he could maintain his stamina as well as quickly cross the Blackwater Swamp.

Chapter 282: Meteorite Abyss

With the golden brick in one hand, and the Thousand Army Saber in the other, Yi Yun had the saber's tip on the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's snout. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile was afraid that Yi Yun would kill it, so it could only follow Yi Yun's instruction to ferry him across the swamp.

Splash—

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's body crashed through the corrosive mud and began heading deeper into the swamp.

When Yi Yun saw what the deeper parts of the swamp were like, he sighed silently. The Blackwater Swamp was really a place filled with death.

There were plenty of mud pools in the swamp, and if one were not careful, one could fall into one.

There were very few desolate beast laying dormant here, but there were a lot of desolate beast bones. All the desolate beasts had their flesh corroded away, even the remaining desolate bones had lost a great deal of their energy. They had been turned black from the swamp's toxins.

Yi Yun even saw the bones of a huge python that looked like a mountain ridge half-buried in the swamp. The ribs that stretched out thousands of feet into the sky were like spears that pierced the blue sky.

Yi Yun found it hard to believe that such a strong desolate beast would die here.

There were few desolate beasts in the swamp, but there were plenty of toxic plants. There were vines that were filled with toxins and they were dozens of feet tall, and there were strange colorful flowers that could swallow corpses...

Yi Yun even saw the remnants of an airship. It was left wrecked in the deep part of the swamp. The hull had severely rotted, and blood-red moss grew on it.

Airships that could fly through the Divine Wilderness were usually large in size. They had all sorts of arrays, weapons and cannons that needed more than ten humans at the Human Lord level to control them.

Yi Yun had also rode in a similar airship back when he came to the Tai Ah Divine City from the Divine Capital.

A typical small airship could easily crash if it was attacked by flying desolate beasts in the air.

When the airship crashed, Purple Blood realm warriors, who could not fly, would be committing suicide to fight with flying desolate beasts.

Hence, when cultivators went out to train, they would not take

any airships. There was no way to control a large airship and they were expensive.

On the other hand, small airships were of not much use, and due to its large volume, they could not be placed inside an interspatial ring.

The airship in front of Yi Yun belonged to the small ships category that could not fly. It was probably specially prepared by cultivators to cross the Blackwater Swamp.

But they must have had encountered an accident midway, or had been attacked by desolate beasts like the Blackwater Ancient Crocodiles, resulting in the ship being destroyed, killing all life on board.

Such a small boat had no defensive powers. Besides, the Blackwater Swamp did not have much water. It was mostly toxic sludge, so the speed of a boat through the mud was obvious. It was definitely incomparable to Yi Yun's Blackwater Ancient Crocodile.

With an example before him, Yi Yun wanted to prevent the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile from causing destruction of good and bad alike. His Thousand Army Saber stabbed deeper making the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile shiver. Its four limbs began paddling even harder as it swam forward.

The journey proceeded till the crescent moon appeared. Finally, Yi Yun saw land in the distance.

Yi Yun only heaved a sigh of relief when he saw land ahead. He finally relaxed his tensed nerves.

He dislodged the Thousand Army Saber from the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile's snout and leaped ashore.

The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile stared at Yi Yun with a worried look within its amber eyes.

Yi Yun smiled, "Thanks!"

With that said, Yi Yun turned around and ran off. The Blackwater Ancient Crocodile felt as if a huge weight had been lifted off its shoulders and it quickly wagged its tail to enter the mud before fleeing far away.

...

After passing the Blackwater Swamp, the Meteorite Abyss was already getting closer.

Yi Yun could feel the pure Yang Qi in the air getting richer. He found a safe spot and meditated there for hours, adjusting himself to an optimal state.

The next day was when the real battle began.

The night was calm. No desolate beasts, that did not fear the

king-ranked desolate beast feces like the Thousand Feet Black Silkworm, appeared.

The next morning when the Sun rose, Yi Yun stood at the top of a cliff and looked far ahead. Ahead of him was an endless barren Desolate Lands. The ground was filled with reddish rock fragments and fine gravel.

Along the edge of the Desolate Lands, where the horizon was, there was a deep canyon that seemed to cut up a mountain ridge. The jagged cliffs were staggered as if something had cut through the earth.

If one were to look down from an airship, one would think that the deep abyss was a huge scar dug up by a god with his divine sword.

In the middle of the Meteorite Abyss, there was a faint Yang fire shining. The heat turned everything in a ten thousand feet radius red, evaporating even the clouds in the sky!

The closer it was to the Meteorite Abyss, the drier the land became. There were no clouds, let alone rain.

Beneath the abyss' surface, there was smoky haze that enshrouded layers of flames, obscuring everything that happened within.

Here, the air was clearly hotter.

In the swirling heat, light became distorted like water ripples.

He had finally arrived!

With his destination ahead of him, Yi Yun felt excitement deep down. He picked up his pace.

Stepping on the scorching sand, Yi Yun had arrived at the edge of the Meteorite Abyss swiftly like the wind. Hot winds blew up from the deep abyss. Breathing in the air made his nostrils feel strangely hot.

Standing on the cliff and looking down, all he saw was a vast expanse of huge craters. Underneath these craters, there were hidden continuous canyons and deep cracks.

All of these had been hiding within the large amount of red smoke, making it hard to see.

But in this smoke, there were strange but unknown giant trees that grew from hundreds of meters down in the abyss up into the sky. They were extremely spectacular!

A place that never rained all year round actually had such odd trees growing here!

"It's really a wondrous place..."

Yi Yun was filled with emotions. He found it hard to imagine what sort of meteorite would create such a sight after landing on land.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun heard the faint growls of beasts in the midst of the hot blowing wind. With a thought, he opened up his Purple Crystal's energy vision.

In the vast and boundless surface of the abyss, Yi Yun could slowly sense a lot of energy light dots and traces of life using the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

He could not help but feel his heart warm up.

The exterior perimeter of the Meteorite Abyss was detailed in the introductory materials of the Tai Ah Divine City.

However, deep in the Meteorite Abyss, there was a "Fallen Star Gate". There was very little information describing it in the Divine City. There was so little information that there was only a one sentence description:

"Inside the Fallen Star Gate, the Yang flames have been burning inextinguishably for tens of millions of years. The environment within it is ever-changing and it is extremely dangerous. Do not enter!"

Although Yi Yun was very interested in knowing what it was like inside the Fallen Star Gate, he knew himself. It was unlikely he could survive in such a place with his mere Purple Blood cultivation level. It was best if he avoided the place.

After all, the more dangerous the environment, the thicker the pure Yang energy was, which gave rise to even stronger desolate beasts.

Even if he did not enter the Fallen Star Gate, the perimeter of the Meteorite Abyss was already fraught with danger.

In the Tai Ah Divine City's tens of millions of years of history, an unknown number of cultivators had died in the Meteorite Abyss, becoming food for powerful desolate beasts.

With these past examples, Yi Yun was extremely careful.

After he calmed his mind, the light in Yi Yun's eyes turned brighter. With a deep breath, he chose a direction and jumped towards the dark red abyss like a huge bird.

The perimeter of the Meteorite Abyss was not more than a thousand feet tall. While landing, Yi Yun clung on to a cliff and used the Thousand Army Saber to cleave into the side of the cliff, sending rocks flying, to slow down his descent.

Peng!

Yi Yun landed heavily on the ground, stirring up dark red dust.

Looking up, he saw that the sky was obscured by dark red smog.

Yi Yun was below a huge boulder. The barren boulder was like a little mountain with withered trees erected on its surface.

These trees were dark and shined with a metallic luster. Some of their branches had faint golden buds, demonstrating their strong life force.

In the Meteorite Abyss, Yi Yun kept his energy vision on.

Splash!

Yi Yun heard the sound of running water. This sound surprised Yi Yun. It did not rain in the Meteorite Abyss and with its high temperature, how could there be a river?

Yi Yun followed the sound with his ears and saw a river wrapping a hill about hundreds of feet away from him.

When Yi Yun went closer, he was surprised. This stream emitted a coldness. Just gently reaching out to touch made him feel a biting cold to the bone. It was definitely below freezing point!

Yi Yun was shocked. What was this river?

The river water was clear, allowing him to see the bottom. Within it were transparent fishes that were the size of a palm swimming.

As Yi Yun was wondering over this strange river, something changed in his energy vision.

There was a sudden wind that whistled in the sky. Something was rapidly approaching as it cut through the air.

Yi Yun did not look up for he already knew what the sound above him was with his energy vision.

It was a weird animal that had a head of cow, but a body of a goat. It had sharp claws and wings behind its back.

When it spread out its wings, it was over thirty feet long. It cast a huge shadow over Yi Yun's head.

"Double Winged Ox Demon."

Yi Yun crouched down as a fierce wind blew past his head. The Double Winged Ox Demon had cleaved downwards with its metallic claws that resembled a blade. He would be beheaded if he was hit by it.

Yi Yun kept his body close to the ground and moved away. The

Tai Cang Bow quickly appeared in his hands and he quickly shot a killer arrow that was like a shooting star at the desolate beast's head.

With the Purple Crystal's vision, Yi Yun could see the Double Winged Ox Demon clearly. This arrow was aimed at the Double Winged Ox Demon's weakness!

Double Winged Ox Demon was much weaker than the Blackwater Ancient Crocodile. Its wings were as strong as black iron, but its stomach was extremely soft, which was its weakness.

The Double Winged Ox Demon was in the midst of its swift attack. Even as it felt danger, it was too late to dodge due to the close proximity.

Cha!

The Wind Chasing Arrows had pierced through the Double Winged Ox Demon's stomach!

Boom!

The Double Winged Ox Demon slammed heavily into the rocks. Pure Yang energies emitted from its belly.

In the farthest perimeter of the Meteorite Abyss, the desolate beasts were quite weak, so it was very easy for Yi Yun to deal with the Double Winged Ox Demon.

Just as Yi Yun was about to absorb the soul mark of the Double Winged Ox Demon, he suddenly heard a squeamish call.

Suddenly, sharp sword beams rose up into the sky.

Yi Yun was slightly stunned and looked in the direction from where the sound came. Oh? There were other people here?

Chapter 283: Opportunistic Kill

With a flash in his eyes, Yi Yun's vision penetrated through the layers of haze. He instantly saw the scene a distance away. It was a teenage boy and girl fighting a gigantic red ant.

Yi Yun also recognized this red ant. It was the Metallic Fire Ant. Its body was covered in red armor that made it virtually invulnerable.

Its weakness was its antennae. Once its antennae were cut off, the Metallic Fire Ant would go blind. Not only would its perception be slow, it would also receive a great deal of damage.

When that happened, killing it was much easier. But the Metallic Fire Ant would protect its antennae very carefully. Anyone who tried attacking its antennae had to deal with the Metallic Fire Ant's ferocious metallic pincers first!

The male-female duo was clearly weaker than the Metallic Fire Ant, so they were in a dangerous situation.

"They should be cultivators from the Tai Ah Divine City..."

Yi Yun determined that the duo came from the Tai Ah Divine City through their attire and their cultivation techniques

He was in a slight dilemma. He did not rush forward immediately. He saw that the duo was barely handling it, but they

would not be defeated anytime soon.

He had to try absorbing the pure Yang beast mark first. This was the first pure Yang desolate beast Yi Yun had killed in the Meteorite Abyss. He could not waste his first auspicious kill as the beast mark could not be condensed if he did too late after the desolate beast's death.

Yi Yun interfaced with the Purple Crystal with his spiritual energy and a whirlpool like force appeared, attaching itself to the Double Winged Ox Demon that Yi Yun had just killed.

Wo! Wo! Wo!

Energy began to swirl as the desolate beast's Yang essence was extracted. A Double Winged Ox Demon beast mark, the size of a fist that looked very lifelike, formed in the air

Once the beast mark appeared, it tried to fly away immediately. With a thought, Yi Yun used a large suction power to draw it in, and the beast mark was instantly engulfed by his body.

After the beast mark entered Yi Yun's body, his body trembled. He could feel the pure Yang energy flowing within his body before entering his bones and blood, slowly entering his dantian.

The pure Yang Yuan Qi that Yi Yun absorbed was like a furnace that burned. It tempered Yi Yun's body's bones and blood, completing the harmonization process even more.

"As expected, the desolate beasts in the Meteorite Abyss have extremely rich and pure Yang Yuan Qi. I can finally condense a pure Yang totem..."

Yi Yun followed the records in the 'Myriad Beast Totem' and tried to use the beast mark to form a pure Yang totem. This was the first time that Yi Yun was attempting to condense a 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem. The Thousand Feet Black Silkworm he had previously killed was not a pure Yang desolate beast, so Yi Yun only absorbed its beast mark. It was unlike today, where Yi Yun used the beast mark energy as a foundation to construct the Aspect Totem.

As top grade totem mystic technique that received poor assessment and one that sages could not even understand, Yi Yun was full of anticipation with the 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem!

As his energy circulated, Yi Yun felt his body subtly metamorphosing. He was inexplicably delighted and he became even more serious.

But when Yi Yun completely broke down the Double Winged Ox Demon's beast mark, he found it hard to be happy when he tried to form the Aspect Totem.

Although the Double Winged Ox Demon was relatively weak, it had quite a lot of pure Yang energy contained in its body. But it could not even complete 1 in 10,000th of the Aspect Totem.

So little?

Yi Yun was speechless. He had the Purple Crystal Origins help, so he was confident that he had an incomparable advantage in the condensation of the beast mark. But even so, to really master the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was still difficult to a certain degree.

Did he really need to kill 10,000 Double Winged Ox Demon desolate beasts to barely condense an Aspect Totem?

The number 10,000 might sound simple, but to kill that many would take an unknown amount of time. Also, Yi Yun did not know if there would be any accidents when he used the energy to condense after he killed thousands of desolate beasts.

Many warriors might lose all their hard work just before they condense their Aspect Totem due to various reasons!

It was also because of this that people who could condense an Aspect Totem before the Yuan Foundation realm were viewed as peerless geniuses. Even Qin Haotian did not have any advantage in condensing an Aspect Totem.

"This 'Myriad Beast Totem' sure is tricky...Other people's totem mystic techniques are easier, so even if they lose all their hard work, it would not be too significant a loss. But my totem mystic technique is different...If I were to fail, I would suffer a great loss..."Yi Yun grimaced.

Originally, he believed that with the Purple Crystal Origin's help, it would not be difficult to master the 'Myriad Beast Totem', but now it seems that even the Purple Crystal Origins had to follow certain rules.

The 'Myriad Beast Totem' wrote that to completely master the 'Myriad Beast Totem', one had to kill 10,000 primordial strains.

The greatest difference between a primordial strain and an ordinary desolate beast was in their energy qualities.

The Purple Crystal could control energy according to his wishes, but it could not change the quality of the energy. The Double Winged Ox Demon's energy quality was clearly too low. It was not qualified to form the 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem!

"It's impossible for me to try killing primordial strains. It looks like I need to try to kill even higher ranked pure Yang desolate beasts. I need to see if those pure Yang desolate beast's energies are able to barely build up the 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem." Yi Yun sighed.

This was the problem with an extremely high-grade mystic technique. Even sages could not master it, it was easy to understand the difficulty he faced with his Purple Blood realm level.

"It's no wonder that even senior Cang Yan tried all ways to prevent me from choosing the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. Even though

I had used only a few days before to gain insight on the Saber Truth's 32 Words, he still did not think I could learn the 'Myriad Beast Totem'. This totem mystic technique sure is difficult..."

As Yi Yun was thinking it through, a girl's scream resonated not far away. It seemed like she was in great danger.

"Oh? Can't hold on anymore?"

Yi Yun turned around and glanced in that direction. He saw that the Metallic Red Ant was covered in a layer of ice crystals. It was in a rage as it attacked the duo crazily.

These ice crystals were clearly caused by an explosive array bead that the duo used. But not only did they not injure the Metallic Fire Ant, they angered it.

Since they were all from the Tai Ah Divine City, even if they did not know each other, Yi Yun would not stand by without helping. He pulled his Thousand Army Saber out and his body formed a series of afterimages as he charged towards the Metallic Fire Ant!

With the saber wind blowing, Yi Yun's appearance made the energy of the surroundings fluctuate dramatically.

The duo, that was struggling to handle the Metallic Fire Ant, had no time to notice other things and they finally realized that there was another person nearby.

Seeing Yi Yun, they were overjoyed. The youth immediately shouted. "Friend, let the three of us join forces and kill this Metallic Fire Ant. Don't be stingy with any life-saving trump cards you have. After we kill the Metallic Fire Ant, you can have all the best materials!"

Because of the Metallic Fire Ant's attack, the youth's voice was in a hurry. He felt that his conditions were very favorable.

But before he finished saying his words, Yi Yun had rushed towards the Metallic Fire Ant's head like a strong gust of wind!

Yi Yun's target was naturally the Metallic Fire Ant's antennae!

That Metallic Fire Ant did not seem to expect that a small human would suddenly rush in front of it. After a momentary hesitation, it jerked its two antennae back!

At the same time, it opened up its metallic-like pincers and tried to bite Yi Yun!

The Metallic Fire Ant's metallic pincers could even snap a black iron column!

"Ah!"

The girl, who was not far away, let out a scream. The Metallic Fire Ant was extremely difficult to handle and everyone knew its weakness was its antennae, but attacking its antennae was easier

said than done.

The Metallic Fire Ant's reaction was extremely fast and hastily rushing up would not only be difficult to attack the Metallic Fire Ant's antennae, one would also face the Metallic Fire Ant's most powerful attack!

The girl subconsciously thought of the scene where Yi Yun was bitten to death and her heart swelled up.

In a split second, Yi Yun's reaction was fast. He used the large success stage of Minute Subtlety movements to change directions midway in the air. At the same time, with a wipe of his interspatial ring, a black beam flashed, and Yi Yun attacked with the golden brick.

"Ka-cha!"

The golden brick hit the Metallic Fire Ant's mouth directly!

Yi Yun's brick may not have any rune inscriptions, but as the highly tempered frost metal was the hardest and most heavy material, the Metallic Fire Ant's brain received a shock when it bit forward, not to even mention the Metallic Fire Ant's pincer.

This feeling was as if a person had used a million pound sledgehammer to smash its head. No matter how strong one's body was, it still caused dizziness.

In that split second when the Metallic Fire Ant was in a daze, Yi Yun used the Thousand Army Saber and aimed at the Metallic Fire Ant's two feelers as the blade cut down!

"Cha!"

The Saber Qi flared and shone through the sky like a white waterfall!

Although the Metallic Fire Ant had retracted its antennae, it could still not escape the powerful blade.

"Cha!"

Two of the Metallic Fire Ant's antennae flew up. It had been chopped off by Yi Yun!

"Ah—!"

The Metallic Fire Ant let out a scream that pierced the eardrums!

The Metallic Fire Ant became blind immediately. Its pain made it crash haphazardly, causing large rocks to fall.

The Metallic Fire Ant's armor was hard not because of the shell itself, but because it contained a layer of pure Yang energy.

The antennae of the Metallic Fire Ant allowed it to interface with the world's pure Yang energy. Without its antennae, all the energy would leak out from the Metallic Fire Ant's wound. So it became much easier attacking it.

Yi Yun waited for about ten seconds as the Metallic Fire Ant went crazy. He eyed an opportunity and with a flash of his body, he appeared before the Metallic Fire Ant's head and stabbed the saber into the Metallic Fire Ant's mouth!

"Phuah!"

Yi Yun withdrew the Thousand Army Saber and green juice splattered out. The Metallic Fire Ant struggled crazily for a few times before it crashed into a large boulder the size of a house, eventually falling to the ground.

Yi Yun let out a sigh of relief.

Done!

This Metallic Fire Ant was much stronger than the Double Winged Ox Demon from before. If not, the duo would not have been in such a pathetic state.

At that moment behind Yi Yun, the duo, who were planning to join forces with Yi Yun and wanted to use all trump cards to deal with the Metallic Fire Ant, were completely stunned.

They looked at Yi Yun's back in a daze. Their mouths were slightly agape and they took a long time to close them.

This small guy looked about thirteen years old, and he was definitely a rookie cultivator, yet he could cleanly kill the Metallic Fire Ant?

He was practically a humanoid desolate beast!

Chapter 284: Meeting

After Yi Yun killed the Metallic Fire Ant he cut off its two pincers with a swipe of his saber. The moment the Metallic Fire Ant died, its internal Yuan Qi began depleting, so the pair of pincers were easily removed.

"This brother, may I know your name?" The voice of a youth came from behind Yi Yun.

Yi Yun turned around and the youth that had been chased by the Metallic Fire Ant cupped his fists, "I am Chu Shan, and this is my younger sister Chu Luo. We are second year cultivators from the Tai Ah Divine City."

After the youth introduced himself, he continued "If not for this brother, we would have had to waste a life-saving array charm today. If that happened, we would have to leave Meteorite Abyss."

Many cultivators would spend a large sum of dragon scale runes to buy a life-saving disk array before they ventured out on a training expedition, it was used as a last resort to protect their lives. Once the life-saving disk array had been used, they would have to consider returning to the city. If not, the chances of being seriously injured, or even death, was extremely high.

Before Yi Yun could get out a reply, a sound that cut through the air could be heard. A girl holding a sword and a stout man rapidly rushed towards them.

"Chu Shan, Chu Luo, are you alright!?"

The sword-wielding maiden was like a shadow, and with a few flashes, she appeared before Chu Shan and Chu Luo. Upon seeing the people who came, Yi Yun was shocked.

This male and female duo was actually Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu.

He knew that Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu had been out training all this time, but he had never expected that they would be in the Meteorite Abyss.

Seeing Chu Xiaoran, Yi Yun realized that in the few months he did not meet her, her internal Yuan Qi had become purer. She was probably already gathering energy in preparation for breaking through to the Yuan Foundation realm.

"Her cultivation level has already reached the peak of Purple Blood..." Yi Yun thought. Although he had formed the Heaven's eyeball, he was still unable to determine Chu Xiaoran's exact cultivation level with a glance.

"Sister, you came so quickly!"

Seeing Chu Xiaoran, Chu Luo was delighted as she held onto Chu Xiaoran's hands.

Only then did Yi Yun notice that they all shared the same surname, Chu. They were likely from the Defender Duke's family

as well. Chu Luo and Chu Shan may be older, but they were clearly no match for Chu Xiaoran.

"Yes, I received your distress signal and rushed over here! And... Yi Yun! I did not expect to see you here. What a coincidence!"

Chu Xiaoran had noticed Yi Yun earlier. Chu Xiaoran greatly admired Yi Yun from the bottom of her heart.

"So you are Yi Yun! No wonder you have such strength at such a young age!"

Chu Luo and Chu Shan had naturally heard Yi Yun's name, but they had never seen him in person. They also knew that the younger sister they regarded as a proud daughter of heaven had previously been defeated by Yi Yun.

"It really is a coincidence. Actually, it is quite normal for me to be in Meteorite Abyss, but as for Miss Chu. You practice frost ice laws, why are you here in Meteorite Abyss?"

Chu Xiaoran smiled and said, "The Meteorite Abyss sucks in all of the pure Yang Qi from the surroundings. Deep under the Meteorite Abyss is a place with extreme Yin. There is a ice river that flows out from that extreme Yin land. I have been training here for the past few days."

"Oh? There is such a thing?" Yi Yun had only been reading information on the pure Yang lands, so he did not know that a

pure Yin land also existed within Meteorite Abyss.

He had indeed previously seen a small river, which had temperatures below freezing point. It was most likely a tributary of that ice river.

This was probably also the principle of opposites.

"Haha, little brother Yi, we actually meet here." Qiuniu had a very good impression of Yi Yun. After all, as the saying goes, friendship grows only when you exchange blows.

He tapped Yi Yun's shoulders heavily and said, "Little Brother Yi, you must have done your research on the Meteorite Abyss, but information is just information. It cannot compare with live maps like us. I, Qiuniu, have spent several months here in Meteorite Abyss! I can tell you what sort of desolate beasts exist in whatever location, and what sorts of desolate beasts suit you the best. With everyone together, we can take care of each other!"

Qiuniu's words made Yi Yun hesitate slightly. The Meteorite Abyss was indeed a very dangerous place. It was very tiring to handle everything by himself.

Especially at night, he had to be on high alert while resting. It was extremely taxing.

But there were also advantages of being alone...

As Yi Yun was in a dilemma, Qiuniu said, "Little Brother Yi, this Metallic Fire Ant was killed by you. Quickly try to condense your Aspect Totem. Although it's very difficult to condense an Aspect Totem before the Yuan Foundation realm, with little brother Yi's talent, there's still a chance!"

With Qiuniu saying that, everyone looked at Yi Yun, waiting for him to condense a beast mark.

They wanted to see what sort of beast mark a double genius like Yi Yun, who managed to cultivate both the saber truth and the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', would manage.

Typically, warriors in the late stages of the Purple Blood would find it very difficult to condense a beast mark, even to the point of not being able to condense one.

For example, Qiuniu was unable to condense a beast mark. He only came to Meteorite Abyss for training and to earn dragon scale runes.

"Eh..."

Seeing the group looking at him like curious babies, Yi Yun felt helpless. The benefit of being alone was that he could condense a beast mark without any reservations, without being watched.

Yi Yun did not know the difference in the beast mark he condensed using the Purple Crystal compared to others. It will not

look too strange, right...?

"What do the beast marks you condense out look like? Yi Yun casually asked. If it looked too different, he did not plan on being with this group of people.

"It looks like a fuzzy little beast..." After surviving a dangerous situation, Chu Luo was clearly very excited and rushed to answer.

She had yet to break through to the Yuan Foundation realm, but in rare occasions, she was able to condense a beast mark. However, she was still far from condensing an Aspect Totem.

"Yi Yun, have you not tried condensing a beast mark before?" Chu Luo asked.

"I've tried..." Yi Yun answered. With his spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal, he purposely reduced the Purple Crystal's energy control. Since the beast mark everyone condensed was a fuzzy little beast, then it was probably not too outrageous...

At best, the beast mark he condensed was greater in energy?

With this thought, Yi Yun's dantian conjured a whirlpool.

The pure Yang energy that escaped from the Metallic Fire Ant was pulled in by the whirlpool and quickly condensed together. Tiny beads of light, which looked like fireflies, condensed into the

shape of a golden ant in the sky.

The ant looked very alive, as if it had a life of its own.

With a thought, the ant flew towards Yi Yun.

At that moment, Chu Luo, Chu Shan and company, who were around Yi Yun, turned pale when they saw the ant beast mark. Their expressions were as if they had seen a ghost.

This was way too fast and easy!

Yi Yun's talent was outstanding. So him being able to condense a beast mark was not strange, but this beast mark was too ridiculous!

The beast mark flew into Yi Yun's dantian and disappeared.

Yi Yun felt the Aspect Totem embryonic form within his body improve a tiny bit, but it was still very far from really condensing it out.

He turned his head and saw the dumfounded expressions of Chu Luo, Chu Shan and company.

"Uh... Is my beast mark weird?"

Yi Yun had already slightly weakened the Purple Crystal's energy

control, as normal desolate beasts did not contribute much to his 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

"Weird?" Chu Luo's heart beat heavily. "It's more than weird... The beast mark you condensed, compared to us... is..."

Chu Luo did not know how to put it in words. She no longer wanted to be with Yi Yun as it shocked her too much.

She was considered to have some talent in condensing an Aspect Totem, for she was at least able to condense a beast mark in the Purple Blood realm. In contrast, people like Qiuniu were not even able to condense a beast mark.

But compared to Yi Yun, there was really no comparison.

At that moment, Chu Xiaoran said, "Yi Yun, do you know what the Tai Ah Divine City's instructors would think if they saw this scene of you condensing a beast mark?"

"When we condense a beast mark, it is about the size of a peanut. Its size is about a tenth of your beast mark. Besides..."

When Chu Xiaoran reached that, she sighed, "The beast mark you condensed looked extremely lifelike. As for our beast marks, they are blurry vague images. The difference in quality is great. Even when a Human Lord wants to evolve their Aspect Totems, the beast mark they condense would probably look just like the one you just had."

Chu Xiaoran really did not know how to appraise Yi Yun. He was practically a monster. Being with him greatly hurt her pride.

She was proud of two things. One was her Aspect Totem, and the other was her insight in laws.

Now, with the former completely overtaken by Yi Yun, was she able to maintain the latter?

"About the same as a Human Lord..."

When Yi Yun heard this comparison, he didn't feel like it was too ridiculous. If it was the same as a sage, he wondered what sort of waves he would set off.

"Brother Yi, how are you letting me live..." Qiuniu patted Yi Yun on the shoulder and grimaced. Compared to Yi Yun, his talent in the Aspect Totem was trash. "Old brother, what totem mystic technique are you cultivating? At this rate, you will probably master an Aspect Totem in less than a month."

Qiuniu asked with a tinge of envy.

"Uh... What totem mystic technique I'm cultivating?"

Yi Yun's eyebrows knitted. He was troubled. Qiuniu really was a curious baby. The mystic technique he was learning would be quite

shocking if he mentioned it. No, instead it should be said that if it was mentioned, people would think he was mad.

But it did not seem like he could keep it under wraps...

"Why? Still keeping it a secret? Haha. When you master your Aspect Totem, everyone will be able to tell once you use it!"

There was really no way of keeping a totem mystic technique a secret. It was different from a fighting technique move.

"That, the mystic technique I chose is a bit difficult to learn..." Yi Yun said vaguely.

"Difficult to learn? Of course! With brother Yi's talent, how can you not choose a more difficult one? This mystic technique's quality must be high!"

Yi Yun never expected that Qiuniu who looked so cool would be so talkative once they became familiar.

Seeing everyone looking at him, as if they were very curious over the mystic technique he chose, Yi Yun could only dryly cough and say, "I chose the 'Myriad Beast Totem'..."

'Myriad Beast Totem'!?

When the mystic technique's name was announced, the reactions

of the four people were completely different. Chu Luo and Chu Shan were utterly confused as they did not know what that was.

As for Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran, they were dumbfounded upon hearing it.

They had been exposed to the most valuable resources of the Tai Ah Divine City, so they had naturally seen the 'Myriad Beast Totem'...

"What did you say!? You chose the 'Myriad Beast Totem' that even sages are unable to master!?"

Qiuniu agitatedly grabbed Yi Yun's arm. This was too ridiculous!

Chapter 285: Taking The Site Over

Seeing Qiuniu's agitated look, Yi Yun felt exasperated. He never realized that this rascal liked to get excited over the smallest things.

Alright, a mystic technique even sages could not master did sound a bit ridiculous...

"Yi Yun, why did you choose that mystic technique?"

Chu Xiaoran found it incomprehensible. Yi Yun had outstanding talent in Aspect Totems. In his Purple Blood realm stage, he was as good, if not better than Human Lords in condensing beast marks.

But that was only when comparing him to Human Lords.

Real human Sages could kill even stronger desolate beasts and the beast marks they condensed were even more beautiful.

Furthermore, sages had stronger soul power. Accompanied with their experience, their insights into the the laws and mystic techniques left Yi Yun in the dust.

Now, by choosing the 'Myriad Beast Totem', it was a waste of Yi Yun's time considering how the Aspect Totem could not be condensed even in the Yuan Foundation realm, let alone the Purple Blood realm.

"Yi Yun, the beast mark you condensed and then absorbed, was it any help in condensing the 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem?" Chu Xiaoran asked Yi Yun.

"A drop in the bucket..." Yi Yun answered helplessly. "Currently, it does seem that this mystic technique is quite hard..."

"It's more than hard!" Qiuniu felt speechless hearing that. "Brother Yi, you have great talent, so don't waste your time. It's not too late to change your mystic technique. I think it won't be any trouble mastering those high-grade totem mystic techniques that can be cultivated in the Yuan Foundation realm!"

Qiuniu sincerely advised Yi Yun. Even Yi Yun himself wavered. Maybe his choice of the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was really a mistake...

Up to now, Yi Yun had not seen a glimmer of hope in mastering the 'Myriad Beast Totem' in the Yuan Foundation realm.

"Maybe I should change. Previously, my thoughts were too simple."

Yi Yun could already anticipate the scene when he found old man Cang to change his mystic technique. Old man Cang would smile with a smug look that was asking to be beaten. He might even deride Yi Yun by saying, "I long knew you would come back. The bridges your father, I, have walked are longer than the roads you have walked by more than a hundred times. How could heeding my advice be wrong? It a great virtue to correct what you have

done wrong!"

This old man...

Yi Yun shook his head. I will let him feel complacent once.

Although cultivating the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was a failure, Yi Yun did not feel any regret. He had to try such things to get an understanding.

Besides, when he became a Human Lord, it would not be too difficult to cultivate the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

"That's the best." Chu Xiaoran nodded. She endorsed Yi Yun's decision. "But Yi Yun, you sure have great aspirations. Such a mystic technique that even sages cannot master, and it's even a remnant. I completely lost interest reading the description. You actually exchanged for it. Just that boldness fills me with admiration!"

It depended on the person when it was the same matter. If any typical person were to choose the 'Myriad Beast Totem', Chu Xiaoran would think that they had a problem in their head, but when Yi Yun chose it, this assessment was no longer the same. It became an assessment of boldness.

"Let's go training. I know a good place!" Qiuniu laughed and strode ahead, leading the way. He loved battling. Besides the time in the rookie ranking competition, he spent all his time in the

Divine Wilderness killing beasts.

"Good." The rest echoed.

Yi Yun no longer chose to travel alone. He had already made preliminary plans on giving up the 'Myriad Beast Totem' temporarily. Now, there were no more problems in following these people and it was much safer.

The group passed through a stone forest and they met a few desolate beasts that launched surprise attacks, but they were easily handled by the group.

The place Qiuniu mentioned was a canyon. When Yi Yun entered the canyon, he found that the pure Yang energy within the canyon was more intense than other places. This was like a 'spiritual vein' in the Meteorite Abyss.

Of course, it could not be compared to the "Fallen Star Gate".

"This place is indeed pretty good." As Yi Yun said this, he noticed that there were other people here.

These people looked like cultivators from the Tai Ah Divine City just from their attire. And the person in the middle was dressed in a purple flying dragon suit. He held a purple sword and he had a domineering presence.

The surrounding people clearly venerated the youth who was

bearing the purple sword. Be it their words or behavior, they were extremely respectful with the purple sword youth.

"It's Yang Haoran!" Chu Xiaoran slightly frowned.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family all had Yang for a surname. Yang was also a big surname in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. If one were to follow the super family clans' family trees, they would have blood relations with the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family.

This Yang Haoran's family was one of those families. Although he was not of direct royalty, he still received royal treatment. Also, he could wear a flying dragon suit because of his outstanding talent.

"Yang Haoran...One of the most prominent people in the third year cultivators. Ranked in the top 100 of the Heaven roll, and just above 100 on the Earth roll. Also, he had formed his own association, named the Purple Maple Association. As President, he's one of the influential people in the Tai Ah Divine City." Beside Yi Yun, Chu Shan said. A person like Chu Shan knew all the influential people in the Tai Ah Divine City.

As Yi Yun and company saw Yang Haoran, Yang Haoran naturally also saw Yi Yun.

He did not make any indication, but his lackeys came forward. "Make way! This canyon is ours!"

These lackeys had long joined Yang Haoran's family clan. With the Yang family's domineering reputation, they often threw their weight around.

Qiuniu had the worse temper. Seeing these small fries flaunting their prowess made his face sink. "What are you? Do you even have the right to speak to me? This Meteorite Abyss' canyon does not belong to anyone. Anyone can train here. What makes you have the right to chase us away?"

Qiuniu was almost about to make a move. At that moment, Chu Shan came forward and pulled Qiuniu back. "Old brother Qiuniu, don't argue with them. We just need to go somewhere else!"

While out training, it was often best not to act on impulse. Yang Haoran was ranked just above 100 on the Earth roll, and with his mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm, all of them added up was not enough to beat him.

Of course, Qiuniu knew how strong Yang Haoran was, but he could not simmer down. "Chu Shan, what are you afraid of? It's not like he can kill us!"

The Tai Ah Divine City prohibited cultivators from killing each other. The identity token they gave every cultivator had a special array designed within it.

This identity token recorded the number of desolate beasts every cultivator killed. According to the strength of the desolate beast, they would obtain a numeric score. This score was also resulted in

the Heaven roll's ranking.

If it was based on materials, then some people could privately purchase desolate beast materials to rush up the Heaven roll, then the Heaven roll would lose its credibility.

Not only that, the identity token would leave a record if cultivators were to kill other cultivators. Once such a fratricidal matter was revealed, one would come back to a death sentence!

Unless one stayed in the Divine Wilderness without returning to the Tai Ah Divine City.

And in the vast Divine Wilderness, even if Qin Haotian were to use his own strength, he could not get out. It was practically suicide.

Just as Qiuniu was about to push away Chu Shan's hand to make a move, he heard a terrifying roar. A golden ox charged out from deep in the canyon right at Yang Haoran!

"Black Gold Ox!" Qiuniu took a deep breath. This Black Gold Ox had great strength. Its hide had tremendous defensive strength that exceeded the Metallic Fire Ant. And what was even more important was that the Black Gold Ox had almost no weaknesses.

If Qiuniu had to fight the Black Gold Ox alone, he had absolutely no confidence.

At that moment, seeing the Black Gold Ox charging at him, Yang Haoran had a look of indifference. He took a step forward and stabbed with his sword!

"Cha!"

A purple-golden sword beam flashed. Yang Haoran had stabbed the Black Gold Ox straight through its head. The sword beam minced its brains.

Following that, Yang Haoran ducked dexterously and the large body of the Black Gold Ox passed by his body and proceeded diagonally before crashing into a boulder.

"Splash!"

The boulder collapsed and the Black Gold Ox had been killed by Yang Haoran in one strike!

"Ha! Young Master is too strong. Killing the Black Gold Ox is like killing a chicken. Too easy!" The lackeys immediately complimented him. They did not come to the Meteorite Abyss to train. They were there as followers of Yang Haoran, so they sucked up to him whenever necessary.

"See that, foolish big guy? If our young master wants to kill you, it will just be a matter of one attack!" A lackey said arrogantly to Qiuniu.

Qiuniu's face flushed red. He had to admit that compared to Yang Haoran, he was indeed still a great distance away!

"Get lost quickly! Our young master is about to complete his Aspect Totem's evolution. This place is ours!"

"Although our young master cannot kill you, there are no problems in him seriously injuring you. This will prevent punishment from the Divine City."

These lackeys echoed one after another. One of them even provocatively pointed his finger at Qiuniu before turning around. He believed that Qiuniu and company would eventually have to take this lying down.

"Forget it, let's go." Chu Xiaoran said. Chu Xiaoran was naturally proud, so she could not take this lying down. But she was helpless against the pressing situation.

As Chu Xiaoran was about to leave, she noticed that Yi Yun did not move.

"Yi Yun?"

"Ha! No hurry." Yi Yun smiled. Against these lackeys who had their eyes on the top of their heads, even clay figurines would be angry. But Yi Yun did not seem to take it to heart, nor did he seem to have any intention on leaving.

"Yi Yun...Don't tell me, you want to make a move on them? This Yang Haoran is in the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm!"

Having not seen him for two months, Chu Xiaoran had guessed that Yi Yun's strength had rose again. But no matter how much it rose, it could not be a match against a mid-stage Yuan Foundation realm genius.

Back when Yi Yun defeated Li Hong, Li Hong's cultivation level was just nearing the Yuan Foundation.

There was an extremely big gap between the Purple Blood and Yuan Foundation!

"No, I know my limits. Let's just wait here for a while and watch." Yi Yun smiled with a slight curl on the corners of his mouth.

Seeing the curl on Yi Yun's lips, Chu Xiaoran's heart missed a beat in an inexplicable manner. Actually, Yi Yun was just smiling normally, but in Chu Xiaoran's eyes, she felt that this smile had a wicked flavor to it.

Chapter 286: Causing Trouble

"Why are you not leaving?"

Yang Haoran's lackeys shouted from afar.

Yi Yun shouted back, "We will not steal your desolate beasts. It should be alright for us to just stand here and watch, right!?"

"Are you trying to steal the technique behind Young Master Haoran's beast mark condensation?" The lackeys, thinking that they had seen through Yi Yun's intentions, smiled disdainfully. "So what if we let you watch? You think condensing a beast mark is something you can learn just by watching?"

"Let them be." Yang Haoran said. Since they were willing to be his audience, there was no harm to it. Besides, Chu Xiaoran and Chu Luo were both young maidens. It was not bad to have beautiful girls as an audience.

"Young Master Haoran's Aspect Totem should be advancing pretty soon, right...?" A lackey asked Yang Haoran.

"Yes... If everything goes well today, it will probably be completed today." Yang Haoran was very confident of himself as he had considerable talent in Aspect Totems. Although he did not manage to condense an Aspect Totem before the Yuan Foundation realm, every beast mark that he condensed were of high quality. So even though it was condensed after the Yuan Foundation realm, his cultivation of the totem mystic technique went at a rapid pace.

"Young Master Haoran sure is great. You are about to condense an elite-ranked Aspect Totem in the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. In the future, you will have a beast-general ranked Aspect Totem at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm. When you become a Human Lord, it will be a beast-king rank. And at the peak of Human Lord, it might even be a primordial strain-rank!"

The Aspect Totem's ranks were the same as desolate beasts.

Typically, only sages could condense a primordial strain-ranked Aspect Totem.

As for the probability of Yang Haoran becoming a sage, that was practically zero. It would be extremely difficult, even for him, to become a peak-Human Lord figure, not to mention possessing a primordial strain Aspect Totem at the peak-Human Lord level.

"Ass skin can really be punctured by kissing it too much!"

Qiuniu grunted coldly beside Yi Yun. He had purposely lowered his voice to prevent the lackeys from hearing it, in order to prevent another quarrel.

"Take out your disk arrays and record it. We must record the evolution process of Young Master Haoran's Aspect Totem. In the future, this video will be precious."

A few lackeys said as a video disk array was taken out and the condensation process of Yang Haoran's beast mark was recorded.

A few days ago, they started recording it every single time. These were records of Yang Haoran's brilliant history, which could make others admire and respect him.

Yang Haoran began to condense the beast mark while Yi Yun and company watching. Although Yang Haoran had no lack of girls, he still wanted to show off in front of outstanding members of the opposite sex. He wanted to present a good show to these rookies.

With his spiritual energy interfacing with the Black Gold Ox's corpse, Yang Haoran followed the procedure according to the records in his totem mystic technique and controlled the wanton and dissipating pure Yang energy and slowly formed it.

It was very difficult to condense a beast mark for Purple Blood realm warriors. But in the Yuan Foundation realm, because of the dantian becoming a Yuan Foundation, a warrior had an easier time controlling energy. When that happened, most warriors were able to condense a beast mark.

If a Yuan Foundation realm warrior could not condense a beast mark, it was a very shameful thing.

As the gathering pure Yang energy increased, a visible ball of light, the size of a walnut, appeared.

Chu Luo earlier said that the beast mark she condensed was the size of a peanut and that it was only under rare occasions that she was able to condense them. Now, Yang Haoran could form a light blob the size of a walnut with a casual attempt. This was the difference between the Yuan Foundation realm and the Purple Blood realm.

"Young Master Haoran is really talented!" A few lackeys praised him. They were not just words of flattery towards him, but words that came from their hearts. This was because 99% of the Tai Ah Divine City Yuan Foundation realm warriors cannot condense a beast mark as easily as Yang Haoran.

Even Qiuniu, who was indignant, had to admit that Yang Haoran had the right to be proud.

Just as the walnut-sized light blob was about to condense into a beast mark, Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and a purple whirlpool quietly appeared...

The Purple Crystal could control free energy. When the Black Gold Ox died, the energy it left behind was free energy.

Yi Yun could use this energy to practice his Desolate Heaven technique, or he could directly absorb it without any problems.

But if he wanted to use the energy to condense an Aspect Totem, he would need to use a totem mystic technique. And the totem mystic technique had to resonate with the murderous Qi before it could be used. Since the Black Gold Ox had not been killed by Yi

Yun, that was impossible.

But, if he wanted to cause trouble, that was much easier.

With just a thought, the pure Yang energy far away immediately became chaotic.

At that moment, the beast mark Yang Haoran was controlling had condensed halfway. It was just in front of him as he prepared to absorb it into his body.

The sudden chaos in the energy took Yang Haoran off guard. He had nearly no time to react.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun's pupils shrunk, and with his spiritual energy controlling the Purple Crystal's power, it was like he shot out an arrow!

"Boom!"

The energy blob exploded less than a foot away from Yang Haoran's face!

"Huh!?"

Yang Haoran was greatly shocked. He jerked back, but the

explosion's shock waves left his face ashen.

The hair on his head had even become disheveled by the shock wave. His long hair messily hung downwards!

"..."

The lackeys, who were surrounding Yang Haoran and were about to shout out praises and flatter Yang Haoran, were also caught in the shock wave, leaving them in a sorry state. They turned dumbfounded upon seeing Yang Haoran and his now ashen expression on his blackened face.

What the hell... happened?

Seeing the residual energy left in the sky, the images of the explosive energy were still imprinted in their eyes. An explosion had really happened. It was not an illusion.

A few of the lackeys were still dumbstruck. The beast mark Young Master Haoran condensed actually exploded?

Typically, mid-stage Yuan Foundation realm warriors differed only in the quality of the beast marks they condensed. Very few would explode midway in the condensation process.

Besides those lackeys, even Chu Luo and Chu Xiaoran were extremely shocked. Yang Haoran actually failed?

At that moment, Qiuniu suddenly burst out laughing.

"Hahahaha! Your dad is dying of laughter. Who was it that previously said that we were trying to secretly learn Young Master Haoran's technique in condensing a beast mark? And he said we won't be able to learn it? Hey, we really aren't able to learn such a technique. Hahahaha!"

Qiuniu slapped his thigh and his voice was brazen.

Of course, Yang Haoran's eyes turned blood red as he stared at Qiuniu with murderous intent. Qiuniu gave a shameless expression, "What? Do you want to beat people up? If you don't kill your daddy, your daddy will still record you condensing a beast mark today. It will then be announced later in the Tai Ah Divine City that Young Master Haoran failed at condensing a beast mark, and then beat people up as his embarrassment turned into rage."

Qiuniu was completely impenetrable. He was not afraid of Yang Haoran making a move.

Yang Haoran sneered, "A bunch of swallows who don't know how high the sky is. Just because they see a swan flying low sometimes, they think they can fly higher than a swan. What a joke!"

"Yichi, use a Beast Luring Grass!" Yang Haoran said to his lackey without turning his head. His voice was like a blade.

"Beast... Beast Luring Grass..." The lackey named Yichi was clearly dumbfounded. The Beast Luring Grass would emit a special smell, attracting desolate beasts. Beast Luring Grass were typically used elsewhere in the Divine Wilderness. It was extremely dangerous to use the Beast Luring Grass in Meteorite Abyss, as there are many strong desolate beasts.

They would suffer greatly if it ended up attracting a desolate beast that they could not handle.

"What? Do you think I can't handle it?"

Yang Haoran's voice was filled with killing intent.

Yichi swallowed mouthfuls of saliva, he did not dare to disobey Yang Haoran. He placed down the Beast Luring Grass and lit it up with chemicals.

With that, an odd smell spread out.

The effects of the Beast Luring Grass were immediate. In less than 8 minutes, a roar could be heard. A huge black beast's head appeared from behind a boulder, its eyes were red as it stared at the Beast Luring Grass with greed.

"Blue Blood Ape!"

Seeing the sudden appearance of the desolate beast, Yang Haoran's eyes were filled with bloodlust. He made the first attack

and with a flash of his body, he appeared in front of the Blue Blood Ape and sent his sword down.

Yang Haoran showed no mercy as he attacked it with killing blows. In about ten seconds, he killed the Blue Blood Ape!

The Blue Blood Ape had been beheaded. Yang Haoran looked at Qiuniu and company. The purple sword still dripping blood as if it was showing his prowess. "See, this is the distance between you and me!"

"Hmph!" Qiuniu snorted coldly. He was not afraid of Yang Haoran, but he knew that it was likely an accident on Yang Haoran's part. If Yang Haoran were to get serious, there would be nothing for him to laugh at.

At that moment, Yi Yun crept up and seemed to unintentionally transmit his voice to Qiuniu, "Brother Niu, didn't you say that you wanted to record video just now?"

Qiuniu shook his head and transmitted back, "There's nothing good to record. Yang will likely succeed this time. You want me to record him in the limelight?"

"If he really is in the limelight, then delete it. In the rare chance of him failing..." Yi Yun said casually.

"Good point!" With this, Qiuniu took out a video disk array. After all, he had nothing to lose in recording it down.

Seeing Qiuniu's actions, Yang Haoran laughed.

This retard! He really is all brawn and no brains. The video of his beast mark exploding while he condensed it was a once in a century occasion. Does he really think that I will make the same mistake twice?

Yang Haoran sank Qi into his dantian and easily extracted the Blue Blood Ape's energy and formed a walnut-sized energy blob.

Yang Haoran even purposely aligned the energy blood for Qiuniu to allow him to record the video from a better angle.

The energy blood slowly pulsated as it floated towards Yang Haoran. About 80% of it was in the shape of a beast mark.

Seeing this scene, Yang Haoran was extremely pleased. His glance at Qiuniu was a show of force. The walnut-sized beast mark had a clear form. This left Purple Blood realm warriors in the dust.

"You want to record a video? Then record this!"

Yang Haoran laughed disdainfully. He opened his mouth and sucked in the beast mark.

At that moment, Yang Haoran's facial expression changed as he turned pale.

"Boom!"

Without any warning, the Blue Blood Ape's beast mark exploded three inches away from Yang Haoran.

No matter how fast Yang Haoran's reaction was, it was too late. He retreated backward at an extreme speed, but his mouth still became bloody from the explosion. Even his teeth nearly dropped.

"Peng!"

When Yang Haoran retreated, he hit a rock and nearly fell to the ground.

He used the purple sword to support himself and found his footing. At that moment, Yang Haoran's hair was disheveled, his face was ghastly pale and his expression, grim.

What the hell...happened!?

Chapter 287: Diverting Trouble

"Hahaha! Your father is dying of laughter! Your father is dying of laughter!" Qiuniu jumped up and down while laughing. "Daddy Niu has never seen such a good show before in his life!"

"Brother Yi, you sure are prophetic! Thankfully, I recorded it!" Qiuniu slapped Yi Yun strongly on his shoulders. He waved the video disk array in his hands with delight. Yang Haoran was a complete retard!

Yi Yun laughed and said, "I was just saying. I didn't expect it to actually happen. Is this the legendary foul mouth?"

"Hahaha! What foul mouth? This is Buddha's mouth. Whatever you say happens! I'm only thinking, why didn't it explode in that rascal's mouth?" Qiuniu said with some regret.

Yi Yun felt a chill down his spine when he heard this. Wasn't this the so-called **** (censored)? This Qiuniu sure was evil.

But it was impossible, even if he really wanted to make it explode in Yang Haoran's mouth. A distance of three inches was Yi Yun's limit. As the beast mark was formed, the connection between the beast mark and Yang Haoran's dantian would become stronger, and the beast mark's energy would become energy that had an owner. When that happened, the Purple Crystal could no longer control it.

Seeing the disk array in Qiuniu's hand, Yang Haoran clenched his

fists as his nails lodged deep into his flesh.

What was going on today? Why did that happen!?

"Young... Young Master... It was just an accident, right...?" A lackey ventured a guess when he noticed Yang Haoran's unkindly expression.

"Shut up!" Yang Haoran growled deeply. The lackey immediately turned silent and he did not dare to say another word.

Could an accident happen twice?

What was the reason behind this?

Yang Haoran was really going mad. He did not know where the problem lay. He even suspected that there was a problem with his soul. Did it suddenly become unsuitable for condensing beast marks?

No matter what the reason was, Yang Haoran felt that it was pointless to cultivate anymore today.

Ignoring his repeated failures, he was even unable to calm his current state of mind down. Cultivating an Aspect Totem required a calm state of mind.

With a group of people watching him, and having someone

record a disk array video, Yang Haoran felt as if he was a clown performing on stage.

Although Yang Haoran wanted to attempt condensing another beast mark, for some unknown reason, he had a hunch that his third attempt would also result in failure.

He took a few deep breaths before he managed to pacify his furious mood.

With his purple sword in hand, he walked towards Qiuniu.

"What do you want? Do you want to fight?" Qiuniu was lacking in confidence about facing Yang Haoran. He was after all a person who ranked around 100 on the Tai Ah Divine City's Earth roll. Even Yi Yun was no match for him.

"Give me the disk array. I'll leave the place for you!"

Since he was not able to cultivate for the moment, Yang Haoran planned on leaving. Hence, the place would naturally be left for Qiuniu and company, but he did not want Qiuniu to have a disk array of his pathetic performance.

With Qiuniu's personality, it was very likely that he would leak the disk array's video out. This was something that made Yang Haoran feel full of disgust.

"Heh!" Qiuniu snorted. He wanted to use the disk array to

reprimand Yang Haoran and add insult to injury.

But before he could open his mouth, Yi Yun said, "Give it to him."

"Brother Yi..." Qiuniu glanced at Yi Yun.

He found that Yang Haoran was an eyesore and he felt that not insulting him would be a pity. But since Yi Yun said so, Qiuniu decided to let it go.

Yi Yun said, "Toe the line on everything. There is no need to offend him too openly. Yang Haoran has his bottom line. If he really wants to fight us, we are not his match."

"Young Master Haoran probably made an accidental mistake this time."

The first few sentences were said to Qiuniu through a transmission. The last sentence was said by Yi Yun to Yang Haoran. Yang Haoran grunted before taking the disk array and left without turning back.

Seeing Yang Haoran thwarted, Qiuniu had not fully expressed his views and clicked his tongue, "Such a pity. There are plenty of girls who like Yang Haoran. I really wanted to know what their expressions would be like if I were to show them the disk array. Two consecutively failures at condensing a beast mark at the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm. Haha! I wonder what went wrong with Yang Haoran."

Qiuniu was in high spirits. He felt extremely good today. He was nursing a grievance because of Yang Haoran, but now, he managed to find respite. It felt great!

Qiuniu could not get his mind off that matter and he asked Yi Yun, "I must say. Brother Yi, you are too nice. How could you give him the disk array back so easily?"

Yi Yun laughed and said, "You must toe the line as a human being. Besides, we did not lose a thing."

Yi Yun's words were echoed by Chu Shan, "Brother Yi is right. There's no need to push the matter to an irreconcilable state."

Chu Luo also said, "Little Brother Yi Yun is so gifted, yet he is so humble. He is nice and he has a big heart. That is something rare."

The group began chatting while Yi Yun laughed ingenuously. These people sure had good eyes. My character has always been good and my heart has always been wide.

Yi Yun accepted their praises calmly. As he was smiling, he noticed Chu Xiaoran's gaze. Chu Xiaoran was looking deeply at him with an indescribable meaning behind it.

Yi Yun's heart thumped. Could it be that this maiden had seen through something?

But even if Chu Xiaoran vaguely felt something was amiss, it was just a guess. She had no evidence for anything.

No one would believe that Yi Yun, as a Purple Blood realm warrior, had the ability to affect Yang Haoran's ability in condensing a beast mark.

"Speaking of this, they did not take the Beast Luring Grass away!" Yi Yun noticed the Beast Luring Grass on the ground and hurriedly changed the subject. He wanted to prevent Chu Xiaoran from thinking too much.

With a flash of his figure, he came to the side of the Beast Luring Grass and picked it up.

Chu Luo said, "There's not much effect in this Beast Luring Grass you picked up. Once the Beast Luring Grass is heated up, its effects can only last about 2-4 hours. And in Meteorite Abyss, the Beast Luring Grass is too dangerous. You might lure a strong desolate beast you cannot handle."

Although Chu Luo said that, Yi Yun still decided to keep the Beast Luring Grass after some thought.

In his interspatial ring, the Beast Luring Grass' smell was cut off, so he did not worry about attracting desolate beasts.

Now they occupied the best canyon in the perimeter of Meteorite Abyss, it was of great value. Training here with the desolate beasts

that had abundant pure Yang energy within their bodies would save them a lot of time.

They split up and helped each other out as they advanced through the canyon.

...

Peng!

With a bowstring sounding out, a large red bird was shot down by the Tai Cang Bow. It had wanted to launch a surprise attack on Yi Yun.

It was a Fire Falcon that liked to eat the hearts and livers of humans. Legend has it that some tribes in the wilderness had burial traditions that Yi Yun had seen before in his previous life. They would feed the corpses of the dead to Fire Falcons as a burial method, allowing their souls to rise to Heaven.

The Wind Chasing Arrow had pierced through the Fire Falcon's abdomen. Before it died, its sharp talons swiped down at Yi Yun without taking it lying down.

But Yi Yun was well prepared. He slashed with the Thousand Army Saber and chopped the Fire Falcon with one attack!

"Good archery skills Brother Yi!" Qiuniu praised. He was not praising Yi Yun's accuracy but he was praising Yi Yun's strength.

To be able to pierce through a Fire Falcon indicated that the strength behind that arrow was tremendously terrifying!

Yi Yun did not say anything and interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal. As the purple light swirled, the pure Yuan Qi within the Fire Falcon condensed into a beast mark.

Up until now, Yi Yun had killed two Fire Boars and a Fire Falcon in this canyon.

But when he absorbed the beast marks into his body, he felt that he was still a long way off from forming a 'Myriad Beast Totem' Aspect Totem...

"It looks like I cannot continue on this training expedition. I need to return to the Tai Ah Divine City to exchange for another totem mystic technique."

As Yi Yun was thinking of that, he suddenly heard a scream coming from behind the canyon. Following that, there was a fierce roar of a beast!

"Oh? What's the matter?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. Beside him, Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran gripped their weapons tightly.

Before the surprise appeared, a killing intent had spread over!

Yi Yun opened his Purple Crystal's vision and he saw the scene at the back. In his vision, there was a shining energy fire. This made Yi Yun's heart miss a beat. It was a terrifying desolate beast, almost the level of a King-ranked desolate beast, and it was charging towards them!

And running in front of the desolate beast was Yang Haoran!

"Ah!"

Yet another scream. Yang Haoran's lackey was pinned to the ground by the desolate beast. His entire torso was penetrated and his organs were destroyed. He bled from all his orifices!

Yi Yun was completely stunned. Although he had previously heard that countless numbers of people died in the Divine Wilderness in the millions of years, and there was a 20% death or disability rate amongst the Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators, this was the first time he actually saw a cultivator die while training in the Divine Wilderness.

A live person, even if he had a weak presence, was still a life. And he had turned into a bloody pile of meat in an instant!

The world was cruel! The Divine Wilderness was cruel!

"Young Master, save me!"

Behind Yang Haoran, there was a heart-wrenching scream, but Yang Haoran could not be bothered with him. He only hated the fact that he did not bring enough followers with him this time. The more followers he had, the more they could delay the huge monster behind him. Even delaying it by half a second was good.

But, it was alright. Yang Haoran still remembered that Yi Yun, Chu Xiaoran and company had entered this canyon.

Yi Yun, Chu Xiaoran and company were stronger than his lackeys. With them in the rear, his chances of survival was much higher.

With this thought in mind, Yang Haoran sped up as he rushed towards Yi Yun and company.

All of this happened in a split second. Yi Yun loudly shouted, "Run!"

With that said, Yi Yun turned around and ran!

Oh!?

Chu Xiaoran and Qiuniu did not have Yi Yun's energy vision and they did not know what had happened. However, they heard the scream, and seeing Yi Yun's reaction, they did not hesitate and they immediately followed Yi Yun in escaping!

Chu Shan and Chu Luo did not delay either. They were the

weakest in the group. Seeing a person like Yi Yun turn pale, they knew that a terrible existence must have appeared.

In the face of such an existence, they would be killed in a second!

They had slight hesitations before they reluctantly used their life protecting trump card, which they did not use while facing the Metallic Fire Ant, the Extreme Speed Array Charm. This charm was the only thing that could help them at that moment.

Chapter 288: One With The Saber

"Yang Haoran sure is wicked!" Yi Yun cursed in his heart.

This canyon led deep into Meteorite Abyss. Logically speaking, Yang Haoran would have headed towards the outer perimeter of Meteorite Abyss if he wanted to leave the canyon before finding a spot to set up camp for the night.

After he met a terrifying desolate beast, he should have fled towards the exterior. If that monster did not wish to leave the confines of Meteorite Abyss, he might be able to survive.

But Yang Haoran's choice was the opposite. He fled back into Meteorite Abyss.

Clearly, Yang Haoran believed that the chances of him escaping out of Meteorite Abyss were very slim. Hence, he diverted the trouble, letting others take the rear.

"Yi Yun, what is happening?" Chu Xiaoran asked. But just as she asked, there was no longer a need for Yi Yun to reply.

Because she saw Yang Haoran bolting towards them. And behind Yang Haoran, there was a huge golden spider. It was covered in tiger-like stripes and its head had three green eyes. Its entire body was shimmering.

"That's a Three Eyed Spider!?" Chu Xiaoran searched through the

information in her mind and only the Three Eyed Spider came closest to fitting the bill. But a Three Eyed Spider did not have any tiger stripes, nor did its body shimmer.

Could it be a mutated beast?

Chu Xiaoran took a deep cold breath. There were countless numbers of desolate beasts in the Divine Wilderness and there were many varieties. Sometimes, due to encountering special fortuitous events such as swallowing a treasure, or other reasons, some would end up mutating.

And most mutations would make them stronger than their original selves!

Originally, a Three Eyed Spider was already very strong, and Chu Xiaoran knew she was no match for, what more it was a mutated Three Eyed Spider!

It was no wonder Yang Haoran was fleeing!

They were in a canyon and there was only one path. If they could not outrun the mutated spider, they would probably all die here!

"People, don't run. Stop and combine forces with me to kill this wretch!" Yang Haoran shouted from behind Chu Xiaoran and company. A strong wind resulted in a staccato voice as he said, "I was fighting the monster just now. Although I'm not its match, I'm not that much inferior to it. With your help, victory is guaranteed!"

If we keep fleeing, we will eventually take turns to be killed by it!"

Yang Haoran barked. Chu Shan almost stopped because what Yang Haoran said made sense. They were now running deep into Meteorite Abyss now. The deeper they went, the number of monsters and the strength of these monsters increased. It was equivalent to suicide.

If they stopped to fight in a desperate attempt, there was a chance of survival.

"Don't believe his words!"

At the moment Chu Shan hesitated, Yi Yun's fierce voice transmitted into his ears. "He only wants you to slow down to line his back. I guarantee you that if you stop, he will overtake you and be the first one to escape!"

Yi Yun could feel the power of the mutated Three Eyed Spider through his Purple Crystal vision. It was not something a group of children like them could handle!

Maybe if a Human Lord came, he could handle this Three Eyed Spider.

"There is a deep pool ten kilometers ahead. The pool's water is cold to the bone and it is unfathomably deep. We might be able to escape through that!" As the group was fleeing, Chu Xiaoran said calmly.

She was a warrior who cultivated frost ice laws, so she was very familiar with the extremely cold spots in Meteorite Abyss.

"Have you ever explored the deep pool?" Yi Yun pressed.

"Not much! I only went down to a few hundred meters deep. Any deeper down and it is absolute darkness and I have no idea where it leads to, so I didn't proceed further. It might lead to an underground river!" Chu Xiaoran quickly gave her analysis.

"Ten kilometers, we should be able to make it. Let's risk it!" Yi Yun made his decision. With their strength, they could cover ten kilometers in approximately 100-200 seconds at full speed!

Chu Shan and Chu Luo had the speed array's blessing that allowed them to keep up. If not, Yi Yun would also not be able to take care of them because he could not even save himself.

Yang Haoran was catching up as his speed was faster than all of them.

"This bunch of little bastards are cunning. But that's useless, I will still overtake all of you!" Yang Haoran gritted his teeth. He also knew about the frost pool!

Ten kilometers, eight kilometers, five kilometers...

The frost pool was getting closer but the mutated Three Eyed Spider was closing the gap!

Suddenly, a gigantic black ape-shaped desolate beast appeared in front of Yi Yun and company without any warning.

It was a Blue Blood Ape!

All of them were shocked. Previously, the desolate beast that Yang Haoran had attracted using the Beast Luring Grass to attract it and then kill it was a Blue Blood Ape!

Yang Haoran was strong, but he still needed a few attacks before he managed to kill it.

As for Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran, it would be extremely difficult to kill the Blue Blood Ape. Its defensive power was much stronger than a Metallic Fire Ant.

The Metallic Fire Ant had its antennas as a weakness, but a Blue Blood Ape had no weaknesses!

Its sudden appearance that blocked them was a nightmare!

"That's bad!"

Time was of the essence. Chu Shan and Chu Luo felt despair when they saw the Blue Blood Ape appear!

Just being stalled here for a few seconds would result in them being torn to shreds by the Three Eyed Spider behind them! Even Yang Haoran had to use ten seconds to kill the monster, so how were they going to pass it?

As they were almost deep in despair, a shadow flashed and rushed right in front of them. Yi Yun had jumped forward with the Thousand Army Saber in hand!

That moment, his eyes were filled with killing intent, but his mind was extremely calm. The saber tomb's 32 Words flashed across his mind. The sword truths became extremely clear at that very moment.

Boom!

Radiant Sun Qi burst out from behind Yi Yun, forming a magnificent picture of the Tang Valley. Like the roar of a dragon and tiger, the Thousand Army Saber seemed to become an extension of Yi Yun's body, being one with Yi Yun!

"Saber Truth's 32 Words–One With the Saber!"

Yi Yun's entire body and the Thousand Army Saber became a blinding blade beam before it slashed at the Blue Blood Ape!

The Blue Blood Ape roared as it sent a slap towards Yi Yun!

Its odd strength was able to collapse a hill with a slap!

But, Yi Yun was too fast. It was so fast that before the Blue Blood Ape's attack struck him, Yi Yun's saber had already hit the Blue Blood Ape!

"Swish!"

The blood-colored blade beam flashed across the sky as if the blade beam swallowed up the light, causing its surroundings to turn dark. It was as if the saber was the only thing left in this entire world!

The Blue Blood Ape's body trembled and blood splattered out. Yi Yun's attack had split the Blue Blood Ape in half from top to bottom!

Under the strong shock waves, the Blue Blood Ape's two halves flew off to the sides, crashing heavily into the rocks.

Yi Yun and his saber went through the ape's body, covering his entire body with blood!

Oh!?

Qiuniu and Chu Xiaoran, who were behind Yi Yun, were both shocked. Chu Shan and Chu Luo could not even believe their eyes. Previously, Yi Yun had showed his strength killing other desolate beasts, but it was mostly through trickery. He attacked the weak

spots of the desolate beasts. He was never like this, attacking a Blue Blood Ape, which had terrifying defensive power, head on with one slash and splitting it in half!

Even Yang Haoran, who was running behind them, felt his heart miss a beat.

This attack was too terrifying. Even his strongest attack could not create such damage!

Of course, attack strength was just one aspect of one's combat power. Yang Haoran still had advantages Yi Yun did not have like an Aspect Totem, insights into laws and quantity of Yuan Qi. But even so, it still horrified Yang Haoran!

A Purple Blood realm warrior's attack strength could achieve such a level?

Yang Haoran suddenly felt that after offending Yi Yun today, if Yi Yun survived, he would likely seek revenge against Yang Haoran in an intensified manner.

Just thinking of this made Yang Haoran's heart flash murderous intent.

"Yi Yun, are you alright!?" Chu Xiaoran said as she used her movement techniques to rapidly traverse the ground.

With that attack, Yi Yun was completely worn out. This was the

strongest attack he could use after painstakingly trying to understand the saber tomb's saber truths in the past two months!

The way of the saber had killing at its core. With an invincible mind, one would be invincible in all other aspects!

The most terrifying thing of the Saber Truth's 32 Words left behind by the saber tomb's owner was its attacks. And with Radiant Sun Qi powering the saber truths, it no doubt maximized the attack's damage!

But...with Yi Yun's Purple Blood realm cultivation level, it consumed so much Yuan Qi just to power this attack!

With this one attack, he was depleted about half of his Yuan Qi, making it hard for him to carry on fighting.

If his cultivation level was to reach the Yuan Foundation realm, then the same attack could be used ten times without a problem. It was also because of this that Yi Yun was unable to fight against the mid-stage Yuan Foundation realm experts that were placed in the hundreds of the Earth roll.

After Yi Yun killed the Blue Blood Ape with one attack, Chu Shan, Qiuniu and company's morale greatly increased. They charged towards the frost pool with one breath!

But at that moment, Yang Haoran suddenly issued a strange cry from behind!

Chapter 289: Jumping Out Of The Frying Pan And Into The Fire

Hearing Yang Haoran's strange cry, Yi Yun was delighted. If the rascal was caught by the mutated Three Eyed Spider, it would be a joyous occasion for all.

This was retribution and Yang Haoran could give them some time by delaying the monster.

Of course, before Yi Yun could focus to see what had happened to Yang Haoran, he heard a loud explosion as a surge of energy chaotically erupted like a volcano.

Yang Haoran had detonated a high grade explosive disk array!

This disk array slightly impeded the mutated Three Eyed Spider, and after that Yang Haoran's body emitted a pale gold aura. His speed instantly increased as he charged towards Yi Yun and company!

"That rascal sure has a haunting presence!" Yi Yun cursed in his heart.

But this was reasonable. Even Chu Shan and Chu Luo would specially buy a special disk array and array charms as their life-saving trump cards, so why would Yang Haoran not do so?

A person like him would not easily die while in training.

Many thoughts whizzed past Yi Yun's mind and at that moment, the frost pool that Chu Xiaoran mentioned appeared in front of them!

Below the steep cliff, there was a deep blue pool. There was a wind blowing through the canyon, but the water remained calm, without any ripples or waves. It was quiet like a piece of cold jade.

A frost pool like this gave off a very eerie feel to it.

"There it is!" Chu Xiaoran said.

At that moment, the group no longer had time to decide what was inside the frost pool. They charged right into the frost pool at a high speed.

"Splash!"

Water splashed up. The moment Yi Yun entered the water, he could feel the biting cold of the cold water.

It was a temperature that really froze right into a person's marrow. It was a surprise that this frost pool did not freeze at such a low temperature.

And not only that, Yi Yun felt that the water in the frost pool was

heavy and sticky. It had great resistance and it was very strange!

Yi Yun did not think any further and he circulated his body's pure Yang Qi, which instantly removed the coldness. He was like a lively fish swimming deep into the frost pool.

Previously, Yi Yun had practiced the 'Dragon Dancing in Vast Water' of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', so he was very familiar with deep diving.

The five of them helped each other out. Chu Shan and Chu Luo were weaker than the other three, but by using all their Yuan Qi, they were able to cope with the cold pool water.

"Splash!"

Another heavy object entered the water. Yang Haoran had caught up.

"This rascal... There is no fairness in this world. He actually did not die!" Qiuniu gritted his teeth as he said that.

At that moment, all of them were unable to fend for themselves, so no one could be bothered to care about Yang Haoran. All of them used all of their strength to swim deeper into the pool.

Soon, the surrounding environment turned dark.

The pool had an extremely strong ability to remain opaque to light. Just diving down tens of meters into the pool resulted in one not being able to see one's fingers in front of them.

Although all of them were using their strength to wade through the water, there was not a single wave of sound in the water. It was an eerie silence.

The mysterious deep pool was like the huge mouth of a demon that had swallowed all of them up.

At that moment, Yi Yun had realized why Chu Xiaoran had only previously dived in halfway before not venturing any further. This deep pool really gave one a strong sense of unease. No one knew what was down below.

The water insulated against sound, light and perception. It was as if they were trapped in an eternal darkness. This was like the legendary gate to Hell, and if they were to swim deeper, they would swim into Hell.

"Is everyone here?" Chu Xiaoran's Yuan Qi transmission rung in Yi Yun's ears.

After reaching a depth of about 200 meters in the pool, the few of them were separated by about ten meters, yet they found it difficult to perceive the other's presence.

Although warriors could see in the dark, they still needed a trace

of light. In an environment without any light, a warrior was unable to see anything.

Besides, in the pool, there was a strong damping of Yuan Qi fluctuations. Even Chu Xiaoran's Yuan Qi transmission became intermittent due to the dampening.

"Here!" Yi Yun transmitted his voice.

He opened his energy vision but in the bizarre pool, the range he could see using the energy vision was greatly reduced compared to being on land. But, it was still much better than Chu Xiaoran and company.

Yi Yun first looked up to see if the mutated Three Eyed Spider was still chasing after them.

But just above Yi Yun, in the still water, there was the mutated Three Eyed Spider!

Its speed had slowed down because it seemed to be afraid of the unknown deep pool. It did not dare to dive down too quickly.

Many desolate beasts could sense ominous places better than humans. This was the only good news.

But, Yi Yun and company still had to dive deeper into the water. No one could guarantee that the mutated Three Eyed Spider would not suddenly crazily chase them again.

"Oh? Yang Haoran..." Yi Yun frowned slightly. He saw Yang Haoran in his energy vision. Due to the darkness caused by the pool's water, Yang Haoran had opened up a gap between them. They were about 100 meters away from each other.

"This rascal..." Yi Yun was pissed.

Yang Haoran had hogged the training ground for himself from the beginning. After Yi Yun used trickery to force Yang Haoran to leave, Yang Haoran unexpectedly managed to attract a mutated Three Eyed Spider that nearly wiped them all out.

The culprit behind this was lucky enough to survive, while all his followers were now dead.

But currently, Yi Yun was no match for Yang Haoran. He could not beat him even if he wanted to seek revenge. Even if he could beat him, due to the Tai Ah Divine City's rules, he could not do anything to Yang Haoran.

Yi Yun could no longer be bothered to think of Yang Haoran. He turned his focus towards the bottom and prepared to use the energy vision to figure out a path in the frost pool. This look made Yi Yun feel pins and needles!

About 100 meters deep later, there were three huge caves. Around the mouth of the cave, there was a rapid water flow as a strong suction tugged at the water, sucking the water into it. This formed three black swirls!

Yi Yun did not know where the swirls led to, but he felt a strong sense of unease.

Such a cave's depth was unknowingly deep. Although a warrior could stay in the water for a very long time, he could not stay in there indefinitely. If the cave was so deep that it didn't have a bottom and it led to an unknown secret ground, then it was likely that they would die in this underground deep pool.

Yi Yun's first thought was to choose another direction to flee. As the threat from the mutated Three Eyed Spider had been greatly reduced, there was no reason to risk their lives to go into the unfathomably deep caves. There might be other paths that they could go in the deep pool.

Just as Yi Yun was looking around for another way out, he suddenly feel a chill engulf him from head to toe. It made his heart contract as his blood flow stopped!

Below the deep pool, about 50 meters away from them, there was a school of strange fish that surrounded them in a circle!

Every one of these strange fish were about a foot long. They were floating quietly in the water, slowly gathering around them like underwater spirits.

They had amber round eyes with an empty stare in them. It was as if they had no focal length. They approached in a quiet fashion. This situation was alarming!

"We have been surrounded!" Yi Yun transmitted his voice.

"What!?" Chu Xiaoran and company had not detected these strange fish.

"A sort of aquatic desolate beast that looks like a fish. There are no details on such desolate beasts in the "Divine Wilderness" book. There are at least a hundred of them in this pool!"

The strange fish may be small, but Yi Yun would not forget the palm-sized piranhas in his previous life. If they gathered into a large group, it was an absolute nightmare.

"Aquatic desolate beast?" Chu Xiaoran and company were like blind people in the pool, so they were unable to perceive the strange fish.

They did not know how Yi Yun was able to detect the beasts. But since he said so, there was no mistake in it.

"Where?" Qiuniu touched his interspatial ring, in preparation of taking out his weapon.

Yi Yun grimaced. A few hundred meters below the water surface, there was an immense pressure and a biting cold. Also, the water was heavy and sticky. It was also an environment which diminished perception, reducing their combat power to about 10-20%.

For example, Qiuniu's weapon was a massive tower shield. Yi Yun could not imagine what sort of damage Qiuniu could do with that ridiculously heavy tower shield against the fish in the water.

And these fish were natural underwater killers. In the water, they were able to maximize their combat power. If this dragged out, the chances of the five of them fighting in a group was slim!

Several thoughts quickly flashed through Yi Yun's mind. At that moment, Chu Xiaoran, Qiuniu and company saw the water monsters, as their amber eyes began to glow red.

With more than a hundred strange fish, it was like they were surrounded by ghosts at night with those hundred pairs of red glowing eyes.

Chu Xiaoran and company all held their breaths!

They were really surrounded.

They had just jumped out of the frying pan and into the fire!

Chapter 290: Fallen Star Gate

With the light from the strange fishes' glowing red eyes, the group could see fuzzily see the surroundings up to a five meter range. They formed a circle with their backs facing each other as they faced the school of strange fish.

Yi Yun gripped his Tai Cang Bow tightly. At that moment, he was extremely calm. He knew very well that they would be bitten to shreds if they were to fight them head on.

"There are three whirlpools a hundred meters below us. Using my bow and arrow as a signal, we will all rush there when I shoot out my arrow. All of you take out the heaviest item in your interspatial rings to accelerate your sinking. At the same time, circulate your Yuan Qi to its extreme... maybe we can charge into the whirlpool..."

Currently, there was no way of escape. Although the whirlpool was fraught with unknown dangers, it was still better than staying and become fish food.

"Good!"

Qiuniu and company agreed. They focused as they waited for Yi Yun's signaling arrow.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and flipped his palm. An item appeared in his palm. It was the... Beast Luring Grass!

Previously, Yang Haoran had left behind the Beast Luring Grass, and it was still effective for another two hours. Since Yi Yun was going to do it, he went all the way. He injected his Yuan Qi into the Beast Luring Grass and forced all of its smell out of it!

Following that, with his fastest speed, Yi Yun stuffed the Beast Luring Grass into a Wind Chasing Arrow's hollow arrowhead. He then pulled his bow and strung the arrow, injecting all of his Yuan Qi into it.

"Peng!"

The bowstring hummed loudly, like a thunderous explosion, in the water. This Wind Chasing Arrow containing the scents of the Beast Luring Grass was shot out!

And the direction in which Yi Yun shot the arrow was at the direction in which Yang Haoran was escaping towards!

The Beast Luring Grass simulated the scents of Power of Desolates treasures, so they were very attractive to desolate beasts. These strange fish hesitated for a while before chasing the Beast Luring Grass.

This school of strange fish swam after that lightning-like arrow!

"Escape!"

Without needing Yi Yun to say this, Chu Xiaoran and company flared up their Yuan Qi, swimming towards the deep ends of the pool as quickly as they could!

There were still a small amount of strange fish behind Yi Yun. Because of Yi Yun and company's sudden attempt at fleeing, they were pursued by the fish.

"Qiuniu!"

Chu Xiaoran shouted and Qiuniu retrieved a huge shield from his interspatial ring. With his huge shield leading the front, the strange fish was reduced by 75%. They were no longer able to create a threat with their encircling.

Chu Xiaoran also took out a sword and slashed gracefully. The sword Qi forced a path through the five strange fish blocking them. The five of them pressed on towards the bottom of the pool without letup.

After diving for tens of meters, they felt a strong suction force. They did not need to swim anymore because they were now being sucked in by the whirlpool, unable to control themselves!

The water flow was too fast. The strange fish shrunk back when they encountered the vortices' water flow. They swung their tails to balance their bodies and stopped their pursuit.

As for Yi Yun, Chu Xiaoran and company, they were like

duckweeds in a thunderstorm. They found it difficult to control their bodies, so they were involuntarily sucked underground by the high speed water flow.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun and company entered the bottomless tunnel. The tunnel was completely dark so Yi Yun used his Purple Crystal vision to view his surroundings. The tunnel was about a hundred feet wide and the rock walls extremely smooth. Being sucked in here was like riding a flying dragon. The speed was extremely fast and they were unable to control their bodies!

This underground tunnel was not a straight tunnel. It had numerous branches. Due to the speed of the water currents, Yi Yun was unable to control the direction in which he went. After passing through a branch, Yi Yun became speechless when he realized that Chu Xiaoran, Qiuniu and company, who were beside him, had disappeared. He was left alone!

With the endless darkness and an accelerating speed, Yi Yun felt greatly disturbed. This was a fear of the unknown. He did not know what was in this underground world.

"The water current is so strong, so there should still be an exit. Maybe it will lead to an underground river or lake..." Yi Yun consoled himself. If this whirlpool had no exits, then he would die in this endless tunnel.

The turbulent current carried him for about 15 minutes before

the water flow slowly ceased being cold. Instead, it was becoming warmer now.

Even a warrior was unable to hold his breath for this long. So, Yi Yun had long since exhausted the breath he had. He could only use the Yuan Qi in his dantian to maintain his bodily motions.

At that moment, Yi Yun heard a loud rumbling sound. He felt thrown out by a strong force. It suddenly became bright, and when Yi Yun opened his eyes, he realized that he was flying in midair.

I'm out!

Yi Yun took a deep breath and stretched his body in the air. He was happy like a bird returning to the skies.

Yi Yun turned and looked back. He saw a huge hole spitting out water, forming a waterfall!

And the waterfall scene shocked Yi Yun. Below him was a clump of red clouds. The large waterfall was flowing into the red clouds. It was like a 30,000 meters tall waterfall.

This scenery was a wondrous sight to behold!

"Phew."

Yi Yun was descending at a fast speed. When he pierced through

the red clouds, he could feel hot air. Surging towards him was pure Yang Qi, richer by tens of times that of the canyon!

Even though he cultivated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Yi Yun still felt the strength of the pure Yang Qi. When he sucked it in, it was like his dantian had been lit up by a fire.

So tall!

After Yi Yun pierced through the fire clouds, he saw the vast land underneath him. It was at least thousands of meters. He had started falling down from a tall mountain cliff.

As he was nearing the ground, Yi Yun pulled up his bow and shot out an arrow, straight into the vertical rock face. There was a rope attached to the arrow's tail.

With the power of the arrow, Yi Yun swung around while holding onto the rope as he easily landed on the ground.

Yi Yun looked around, it was a magnificent and mysterious odd world.

The lingering red clouds hung in the sky.

The mountain peaks stretched out uninterrupted and were filled with life under the clouds.

He also saw clumps of towering red mighty trees.

Further in the distance was a barren red land, the flames reached out into the sky. It looked like a realm of death.

There was a clear boundary between the life and death.

From a distance came the deep growls of beasts which shook the world.

Seeing this scene made Yi Yun's heart palpitate. He found it hard to imagine that there would be such an underground world here!

An underground world could be this vast?

"Is this still Meteorite Abyss...?"

This thought flashed passed Yi Yun's mind, but at that moment, a person fell from the sky.

Yi Yun looked up and that it was Chu Xiaoran! Although the whirlpool had several forks, many of the forks led to the same world.

"Whew!"

Sword Qi cut through the air as Chu Xiaoran borrowed the

rebounding strength of the sword Qi to easily land on the ground. Like Yi Yun, she was filled with shock upon suddenly entering this world.

"This place..." Chu Xiaoran's knitted her eyebrows. The scene in front of her was being compared with the memories she had. Slowly, she had a rough understanding of what this world was.

"I'm afraid that this is... Fallen Star Gate!"

Fallen Star Gate!?

Yi Yun was shocked. He obviously knew of Fallen Star Gate. Tens of millions of years ago, a huge star fell into Meteorite Abyss. The core of it was within Fallen Star Gate, and the pure Yang flames in here raged on forever.

Fallen Star Gate was the core of Meteorite Abyss. The information spread in the Tai Ah Divine City regarding Fallen Star Gate was extremely little. This was because typical cultivators would never enter here at all.

"We actually entered Fallen Star Gate? Isn't Fallen Star Gate a place which is a result of a falling star crashing here from outer space? A meteorite smashed open a world?"

Yi Yun found it incredible. He originally thought that, no matter how big the meteorite was, it would only create a bigger crater. Tens of millions of years later, although the pure Yang flames

burned everlasting in the crater, it would only appear as a hell burning with flames.

But the scene in front of his eyes made it hard to imagine that it was all the result of a meteorite.

Was such a vast world underground or overground?

If it was overground, why did he not see this world when he looked over Meteorite Abyss?

If it was underground, then what was the vast sky and clouds above his head?

Chu Xiaoran said, "It isn't necessarily a meteorite... It is just a saying on the surface. I've previously heard from my father that the star that crashed into Meteorite Abyss, might have been a cave left behind by a peerless expert. Tens of millions of years ago, this cave fell from the sky, smashing open Meteorite Abyss and Fallen Star Gate..."

"What!?"

Yi Yun was greatly shocked by this. A cave left behind by a peerless expert?

A cave had smashed open Meteorite Abyss? Smashing out an eternal pure Yang flame that continued to burn for tens of millions of years? Smashing out such a magnificent and fascinating world?

What sort of level was such a peerless expert at!?

What sort of level would a cave, left behind by such an expert, be at? Was there some sort of incredible heritage left behind by him within it?

"Do not bother thinking about it."

Understanding Yi Yun's thoughts, Chu Xiaoran sighed and shook her head slightly, "Since ancient times, numerous Tai Ah Divine Kingdom sages have tried to probe Meteorite Abyss, hoping to see the entrance to this mysterious cave. But, it was all to no avail. So... the saying of the fallen star being a cave is just a speculation. It's impossible to tell whether it is or not."

"Even if it really is a cave, no matter how heaven-defying our fated luck is, we will not be able to enter it with our lowly abilities as juniors."

Chapter 291: The Purple Crystal's Throbbing

Over the tens of millions of years, an unknown number of mighty figures had tried probing Fallen Star Gate, with every inch of ground probably being covered, but...they did not manage to find the entrance to the cave.

Under such circumstances, Chu Xiaoran did not believe she had any luck.

Chu Xiaoran said, "There are many strong desolate beasts in Fallen Star Gate. The strength of the majority of the desolate beasts exceeds our imagination. Just the pressure they give is not something we can bear, let alone dealing with those existences."

"Now it is imperative that we leave Fallen Star Gate. If we are unlucky, we might even die here..."

Chu Xiaoran's expression looked serious. Traversing Fallen Star Gate really depended on their luck. The desolate beasts here were an unknown number of times stronger than the mutated Three Eyed Spider. Once the group were targeted by them, it was impossible to escape. It was practically a dead end.

Yi Yun nodded. Just as he was about to echo Chu Xiaoran's words, he suddenly felt something. Just for a moment, he felt the Purple Crystal throb.

Ever since the Purple Crystal entered his heart, it had been sleeping peacefully. It would pulsate gently with his heart beats. Each pulsation period was precise like clockwork. There had never been any exceptions.

The Purple Crystal did not react even when Elder Jian Ge did a full body scan of Yi Yun using his Heaven's Eye twice.

Yi Yun felt that something was unusual now that the Purple Crystal suddenly throbbed.

What is going on?

Yi Yun settled down and carefully tried to identify what caused the throb. He vaguely felt that the Purple Crystal Origins within his body had formed a faint connection with something in this world.

And this connection seemed to be guiding him to search for it.

"What is the matter?"

Yi Yun was curious. He wanted to find the location where the connection was established instinctively. But he knew how dangerous Fallen Star Gate was.

With his Purple Blood realm cultivation level, traversing Fallen Star Gate was like an ant traversing a busy street. If it was not careful, it would be crushed to pieces instantly.

At that moment, a few people fell from the sky.

Qiuniu, Chu Shan and Chu Luo fell down successively. It seemed like the various forks in the whirlpool all eventually led to Fallen Star Gate.

Chu Shan and Chu Luo were pale in the face. Apparently, they had consumed a lot of energy. All of them were shocked for words seeing the vast world in front of them.

Chu Xiaoran explained to Qiuniu and company. While at that moment, Yi Yun was in deep thought. He continued to interface his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal, trying to find that unknown guidance...

"Yi Yun, it's time to go!" At that moment, Chu Xiaoran's voice rang in Yi Yun's ear. In her hand, there was a simple map that was just drawn.

As she looked at the map, she said, "I know very little about Fallen Star Gate. I used my memories to draw up a speculative route. I do not know if I can bring everyone out."

Amongst the group, Chu Xiaoran was the person who knew the most about Fallen Star Gate. It was better to follow her guesses than haphazardly going about.

"Let's go. We need to work together to overcome over this

difficulty!" Chu Xiaoran said and began walking. Qiuniu and company naturally followed.

"Yi Yun, what's the matter with you?" Realizing that Yi Yun was not moving, Chu Xiaoran felt curious.

Yi Yun sighed slightly and raised his head to look in a direction. There was a flaming sea there. This flaming sea was the perpetual fire hell that burned pure Yang flames.

Yi Yun could vaguely feel that the source of the Purple Crystal's throbbing came from within the flaming sea.

And Chu Xiaoran's route choice was in the opposite direction of the flaming sea.

The flaming sea was considered a land of death, while Chu Xiaoran chose a path of survival.

Using one's gut, there was a large chance of leaving Fallen Star Gate by following Chu Xiaoran, but Yi Yun did not have such intentions.

He said, "You guys go ahead. I do not want to leave temporarily."

Hearing Yi Yun's response, Chu Xiaoran was surprised. She thought she had heard wrongly, "What did you say?"

"I want to...go there and take a look..." Yi Yun pointed towards the flaming sea. Chu Xiaoran was completely stunned. Qiuniu, Chu Shan and company all looked at Yi Yun with disbelief.

Even if they did not understand anything about Fallen Star Gate, they could guess that the flaming sea was terrifying. Heading there was practically a road towards death! Was Yi Yun mad?

"Brother Yi, what are you thinking? Even with me leading the way purely through speculation, I would never head there!" Qiuniu said incomprehensibly.

"That's right, Brother Yi. This is no joking matter. This is Fallen Star Gate, not the outer perimeter of Meteorite Abyss. Even in the outer perimeter of Fallen Star Gate, we would not dare to haphazardly venture. It could cause death!" Chu Shan echoed.

But Yi Yun had made up his decision. Yi Yun did not know what the throbbing of the Purple Crystal meant, but Yi Yun intuitively felt that he would regret it if he did not investigate it.

The path of martial arts was fraught with difficulties. Although Yi Yun had the heaven defying item that was the Purple Crystal, he could not slack too. He needed to work hard through his own efforts.

Many people who practiced martial arts risked their lives to explore mystic realms just for that 1% chance of those fortuitous events, and those people did not have any guidance nor could they guess what they would receive from the mystic realm.

But compared to these people, Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal guiding him. He was much better off.

The path of practicing martial arts was to go against the Heavens. If they did not fight for the fortuitous event right in front of them because of danger, they might as well give up on martial arts.

"Yi Yun, have you really made up your mind? You can't be thinking of finding that legendary entrance to the expert's cave, right...? You must know that the burning hell in Fallen Star Gate had been probed by mighty figures over the tens of millions of years. Their perception, strength all exceed your imagination, yet they never managed to find the entrance in the burning hell!" Chu Xiaoran looked seriously at Yi Yun.

She found him incomprehensible. So what if he had outstanding talent? How could a junior at the Purple Blood realm compare to a sage when probing mystic realms?

"Yes!" Yi Yun nodded.

Chu Xiaoran was helpless. She did not know what Yi Yun was trying to do. From her understanding of Yi Yun, he was a very rational person.

"Alright, since you have made up your mind. I can only wish you good luck..." Of course Chu Xiaoran would not accompany Yi Yun in taking the risk. It was practically courting death.

"I wish you all luck too." Yi Yun said.

Chu Xiaoran sighed, "Hopefully..."

In the short four hours in Meteorite Abyss, Chu Xiaoran's intuition told her that Yi Yun had secrets. His perception of danger and the handling of dangerous situations exceeded that of others.

If Yi Yun really was able to foresee danger, then he might have a chance of coming back alive.

Chu Luo was about to say something, but Yi Yun had already started walking towards the burning hell with the Tai Cang Bow across his back.

"Little Ran, are you just going to..." Chu Shan cut her speech halfway. In the distant horizon, the burning flames that tore up into the sky gavet off a sense of bleak solitude with Yi Yun's back.

The heated air danced around as it distorted light. Yi Yun's figure quickly became fuzzy and hazy.

Chu Luo wanted to stop Yi Yun several times, but never managed to open her mouth.

"Are we just going to let him go? I heard that there were deaths even when sages probed Fallen Star Gate..." Chu Luo really could

not understand what a growing teenager like Yi Yun was planning to do heading into the burning hell.

Chu Xiaoran said, "Sages would die because they went too deep into the burning hell. Yi Yun should be aware of that and he would not do things that courted death. But even so, it would be difficult for him to come back alive...Maybe, he has a reason that compels him to go..."

Chu Xiaoran came up with this guess and she stopped thinking about Yi Yun.

"Let's go...If I didn't guess incorrectly, this should be the outer perimeter of Fallen Star Gate. If our luck isn't too terrible, we can leave this place alive..."

"Alright..." Chu Luo, Qiuniu and company took another deep glance at Yi Yun before turning around, heading towards Fallen Star Gate's exit...

Chapter 292: Burning Hell

There were extreme dangers inside Fallen Star Gate. Yi Yun embarked on the journey by himself. He knew very well that with his current strength in Fallen Star Gate, he was just a tiny ripple in a large tidal wave, he could be destroyed at anytime.

He had to be extremely careful. Yi Yun kept his energy vision open at all times and remembered everything he saw deeply.

The Purple Crystal's control over energy was not only effective on energy in the exterior world, it was also able to control energy within his interior. Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal to gather all of his body's Yuan Qi. This feeling was like he was an invisible membrane. It completely covered Yi Yun, making it seem like he was isolated from the world.

He carefully rested his back on a rock. With the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun had a keen sense of where the powerful entities were, making him able to easily avoid them in advance.

In an unseen way, Yi Yun could feel a terrifying desolate beast looking towards him from a distance. Yi Yun stayed motionless with a bated breath. It was as if he was a piece of rock.

Yi Yun only came around the rock when the terrifying desolate beast he saw with his energy vision slowly moved away. He opened his Heaven's eyeball and used his energy vision to explore his surroundings. After making sure that there were no strong desolate beasts within a 5 kilometer radius, he began traveling at a

faster pace through this small patch of desolate lands.

Again and again, Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal's energy vision and various kinds of camouflage that Fallen Star Gate provided to proceed with difficulty. The distance from which he set off to the burning hell was just tens of kilometers away, yet Yi Yun took two whole days to reach this point.

By the time he came close to the burning hell, Yi Yun had not rested for two days. As he was constantly on high alert, his forehead was now covered in sweat.

Yi Yun held the Tai Cang Bow tightly and breathed lightly. In Fallen Star Gate, the Tai Cang Bow and Thousand Army Saber were just a way to psychologically comfort himself. If he really met a desolate beast, these two weapons would be no different than toys in front of them.

From Yi Yun's present location, he could already see the burning hell in its entirety.

The burning hell may be said to be filled with eternal flames, which had been burning for tens of millions of years, but in reality, only when Yi Yun approached it did he clearly see that the burning hell was not burning with flames. It was filled with five-colored light streams.

These five-colored light streams were all formed formed of pure Yang Qi. They danced within the burning hell and rose up like layers of divine clouds. They seemed to be filled with propitious

omens.

From afar, they were like patches of flames, lighting up the sky.

Nearing the burning hell, Yi Yun felt the temperature reach an inconceivable level. All of his skin had been scorched by the burning hell's heat, as if it was about to split at any moment.

Pure Yang Qi had many similarities with fire, but it was not fire.

A piece of wood may burn, giving off light and heat in the dark. That was fire, but it could not be called pure Yang.

Only when a star burns, emitting the rays of a Sun, that is what is considered as pure Yang!

Pure Yang can give rise to fire, but fire is not necessarily able to evolve into pure Yang.

Yi Yun constantly adjusted the Yuan Qi within his body. He wanted to recover to a relatively optimal state before venturing into the burning hell.

Oh? That is...

Yi Yun constricted his pupils. With his spiritual energy interfacing with the Purple Crystal, he isolated his body's energy from the external world, entering a breathless state.

He saw 6-7 desolate beasts jumping around in the burning hell. As they traversed the land, they were also respirating the burning hell's pure Yang Qi.

From the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun could clearly see that these desolate beasts were three meter tall fire monkeys. They were all stout, with golden-green eyes!

In this world's legendary myths, there was a stone monkey that was burned by True Chaotic Fire, but, not only did it not die, it became a great sage amongst desolate beasts. It was an existence that far exceeded human Sages.

The fire monkeys in front of him naturally had no relations to the stone monkey refined by the True Chaotic Fire, but they were still far from anything Yi Yun could handle!

Such desolate beasts, which could easily traverse through the burning hell and respire its pure Yang Qi, were definitely stronger than the mutated Three Eyed Spider Yi Yun had previously encountered!

"This bunch of monkeys sure is troubling!"

Yi Yun leaned his back against a rock and did not move. If not for the Purple Crystal sealing his energy within his body, his fate if noticed by any of these fire monkeys would be clear.

Only when he came to Fallen Star Gate did Yi Yun feel that his power was so minute. Just any random existence here could easily annihilate him.

This made Yi Yun even more determined to investigate the burning hell.

He wanted to know what the Purple Crystal was calling out to.

Yi Yun could not enter the burning hell with these fire monkeys present. Ignoring him entering the burning hell, Yi Yun did not even dare to move one bit while they were around. If he suddenly left, he might very well be discovered by the fire monkeys.

He would have to wait quietly.

But the fire monkeys seemed to be hooked on cultivating here. Many desolate beasts would cultivate for months, years, or even longer as they respirationed the essence of the Moon and Sun.

Beads of sweat dripped down Yi Yun's hair. Once the beads of sweat left the Purple Crystal's area of influence, they would evaporate in an instant due to the high temperature of the burning hell.

Yi Yun quietly counted the time. He estimated that he had waited here for at least 20 hours now.

Upon counting, he had already spent three days within Fallen

Star Gate. The longer he stayed here, the more likely it was that an accident would happen. And after not resting or sleeping for three days straight, Yi Yun's physical strength was beginning to decline. His mental strength was also becoming worn out from the high tension.

Yi Yun gritted his teeth and did no slack off. He carried on maintaining the energy vision. It was the crutch his life depended on. Without the energy vision, Yi Yun would not have discovered many of the lurking desolate beasts just with the help of his Heaven's eyeball.

Thankfully, desolate beasts had a very strong territorial sense. This group of fire monkeys that stayed within the burning hell seemed to have a certain status. When they stayed here, no other desolate beasts ventured close. This ensured Yi Yun's safety.

Time passed again and another two hours was gone. At that moment, a shrill shriek suddenly sounded out in the burning hell.

“Xiao.”

It was like the call of a bird. However, its sonorous voice exceeded the limits of Yi Yun's imagination. This bird call created visible ripples in the air, as if they were scattered and exploded due to a shock wave.

"Peng!"

This sudden sound wave caused Yi Yun's blood flow to reverse. His heart beat stagnated. His organs felt intense pain and blood flew out from both of his ears.

What monster is it?

Yi Yun did not have time to think about it. He quickly ate a relic to control his body's injuries. At that moment, a fierce wind set off within the burning hell! The serene burning fire-colored pure Yang flames turned chaotic due to the fierce wind.

A rainbow colored firebird, with beautiful feathers and a wingspan of more than ten meters, charged out from the deep depths of the burning hell!

This firebird looked like a phoenix. It had sharp claws, and its body was burning with flames. The fierce wind storm that now swept up the burning hell was actually caused by the flapping of the firebird's wings!

In the burning hell's perimeters, the group of playing fire apes gave off a strange call before they scattered at the sudden sight of the firebird rushing out from deep within the burning hell!

The firebird's golden eyes reflected coldness. It stretched out its sharp claws and with lightning speed caught two fire monkeys and flew up!

"Roar! Roar!"

The fire monkeys roared angrily. They were also powerful desolate beasts, so they naturally resisted when they were suddenly caught.

They used their strong arms to grab the firebird's claws, hoping to break them apart, but it was all in vain. The claw cut into the fire monkeys' entrails like a sharp saber!

The two fire monkeys bled from all orifices as their bodies were ripped to shreds while their body twitched.

The firebird brought the two fire monkey's corpse up to a stone mountain. It landed on the mountain peak like a falling boulder, smashing apart a large amount of red boulders.

Yi Yun was holding in breath from beginning to end. He was extremely shocked. Such strong fire monkeys had been killed by this firebird, without being able to resist in any way? This firebird was too heaven-defying!

What bird was this? Was it a Rainbow Blood Feather?

Yi Yun recalled the pure Yang primordial specie statue placed within the Tai Ah Divine City's Wilderness Divine Hall 6. The statue was that of a Rainbow Blood Feather, but in comparison, there were some differences with this firebird.

Actually, when many desolate beasts which reached such a level,

they would all have their individual differences. Due to their upbringing and the treasures they ate, the Heaven Earth essence they absorbed would be different. Hence, they would have different looks and different abilities.

"Oh? It's back is injured?"

Yi Yun looked at the back of the firebird. There was a gruesome wound there, as if it had been pierced through by a spear.

The wound was about the size of a wash basin. The flesh around it had been ripped open, allowing one to see the white bones and internal organs. Around the wound's edges were traces of burning. This made Yi Yun feel his heartbeat freeze. What sort of existence could hurt such a strong firebird?

The wound looked new, and it was not surprising that the firebird was injured deep within the burning hell.

"This burning hell..."

Yi Yun held his breath. If there was something within the burning hell that could harm the firebird. Then, if he were to enter...

That sort of existence could annihilate him using just 1% of its strength.

At that moment, the firebird at the top of the stone mountain

began devouring the corpses of the two fire monkeys. It tore off the limbs of the fire monkeys and swallowed them whole.

The pure Yang energy within the fire monkeys were absorbed by the firebird, and slowly, the wound on its back began to heal.

Many powerful desolate beasts had extremely strong healing abilities. This firebird was no exception, but the wound on its back seemed to contain some form of mysterious energy. Once it healed, it would split apart again. This went on again and again.

"So the reason why the firebird ate the fire monkey was to heal... But what hurt it?"

Yi Yun turned around and looked towards the burning hell. The fire monkeys along the burning hell's outskirts ran away a long time ago.

What was left was the serene five-colored flames which burned. It was like a mysterious aurora, covering the world beneath the burning hell. What was in there?

After the firebird finished off the fire monkeys' corpses, it spread its wings and flew away.

Yi Yun gripped the Tai Cang Bow tightly and with his body flashing, he rushed into the vast sea of flames...

Chapter 293: Seven Colored Radiance

In the burning hell, the five-colored cloudy mist formed layers. The temperature of this flame, which was formed after pure Yang Qi accumulated to an extreme extent, was terrifying.

Yi Yun felt that this burning hell was like the Sun, mounted inside the Divine Wilderness. Entering the burning hell was like entering the Sun itself.

With Yi Yun's cultivation level, it was impossible for him to endure the scorching heat of the pure Yang flames. The only thing he could rely on was the Purple Crystal. With the Purple Crystal's energy control, he could ward off the rich, pure Yang energy inside the burning hell.

"Buzz——"

Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and it formed a golden spiral.

However, this spiral was diverging out instead of in.

Previously, the spirals that Yi Yun conjured with the Purple Crystal were used to absorb energy, this time, however, he was using it to ward off energy.

Waves of pure Yang energy dispersed like the receding tide, while Yi Yun ran towards the far ends of the burning hell as if he was a

fish in the water.

The burning hell within Fallen Star Gate was the size of a huge hole. The burning hell extended deep underground. The deeper he went, the higher the temperature of the burning flames became!

Although Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal to protect him, he still felt hot.

As the pure Yang Qi was too dense and Yi Yun's spiritual energy was limited, he could control the Purple Crystal but it was imperfect. Occasionally, some pure Yang Qi would seep through the Purple Crystal's protection and flow into Yi Yun's meridians.

Just a trace of this pure Yang Qi entering his body made Yi Yun suddenly feel like his organs were set on fire. It felt like his body was starting to char from the burning sensation alone.

"Such powerful pure Yang energy."

Yi Yun closed his eyes to concentrate, circulating his Yuan Qi to an extreme. Using the Purple Crystal and the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', Yi Yun barely managed to control the trace of pure Yang energy that entered his body. He then slowly refined it, letting it enter his meridians, slowly accumulating it within his dantian and making it a part of his own strength.

When the trace of pure Yang energy becoming a part of him, Yi Yun could feel his Yuan Qi grow thicker. His 'Tai Ah Sacred

Technique' had also progressed.

If he could cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' for prolonged periods of time in this pure Yang burning hell, it would make things much easier.

But, this place was too dangerous. If it wasn't for the Purple Crystal, his meridians would easily be burned by the pure Yang energy while cultivating here.

Besides that, there were also various kinds of powerful desolate beasts within Fallen Star Gate. That was the greatest danger.

Yi Yun was careful throughout his journey, he used his energy vision to alert him of his surroundings.

In the pure Yang burning hell, whether it was one's perception or visibility, they were greatly weakened by the wanton energy. It wasn't only Yi Yun, even the desolate beasts had the same problems. Even if a human Sage were to come here, he would experience the same thing.

But, Yi Yun's energy vision was nearly 50 kilometers in radius. He could clearly detect any hints of trouble in this radius.

Yi Yun saw a desolate beast the size of a small mountain. Its body was covered in crimson scale armor. It was like a red boulder, lurking quietly within the burning hell.

Its head and limbs could not be seen. They were all retracted inside its scale armor as if it was in hibernation.

Yi Yun could not find any record of this red-scaled desolate beast in the 'Divine Wilderness' book. He did not care if it was hibernating or not, he still used the most cautious attitude to go around it.

Due to the burning hell's funnel shape, it was narrower at the bottom than the top. Yi Yun was moving down vertically, so he could see the burning hell's walls. It was a wide stretch of strange jagged rocks. They were dark red in color as if they were red-hot iron.

"Oh? The remnant bones of desolate beasts can easily be burned to ashes in this burning hell, yet these rocks are perfectly fine here?"

Yi Yun found it weird, so he used his perception to explore the wall, but there was nothing special about it. They seemed to be like ordinary rocks.

"Truly fascinating..."

Yi Yun suddenly had a thought. According to normal circumstances, this burning hell should not have formed a boundary with the external world. Because if there was a border, that border should have been burned by the pure Yang fire.

He could not understand it, nor did Yi Yun carry on thinking about it. He only felt that there was some sort of invisible law restricting the burning hell, making it so that the flames could not burn through the border.

Upon getting tens of kilometers deep into the burning hell, something drifted into Yi Yun's vision. When Yi Yun focused his gaze, he found out that it was a remnant skeleton.

The skeleton was more than ten meters long and it looked extremely incomplete. He could no longer tell what desolate beast it was.

This skeleton had been burned by the pure Yang fire, leaving it filled with cracks. The Power of Desolates within it had been burned away cleanly and it seemed that the desolate beast skeleton would burn to ashes before long.

In the burning hell, no desolate beast corpse could be left behind. A desolate beast's corpse, which was filled with treasures, was slowly destroyed by the pure Yang flames here.

"What a pity!"

Yi Yun shook his head slightly. If it had not been burned by the pure Yang flames and he brought this unknown desolate beast's corpse back, it would be worth a fortune, allowing him to exchange it for a massive amount of dragon scale runes.

This was all wealth, allowing him to exchange for numerous resources.

Yi Yun felt a pinch in his heart. If only these desolate beasts died outside the burning hell. Leaving them here to burn like firewood was such a waste of heavenly treasures.

"Forget it. With the Purple Crystal, my goals should not be limited to such a scope. It's just the remnant bones of an unknown desolate beast. In the future, with my own martial path, such bones would be nothing in retrospect. My scope is not so small, so what if I didn't obtain this desolate beast's corpse?"

Although Yi Yun said so, he still picked up a few bones that seemed presentable from the remnant skeleton, quietly placing them into his interspatial ring...

...

As he ventured further down, the Purple Crystal's guidance was still intermittent. But its direction was very clear. It was at the far ends of the burning hell!

After going down several kilometers, Yi Yun was still as cautious as ever. At that moment, Yi Yun felt like he had just passed through a thin membrane.

Below this membrane, the pure Yang flames manifested forms, transforming from the original five colors to seven colors.

This seven colored radiance was like the world's prettiest clouds. It was filled with mystery and beauty, but it was also full of danger!

Within the clouds, the pure Yang flames gathered together, manifesting the shapes of birds or beasts. They looked extremely lifelike, it was as if these flames had a spiritual trace within them.

Upon reaching this depth, Yi Yun began to struggle in controlling the Purple Crystal. There was more and more pure Yang Qi seeping through the Purple Crystal's defense, flowing into Yi Yun's body and into his meridians.

To overcome this brutal energy made Yi Yun feel extreme pain.

At the same time, his Yuan Qi carried on thickening. This made Yi Yun feel a sense of strange enjoyment. To cultivate here in the burning hell, it could be described as painful and pleasurable.

Suddenly, Yi Yun felt the Purple Crystal within his body throb, it suddenly became a little bit more intense. It was a trivial change, yet it made Yi Yun extremely overjoyed.

"Is it here...?"

Yi Yun held his breath and followed the Purple Crystal's guidance as he passed through the flaming clouds. The further he went, the more careful he became in order to not fail while making the final effort.

Chapter 294: Burning Hell Huge Flower

Currently, there was a stone cliff stretching into the distance in front of Yi Yun. The spot where the Purple Crystal was pointing to was within this stone wall.

"Stone wall..."

Yi Yun frowned slightly. This stone wall did not seem peculiar. Could there be some mechanism to it?

Yi Yun reached out and touched the stone wall. The stone wall was scorching hot. Even with the Purple Crystal protecting his hand, Yi Yun found it unbearable.

He found nothing, yet the Purple Crystal was pointing here.

There had to be something odd with this stone wall. The burning hell's temperature was so high, yet it was unable to burn or melt this stone wall.

Yi Yun pulled out his Thousand Army Saber and slashed out a chunk of rock.

Yi Yun examined the dark red stone in his hand again and again, but he could not discover anything special about it.

Yi Yun circulated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and injected

Yuan Qi into the rock.

"Peng!"

The rock exploded, turning to dust.

This dust spread over the burning hell, yet it did not get burned into ashes by the pure Yang flames.

Yi Yun took a deep breath. In the past tens of millions of years, an uncountable number of sages had visited Fallen Star Gate, attempting to discover its secrets, yet they all failed. This resulted in a loss of interest towards Fallen Star Gate amongst many mighty figures in the recent million years... Fallen Star Gate's secrets were extremely well-hidden. He was unable to unearth the secrets even with the Purple Crystal.

When Yi Yun came to this conclusion, he calmed his mind.

Yi Yun opened the Purple Crystal's vision and explored the smooth stony surface.

With the Purple Crystal's vision, the stone face was shining brightly. Strands of mysterious energy gathered together.

And this energy was unable to erupt outwards as it seemed to be constrained.

As Yi Yun looked at the wall, a brilliant idea flashed in his head. He raised the Thousand Army Saber and injected Radiant Sun Qi into the saber before slashing at the area where the energy was focused.

Peng!

Radiant Sun Qi exploded and this slash was like a heavy rock entering a pool of still water in Yi Yun's energy vision. The energy restraint was broken, and all the energy gushed out, eventually forming a mysterious bright black blob of light. It slowly rose to the stone wall's surface.

Above the blob of light, there was energy flowing around. It made one feel fresh.

"This is..."

Yi Yun's heart thumped. He had finally discovered something unusual!

This black blob of light could only be seen using Yi Yun's Purple Crystal energy vision, it was invisible to the naked eye.

Yi Yun hesitated for a while before carefully touching the black blob of light. The light blob was not hot to the touch, but it simply emitted a bit of warmth. Yi Yun felt like he was touching a warm piece of jade.

Yi Yun attempted moving the blob of light, hoping to see if there was some mechanism to it, but he failed.

The light blob was impervious to outside forces. Yi Yun's hand went straight through it.

Yi Yun did not know what to do. After his repeated attempts failed, he even tried to use the Purple Crystal to absorb the energy within the blob of light; but, he realized that this energy was locked by certain array techniques, preventing him from absorbing it.

The Purple Crystal's control of energy was not omnipotent. Back when Yi Yun was in the Wilderness Divine Hall, it was also extremely difficult to absorb the primordial strain's energy through the Great Yan gold.

A few hours had passed as Yi Yun tried various methods, but the light blob remained motionless. Yi Yun was completely out of ideas.

He had found a mysterious light blob using the Purple Crystal. What was it?

Was the Purple Crystal's throbbing because of this blob?

Yi Yun had taken a huge risk and yet just as he discovered the secrets behind this place, he was unable to crack it. This made him frustrated.

He could not return empty-handed. Yet, if he were to continue staying here, he would be at a loss as to what to do.

"Oh?"

Suddenly, Yi Yun had an idea. He took a few steps to the side and as he slowly walked, he made sure to focus on the changes of the Purple Crystal.

The Purple Crystal's guidance allowed Yi Yun to find another spot.

This place...

Yi Yun's eyes flashed. There was another energy focal point here as well.

Yi Yun slashed at it with the Thousand Army Saber.

"Cha!"

The energy balance was broken once again, and another energy blob rose to the stone wall's surface.

This blob of light was about the same size as the first blob of light, but its color was different.

The first light blob was black, but this light blob was dark red in color.

There was not only one light blob!

Yi Yun carried on searching, and with the Purple Crystal's guidance, he found more light blobs, one after another. The distance between these light blobs was sometimes far and sometimes near, as though they were placed in a random fashion.

But there was only two kinds of colors, black and dark red.

"There are too many!"

Yi Yun used a few hours time to discover more than a hundred light blobs!

All these light blobs were scattered within the stone wall and looked extremely spectacular!

Could it be a huge array?

That was the first thought Yi Yun had when he saw these light blobs.

This was very likely an array set up by a peerless expert. Yi Yun had a little understanding of array methods, and he was inferior to

Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's array masters. He could not break a normal array, what more a peerless array.

Now, he was clueless facing these numerous blobs of light!

"This puzzle is too hard!" Yi Yun frowned.

In the past tens of millions of years, many sages came back with nothing after probing Fallen Star Gate. They could not even find these blobs of light.

Without the Purple Crystal's energy vision, even if they conjured the light blobs, they could not even see it.

And there were so many light blobs. The probability of conjuring all of them was extremely improbable.

Now, Yi Yun had everything with the Purple Crystal, yet he could not understand the light blob array...

Thinking of this, Yi Yun was at a loss whether to laugh or cry. He was just one step away from success! Was he going to fail after putting in so much effort and undertaking so much risk?

"Oh? Wait!"

Yi Yun's heart thumped. The Purple Crystal's had another sudden odd throb!

A vague feeling made Yi Yun hold his breath.

"What is it now?"

This feeling was completely different from the tiny throbs the light blobs created. This made Yi Yun's heart beat faster. Could it be the key point to the array?

Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal to converge all his body's energy before slowly approaching the spot the Purple Crystal detected...

After going around a stone forest, where the stone seemed like erected swords, Yi Yun was extremely shocked to see what was behind the stone forest.

Behind the stone forest, there was a basin. Unexpectedly, there was a huge flower growing within the basin!

The flower's stem was more than ten meters tall, and about four or five people had to hug it to completely encircle it. Its huge leaves were the size of houses.

The flower was in full bloom and there were seven petals. Each petal had its own color. The petals were plump and extremely beautiful.

It was a seven-colored flower!

And these seven colors corresponded to the seven colors of the Seven Colored Radiance. It shocked one down to their spirit!

"Fascinating!"

It was the first time Yi Yun saw such a large flower. What surprised Yi Yun the most was that this flower was growing in the burning hell!

The temperature here was extremely high, so much so that even pure Yang elemental beasts did not dare enter. Yet, this mysterious flower was able to be in full bloom here!

This Divine Wilderness world was filled with endless magnificence. It was filled with an endless number of powerful desolate beasts and there was also such a mysterious flower.

Although the mysterious flower was pretty, it was unlikely to be the key point of the array. It was likely a fascinating plant that grew in the burning hell.

"Oh? That is..."

Yi Yun suddenly held his breath. He noticed that there was a mysterious flame quietly burning right in the middle of the huge flower.

This flame was also seven-colored. It emitted a faint halo, which made him feel dreamy.

Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal's energy vision to look at it. The seven-colored flame was like a tiny Sun. It emitted infinite brilliance and heat. It filled the energy vision with the seven beautiful colors!

"Could this be..."

Yi Yun held his breath. He recalled the information he previously read on pure Yang Qi. There were also records in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'...

This was likely a pure Yang spirit!

When pure Yang Qi became infinitely thick, it would give birth to a pure Yang spirit after a very long period of time!

A pure Yang spirit could physically transform a person, leading them to possess a pure Yang body.

At the same time, the pure Yang spirit was an extremely great gift that enriched cultivators of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'!

If a warrior absorb a pure Yang spirit and then cultivate the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', the speed of cultivation would improve at a tremendous pace.

The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' moves powered by the pure Yang spirit were also extremely powerful!

"I actually managed to encounter a pure Yang spirit!"

Yi Yun's heart beat like a drum. It was a tremendous fortuitous opportunity!

Chapter 295: Pure Yang Spirit

Although Yi Yun was extremely excited, he did not lose his cool. He knew that although the pure Yang spirit was good, it was nearly impossible for him to absorb it as a Purple Blood realm warrior!

The energy contained within the pure Yang spirit was too strong. It could really be described as a tiny Sun. If a Purple Blood realm warrior were to absorb a small Sun into his body, he was destined to die from burnt innards!

Directly consuming the pure Yang spirit was equivalent to committing suicide. Actually, even sages would not dare to do so.

In the records written within the books Yi Yun read, there was once a sage Desolate Heaven Master in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom who tried to refine the pure Yang spirit into a desolate bone relic to slowly absorb it. But during the refinement process, due to the pure Yang spirit's wanton energy, the furnace was destroyed!

Yi Yun was clearly aware of the pure Yang spirit's terror. He did not dare to approach it without thought. The only thing Yi Yun could rely on now was the Purple Crystal.

It was impossible to consume the pure Yang spirit directly, so he could only absorb the pure Yang spirit's energy using the Purple Crystal from a distance.

Yi Yun felt somewhat depressed when he thought about it.

The pure Yang spirit contained too much energy within it and Yi Yun's cultivation level was limited. It was impossible for him to absorb the pure Yang spirit's energy bit by bit with the Purple Crystal. His body could not accommodate that much energy!

Only a desolate beast could eat such an item. How much could a kitten eat?

What was he to do with the leftovers? Was he going to just leave it here?

The next time he came, the pure Yang spirit might already have changed locations, and it would not be easy for him to find it again.

All these thoughts flashed through Yi Yun's mind. He only felt his heart ache. First, he had been led by the Purple Crystal to the light blob array, but he could not break the array. He could not grab an opportunity that was placed right in front of him.

Next, he found the pure Yang spirit, yet he could not consume it.

It was really maddening that he could not move this treasure mountain in front of him.

"Forget it! I'll absorb as much as I can!"

Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and

began attempting to absorb the pure Yang spirit's energy. He circulated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' to an extreme for he was very aware that it was dangerous to just absorb a trace of the pure Yang spirit with his current strength!

A wave of pure Yang Qi was pulled towards Yi Yun using the Purple Crystal's force.

But...the pure Yang spirit only shook a bit. No energy came out of it.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. He had used the Purple Crystal to absorb the pure Yang spirit's energy, yet he had only absorbed the pure Yang Qi around it. Could he not absorb the energy within the core?

Why is this happening?

Yi Yun did not believe in heresy, and he increased the suction power. A small purple swirl appeared in the Purple Crystal once again.

But even so, there was no reaction from the pure Yang spirit. The seven-colored flower even seemed to slightly vibrate as its petals seemed to close!

Yi Yun zoned out. What?

Yi Yun was dumbfounded when he saw the petals close slowly as if it was going to wrap the pure Yang spirit.

What was going on!?

He could not absorb anything from the pure Yang spirit with the Purple Crystal, yet this pure Yang spirit was receding?

This seven-colored flower grew up in the burning hell, so Yi Yun guessed that attacking it was pointless. If he suddenly attacked it, he might receive the seven-colored flower's counter attack.

This seven-colored flower most likely had turned sentient!

Yes...Sentience!

Yi Yun suddenly realized this thought. He finally understood why he was unable to absorb the pure Yang spirit's energy.

The Purple Crystal could only absorb energy without an owner, but it could not rob energies that belonged to another living being.

For example, the energy within dead primordial strains and dead herbs was energy without any owners.

The Purple Crystal was unable to absorb the energy within true living beings

For example, back when Yi Yun captured the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, the Purple Crystal was unable to absorb the energy within it through thin air as it was still alive.

Now, the pure Yang spirit possessed sentience. It was not too much to say that it had life, hence the Purple Crystal was helpless against it.

Upon thinking of this, he felt as if 10,000 f**k you horses were trampling him. He nearly vomited blood!

What the heck!

He found the light blob array, yet he could not crack it!

He saw the pure Yang spirit but he was already disappointed that he could not take it away.

Next, he realized that he could not absorb even a drop of energy!

He could see it, but not eat it.

Did he spend so much effort just to watch a show?

Yi Yun was going mad in his mind. He could not bear the impulse to rush forward with the Thousand Army Saber to slash at the seven-colored flower.

Of course, that was just a thought. He was aware that with his strength, he was helpless against the seven-colored flower.

At that moment, Yi Yun felt a shiver in his heart.

There was another unnatural movement in his energy vision!

And this movement was completely different from the previous ones. Something filled with murderous intent was charging straight towards him!

A desolate beast!

Without any hesitation, Yi Yun leaped up and raced away. At the same time, he used the Purple Crystal to seal his energy within his body and held his breath!

Yi Yun knew that any desolate beast that appeared in the burning hell was an existence he definitely could not deal with.

"Xiao!"

Yi Yun heard the shrill call of a bird. It was ear-piercing!

This bird call sounded familiar. Yi Yun felt his heart go cold. It was the firebird that he saw near the exterior perimeter of the burning hell!

A firebird that could easily devour a fire monkey with unfathomable strength could rip him apart easily with one swipe!

Yi Yun did not turn around. He opened up his energy vision to look at the situation behind him.

He saw a huge firebird in the burning hell plummeting straight down with its wings outstretched. Its feathers were bright-colored as it dragged a rainbow flame behind it!

Its goal was the seven-colored flower growing in the basin!

"Peng!"

The firebird's large claws grabbed the thick flower stem and pecked at the seven-colored flower's corolla with its sharp beak.

The corolla deformed but the seven-colored flower possessed amazing resilience. Its corolla did not break despite the firebird's tearing at it.

"Whew!"

With a clear sound, a seven-colored flame surged out from the flower's core, heading straight towards the firebird!

This was the pure Yang spirit's retaliation!

Seeing the pure Yang spirit's attack, the firebird gave a sharp cry as it went on full guard. Its feathers began to stand up like arrows.

"Cha!"

Its sharp claws swiped through the air as the firebird's claw grabbed the pure Yang spirit!

But even the firebird could not endure the burning pure Yang fire. Its claw was quickly burnt, as patches of bloody skin fell off, leaving it bloody!

The original wound on its back opened up once again as blood spilled from it.

Yi Yun remembered that when he first saw the firebird in the burning hell's perimeter, he had seen a blood hole the size of a wash basin on its back. There were burn marks around the blood hole that revealed even its organs and bones.

The firebird devoured the fire apes in order to heal its injuries.

Now, after seeing the firebird try to capture the pure Yang spirit, Yi Yun understood that the large hole in the firebird's back was most likely left behind by the pure Yang spirit!

The firebird entered deep into the burning hell and it must have

discovered the pure Yang spirit early on. It had tried to swallow the pure Yang spirit but was injured by it. It could even have managed to swallow the pure Yang spirit, but it escaped from the firebird's body, leaving behind that shockingly large hole!

The firebird came out of the burning hell to treat its wounds. Now, it had come back once again, precisely for the pure Yang spirit.

"I actually tried to grab food from this monster's mouth...If it discovered my intentions, it would tear me to pieces regardless of anything."

Yi Yun felt some fear. Thankfully, he had his energy vision. In the burning hell, the perception of all desolate beasts was weakened. With his energy vision, Yi Yun was able to discover the firebird early on.

If he had been half a second slower, he would have been left without even a bone!

The firebird cried as it flapped its wings and flew around wantonly. It set off a fierce storm in the burning hell!

Large amounts of Seven Colored Radiance was swept up. Even though Yi Yun was far away, he still could feel his face burn. His Purple Crystal's energy protection nearly cracked from the rampaging wind. It was like a fragile egg shell.

"Fearsome!" Yi Yun was filled with shock seeing the battle between the firebird and the pure Yang spirit.

Yi Yun had no way of resisting such an existence in front of him.

Even though the firebird had been seriously injured due to it swallowing the pure Yang spirit, its remaining strength went far and beyond what Yi Yun could handle.

Yi Yun still remembered that the firebird was still able to instantly kill two fire monkeys even with a large gaping hole in its back.

He could only wait here till the firebird swallowed the pure Yang spirit, or it leaving after it failed to devour the pure Yang spirit once again.

Only when the firebird left, then Yi Yun could come out. As for what he could do once he stopped hiding, he had no clue. He would probably carry on studying the esoteric light blob array that might take him months and years to understand it.

Yi Yun also felt helpless when he thought of this. He had only himself to blame for his weakness. As for all the fortuitous opportunities he had encountered in the burning hell, he could get nothing from them. The firebird got to eat meat, but he did not even get the chance to get any leftovers.

As Yi Yun sighed, his limbs suddenly froze as he felt something in

his heart.

He felt that an instant ago, a murderous intent surged towards him, locking on to his position!

"What is it!?"

Yi Yun probed back as a reflex and in his energy vision, there was no other desolate beast lurking in a five-kilometer radius. There were only the firebird and the pure Yang spirit!

It was the murderous intent that the firebird emitted. It had discovered him!

Yi Yun gasped. He never expected the firebird to discover him who was completely hiding his presence while it was fighting with the pure Yang spirit.

It actually had such keen senses!?

Yes, this firebird had lived for tens of thousands of years. It may not be able to speak, but it was highly intelligent.

It knew that it was weakest when it swallowed the pure Yang spirit. If it was severely injured, near to the point of death, even a desolate beast at the level of a fire monkey could kill it.

As such, it did not allow any threat to its existence be near it, in

order to prevent a third party from benefiting from its struggles with the pure Yang spirit.

Hence, as it was fighting with the pure Yang spirit, its senses were at its sharpest. When it scanned its surroundings carefully, it found Yi Yun!

Chapter 296: Breaking the Array! Nine Nine Returns To One

Yi Yun's palm was covered in cold sweat. It was like he had been dropped into an ice pit!

What do I do now?

He did not know how long the battle between the firebird and the pure Yang spirit would last. And no matter whether it won or it was defeated, this place would become his burial ground if he carried on staying here!

Escape!

This was Yi Yun's first thought, but where could he escape to?

This burning hell was extremely deep and it was fraught with dangers. When Yi Yun descended into this place, he used the Purple Crystal's vision to avoid all the desolate beasts and proceeded bit by bit.

If he tried to escape out of here and use the turtle speed he used to avoid desolate beasts, then no matter how far he ran, he would be chased by the firebird to his death.

If his speed was too fast, then he would very likely rush into danger and be killed by other desolate beasts!

Yi Yun quickly thought of the possibilities. This was the biggest crisis he had encountered ever since he came into this world!

The firebird's murderous intent locked on to Yi Yun without fail. Yi Yun stopped hiding as it was pointless at this point in time.

Taking advantage of the battle between the firebird and the pure Yang spirit, Yi Yun leaped up and no matter what, he had to first open a gap between him and the firebird. At least this would give him the opportunity to respond.

"Phew-Phew-Phew-"

Below the burning hell, there were tumultuous winds blowing wantonly. The battle between the firebird and the pure Yang spirit became more intense. If Yi Yun was to be embroiled in this storm, he would be pulverized!

He had climbed to a height of 300 meters, yet his body still swayed as he was blown by the strong winds.

In the process of escaping into the exterior, Yi Yun continued to use the energy vision to observe the battle between the firebird and the pure Yang spirit. He was paying attention to every detail. He wanted to see if the firebird would reveal any flaws, or maybe be killed by the pure Yang spirit.

But Yi Yun was disappointed. The firebird seemed to gradually

gain the upperhand.

It pecked again and again, almost devouring the pure Yang spirit.

"Oh? That light blob..."

In Yi Yun's energy vision, not only was the firebird projected in it. The hundred light blobs on the stone wall was also projected into his vision.

Yi Yun realized that no matter how strong the wind blew, the hundred light blobs did not move. Their energy did not even fluctuate as if it was unaffected by the stormy winds.

At that moment, Yi Yun's life was on the line. Originally, he was not in the right mind to bother about these light blobs, but as he was at a distance of 300 meters away, he had changed his angle, allowing him to realize that the black and red light blobs, that did not seem to obey any rules, were scattered in a proper manner upon closer inspection. Neighboring light blobs were a fixed distance away from each other. And the distance between light blobs that were far away from each other was an integral multiplier of this shortest distance.

This is...

With a sweep of his perception, Yi Yun realized that the number of light blobs was not 100, but 99.

50 of the light blobs were pure black in color, while 49 light blobs were dark red. There was not one more or less.

Could it be...

Yi Yun suddenly felt enlightened. As he took advantage of the firebird's preoccupation with devouring the pure Yang spirit, Yi Yun carried on going to a higher height. From a higher height, he looked at the light blob array below him from a different angle.

The 99 light blobs could be seen in its entirety with his eyes. They shimmered above the dark red rocks. Their faint glow branded deep in Yi Yun's iris.

An idea flashed like lightning in Yi Yun's mind.

He suddenly realized that these 99 light blobs that formed an array was actually...a board game!

50 black pieced and 49 red pieces. They were placed on a square lattice. They were interlaced with each other, forming some sort of pattern!

Board game...

Was this board game the secret behind Fallen Star Gate?

Yi Yun's heart raced. If he were to crack this board game, maybe

the secrets of Meteorite Abyss would be revealed to him!

He glanced at the firebird who was fighting the pure Yang spirit and then at the board game. Various thoughts flashed through his mind.

Escaping further up was basically a path that led to death. If he did not get chased by the firebird, he would be killed by other desolate beasts as he haphazardly chose routes.

Then, it was better to risk it all and see if he could crack the board game!

The board game in front of him looked like Go. Although Yi Yun had some experience with Go, his skills at it was definitely not good enough to break the difficulty level of such a mysterious board setup. Besides, the way it was played in this world might be different from the Go in Yi Yun's previous life.

That was to say, it was impossible for Yi Yun to crack the Go game with his skills. He was completely at a loss as to what the next step was in this game.

"Xiao!"

At that moment, he heard a shrill call that pierced throughout the burning hell. Yi Yun turned his head and saw the firebird's body burn in golden-red flames. It seemed to be consuming itself in flames and the flames that rose behind its back formed the image

of a three-legged Golden Crow!

"Three-legged Golden Crow!"

Yi Yun was shocked. The three-legged Golden Crow was a legendary primordial divine beast.

"Ten Suns from Fusang, Who Masters Pure Yang!"

This was one of the phrases in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' general principles. The so-called 'Ten Suns from Fusang' referred to the ten Suns that rose above the Fusang tree. And in each Sun, there was one three-legged Golden Crow!

The Golden Crow was a personification of a Sun, and it was a spiritual embodiment of pure Yang. This firebird could condense a Golden Crow proved that it had a trace of the ancient Golden Crow's bloodline!

This firebird was a Golden Crow species!

A Golden Crow species was able to express its greatest combat power in this burning hell because it was filled with pure Yang energy!

It had used its ancestor's blood lineage, proving that this Golden Crow species was beginning to go all out!

Yi Yun held his breath. The time he had left was reducing.

With the Golden Crow going all out, there would be an outcome in a short period of time, regardless of the outcome.

But could he break the array in such a short amount of time?

Yi Yun adjusted his thoughts as he suppressed the panic within him. He looked at the large chessboard from several hundred meters high.

Calm down... I need to calm down!

Yi Yun calmed down and realized that in the energy vision, the energy contained within the black and red pieces were distinct from each other.

The red pieces represented pure Yang energy, while the black pieces sealed within cold Yin energy!

Yin energy...

Yi Yun quickly thought over it. Although Meteorite Abyss was filled with pure Yang energy to an extreme, it also had extreme Yin energy. The ice rive and the deep pool illustrated that point.

This was also the reason why Chu Xiaoran could train in Meteorite Abyss!

There were opposing principles behind matter, and pure Yang gave rise to Yin! A pure Yang mountain valley also contained pure Yin. This created a form of balance.

Yi Yun looked at the board game below him where energy surged chaotically within. The 99 pieces and every piece's situation was reflected within Yi Yun's mind.

At the moment of life and death, humans would fall into two extremes. One was extreme panic, resulting in restlessness or to the point of a mental breakdown. Everything would fail as a result.

The other was extreme calmness. One's brain would become clearer than ever before.

And now, Yi Yun was the latter.

His mind was now so calm that he had abandoned all human emotions.

Even the surrounding environment had disappeared for Yi Yun. The strong winds and the flames of the burning hell, the intense battle between the pure Yang spirit and the Golden Crow species had been forgotten by Yi Yun.

He only had the 99 pieces and their chaotic energy flow in his mind.

After controlling the Purple Crystal for so long, Yi Yun's had extraordinary acute intuition with regards to energy!

Energy without constraints would flow in accordance to its natural laws. Its natural flow would form the most perfect and harmonious picture in the universe.

As for the board game in front of him, there was a point which was disharmonious in 99 spots of energy flow.

With the Purple Crystal's vision, Yi Yun could drill right down to the energy origins, allowing the disharmony to become ever increasingly clear!

The Yin and Yang were in an imbalance!

Yi Yun's mind flashed.

The 99 pieces, of which 50 were pure Yin, while 49 were pure Yang.

Yin flourished while Yang was declined!

And in Fallen Star Gate, the burning hell was a place where Yang flourished while Yin declined.

There was a possibility that this board game and Fallen Star Gate would form a perfect balance.

But there was an energy that was lacking, preventing this balance from being established...

Yi Yun's mind became clearer. In his vision, even his body had disappeared.

The energy that the 99 pieces and Fallen Star Gate lacked when combined was clearly understood by Yi Yun!

Yi Yun was enlightened suddenly. He roared as the Purple Crystal within him formed a huge energy swirl. All the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered towards Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's eyes were like stars. After locking on in one direction, his body quickly rushed there!

The 99 pieces and their energies were lacking one. He had to use his body to fill the gap!

Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal to guide him as he brought the surging energy, finally landing on the board!

That moment, Yi Yun's body turned into a game piece.

The 100th piece!

99 plus 1 was 100.

Nine Nine returns to One!

Nine was the extreme number. And nine nine was a number of utmost importance. Adding one to nine nine returned back to one. It was the same as reincarnation.

This was a perfect balance!

Yi Yun was the most critical "one".

When Yi Yun brought this lacking energy to inject into this board array. The entire array turned silent suddenly.

The 99 light blobs suddenly darkened.

The energy circulated as the array dimmed. It was like the calm before the storm.

Yi Yun held his breath and looked at the 99 light blobs as they slowly sank into the ground.

"Boom!"

The entire stone wall began to tremor as rocks broke up, spewing pure Yang out!

A heavy bronze door slowly emerged from the ground. It emitted an old but infinitely vast presence.

Yi Yun was deeply shocked by this presence. As he looked at the door, he felt that in front of it, he was as tiny as an ant.

It was at a completely different level!

On the door, there were ancient engravings that revealed the four divine beasts. They were the;

Five-clawed Golden Dragon, Rainbow Phoenix, Fire Qilin and Three-legged Golden Crow!

The four divine beasts formed pairs. Everyone of the engraved lines contained some great Dao law to it. Just a glance at it filled one with shock.

"What is this..."

Yi Yun felt that he was standing in front of a gate to another world. If he pushed open the door, he would enter another world!

Chapter 297: The Broken World

"Boom!"

As Yi Yun approached the bronze door, the door opened with a rumble!

Suddenly, a forceful presence that seemed to contain the universe's great Dao origins surged forward.

At the same time, a seven-colored whirlpool was forming in the pure Yang burning hell, sucking the seven-colored radiance towards the large door!

Bathed in this surging energy, Yi Yun did not hesitate and quickly rushed into the bronze doorway.

Not far away, the Golden Crow species, who was battling the pure Yang spirit, was alarmed by the bronze door.

It looked in disbelief at the scene in front of its eyes. It had stayed in the burning hell for tens of thousands of years, and it never knew that there was such a door in the deep ends of the burning hell!

In the split second the Golden Crow species was slightly distracted, the pure Yang spirit's attack burnt a large patch of its feathers.

The Golden Crow species let out an alarming scream as it retreated.

The pure Yang spirit may have been sentient, but it was all instinct and no wisdom. It did not know what the sudden opening of the bronze door meant.

It had been attacked by the Golden Crow species and it had instinctively counter-attacked. Other than that, everything else that happened in its surroundings had no significant meaning to it.

The Golden Crow species had no way of making an agreement with the pure Yang spirit to probe the bronze door together.

Seeing the puny human being enter the bronze door to explore the secrets within, the Golden Crow species was in a rage!

In its mind, this part of pure Yang burning hell was its territory. Everything within this territory belonged to it. This bronze door that suddenly appeared was its, including everything within.

How could it allow a puny human to plunder its items?

The Golden Crow roared as it tried to break away from the pure Yang spirit and kill that puny human first.

But the pure Yang spirit was like a maggot that latched on. It continuously burnt the Golden Crow species's feathers and flesh!

If the Golden Crow retreated ever so slightly, it would launch a fierce attack, preventing the Golden Crow species from escaping.

The Golden Crow species may be strong, but the pure Yang spirit was not something easy to handle either. It was an existence that even human Sages had difficulty refining!

The Golden Crow species was both anxious and furious. It was unable to break away from the pure Yang spirit completely. It was also afraid that the benefits past the bronze door would be taken away by Yi Yun.

It gave out a sharp scream as it burnt a bit of its pure Yang blood.

Burning pure Yang blood would temporarily give the Golden Crow species a burst of immense strength, but the after-effects would make it extremely weak and exhausted for a long period of time!

At that moment, the Golden Crow species could not care less.

The flames burning on its body burned more fiercely as its strength rose to an extreme in an instant.

"Xiao!"

The Golden Crow species let out a shrill cry as it extended its

sharp claw and swiped at the pure Yang spirit without any regard.

It used this attack method of harming a 1000 enemies, while sacrificing 800 to quickly end the match!

Chi! Chi! Chi!

The pure Yang spirit charred a large portion of the Golden Crow species's flesh and blood, but the Golden Crow species ignored its injuries as it grabbed the pure Yang spirit and swallowed it!

Previously, it had used the same method to swallow the pure Yang spirit, but as it did not deplete the pure Yang spirit of its energy, the pure Yang spirit was able to burn a hole through its body.

It had learnt from its mistakes. The Golden Crow species knew that using this method to kill the pure Yang spirit was extremely difficult.

But it had no other choice. It had gone all out burning its blood and with the burning flame that came out of it, it managed to temporarily suppress the pure Yang spirit.

It had to take this opportunity to kill that human first!

The human was weak and it could kill him in an instant. Following that, it could slowly deal with the pure Yang spirit within its stomach.

In this way, it could swallow the pure Yang spirit and also kill that human, obtaining the exclusive opportunities within the bronze door!

"Xiao!"

The Golden Crow species let out a sharp cry as it flew towards the bronze door!

...

At that moment, Yi Yun had rushed into the world behind the bronze door.

Phew—

A misty light flashed as Yi Yun felt he had passed through a transparent membrane. His eyes lit up and what he saw in front of him was shocking!

What was within the door was not some immortal cave that Yi Yun was expecting.

This was a real world. It had mountains, rivers, lakes and forests.

The only thing was that the mountains had collapsed, the rivers were broken, the lakes were dry and the forests withered...

Everything he saw was shocking!

This was a broken world!

Yi Yun ran on the ground. There was ancient but pure Yuan Qi in the air. It made Yi Yun feel like his body was going through a cleansing baptism.

It was not hard to imagine that this world was once a tremendous place, but now, there was nothing here.

Yi Yun could not be bothered with exploring this broken world in detail. He used all his strength to run, hoping to find a glimmer of hope in this world!

The bronze door had opened, but it did not close. Yi Yun did not know when it would close, but it meant that the Golden Crow species would chase after him at any time.

Without touching the ground, Yi Yun jumped across a dried up lake. On the edge of the dried up lake, there was a collapsed celestial palace.

The ancient stone walls had already cracked but it still gave off a luster that was like jade. It seemed like infinite time was not enough to leave a mark on these stone walls.

Even a celestial palace had collapsed...

Yi Yun was greatly shocked seeing this. Seeing the remnants of the building, it was as if there were still lingering sentiments, experiencing thousands of years without dispersing. Even after becoming a ruin, it still gave one a feeling of greatness and a forbidding presence.

It was hard to imagine how grand this place was in its past.

It could even be the palace of a Great Emperor.

Yi Yun did not dare to stay put. He went around the collapsed site, and behind it, there was a dried up river bed.

This river was tens of kilometers wide, and had been dried up for an unknown number of years. According to Yi Yun's understanding, once a river dried up, it would slowly be filled by dust and sand, eventually completely losing any trace of it.

But this river was not like that.

As he looked down at the river bed, Yi Yun felt his heart go cold.

There were bones piled in this river.

The bones were mostly from unknown creatures. Some of the bones were extremely huge, as if they were the size of mountain

ridges as they laid in the river bed.

There were also bones the size of dogs and cats that were half-buried in the ground.

Amongst them, there were human bones. Some of the bones even sparkled. There was pure Yang Qi seeping out from the bone, slowly dispersing into the environment...

If a bone could still shine after experiencing thousands of years, it showed how strong the person was while they were alive.

But such a person and all these powerful creatures were now all dead...

Even the world was on the brink of destruction!

Yi Yun did not know what this world had experienced or how big it was.

According to the books, the history behind Meteorite Abyss was that a huge star had fallen into the Divine Wilderness, smashing Meteorite Abyss open.

If so, this world could not be too big, or the entire Divine Wilderness would also disappear.

Maybe what crashed down was just an edge of a broken world...

Then, what had happened to the original world? Why would a fragment of that world pass through the vast universe and finally crash into the Divine Wilderness?

Yi Yun found it hard to believe, but he was sure that the past residents of this world were all extraordinary existences!

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was nothing compared to them.

Although there were many such thoughts flying through Yi Yun's mind, he did not slow down at all.

Oh? That is...

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. He saw a mountain far in the distance.

The mountain peak protruded like a divine sword piercing through the blue sky.

And at the top of the snow-capped mountain, there was a palace!

It was a complete palace that had not collapsed!

The entire palace gave off a faint glow, making one feel relaxed and happy.

"A mountain that has not crumbled and it is a complete palace on the mountain!"

Yi Yun held his breath. Could there be inheritance left behind by mighty figures in the palace?

Yi Yun increased his speed as he hurtled towards the palace.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly heard a sharp shrill behind him.

Turning his head, he saw the Golden Crow species spreading its wings as it flew towards him while screaming.

Its body was in flames as it traveled at a shocking speed!

The Golden Crow species had rage in its eyes. It seemed like it wanted to tear Yi Yun to pieces!

"Trouble!"

Yi Yun felt his skin go numb. At that moment, the Golden Crow species was chasing him. With its speed, it might catch up to him before he reached the celestial palace!

Yi Yun gritted his teeth and raised his speed to an extreme.

The Golden Crow species was in hot pursuit behind him.

Chapter 298: Dead Path

Yi Yun's movement skills had reached the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, so his speed exceeded everyone else amongst the warriors at the same level as him. But, compared to the Golden Crow species, it was nothing worth mentioning.

With the absolute power gap between them, their speeds were not even on the same order of magnitude.

No matter how fast Yi Yun went, he was as slow as a tortoise when compared to the Golden Crow species.

"Xiao!"

The Golden Crow species cried out as it stretched out its wings to charge at Yi Yun. It reached out with its sharp claws, wanting to claw Yi Yun to death. But, just at that moment, the flying Golden Crow species suddenly stopped as a lump, the size of a face basin, appeared on its back. At the same time, the Golden Crow species coughed out blood, as if it was in extreme pain.

"Peng!"

The Golden Crow species slammed itself heavily onto the ground, crumbling large pieces of rocks, stirring up a storm!

"Oh?"

Yi Yun was shocked. Why did the Golden Crow species suddenly smash itself to the ground?

A thought flashed through his mind as he opened up his energy vision. In the energy vision, the Golden Crow species's entire body was burning with energy. And within its body, there was another lump of energy which was even brighter.

It was the pure Yang spirit!

Yes, the Golden Crow species had yet to completely overcome the pure Yang spirit. Despite forcefully swallowing the pure Yang spirit, the two were still in a life and death battle!

The only difference was that the battlefield had now changed to a venue inside the Golden Crow species's own body!

One side wanted to refine the pure Yang spirit, while the other side's energy was injected into the Golden Crow species' meridians, attempting to burn the Golden Crow species to death!

Neither of the two pure Yang elemental creatures were something Yi Yun could handle!

Although a large portion of the Golden Crow species' strength was used to deal with the pure Yang spirit, it still just needed a single attack to behead Yi Yun.

Yi Yun felt that he would not make it, seeing that the palace was

still a dozen kilometers away. He turned around and charged towards the dried up lake!

Below the huge lake were bones of unknown creatures!

These bones had undergone the passing of an unknown period of time. Although they looked like they were nearly decayed, the bones still shone in a jade-like luster.

Yi Yun ran through the bones.

Some of the bones were as large as mountains, so big that even a near-horn beast could run between the cracks of the bones, but there were also some that were similar to human bones. They blocked the path but Yi Yun squeezed through the cracks while pushing his Minute Subtlety movement technique to its extremes!

In the bone forest, Yi Yun obtained the greatest cover; while the large Golden Crow, with a wingspan of more than ten meters, would be greatly hampered.

"Ah!"

The Golden Crow species behind him shouted a hoarse cry. It tumbled around as it flew up, chasing after Yi Yun once again.

Seeing the bone forest blocking its path, the Golden Crow species simply ignored it and charged through it like a missile.

"Puah Puah Puah!"

Bones after bones were knocked over by the Golden Crow species, turning to powdery white dust in an instant. The Golden Crow species had an unstoppable momentum!

But after flying for a few second, it suddenly stopped and let out a scream!

A white bone had pierced through the Golden Crow species' wing like a spear!

"Peng!"

The Golden Crow species fell from the sky, slamming into the bone pile.

One broken bone still looked shiny on the surface, even after thousands of years.

It was this bone that was extremely sharp. Even the Golden Crow species' wings, which were as strong as black iron, could not defend against its piercing.

The Golden Crow's body went into violent convulsions as its wounded wing became covered in blood. It took a great effort from it to pull out the truncated bone with its beak.

A small stream of blood sprayed out from the wound, covering the Golden Crow species' face.

The Golden Crow species had grown up in Fallen Star Gate since it was young. It had never encountered such a strong bone before. It looked like it had decayed, yet it was still this strong and sharp. Even without Yuan Qi injected into it, it could actually break through its defense! This exceeded whatever it knew.

It struggled once again to climb up. Within its body, the pure Yang spirit was still burning as it invaded the Golden Crow species' blood veins and meridians.

The battle between the two pure Yang creatures had reached the ultimate life and death stage.

Seeing the human running further away again, the Golden Crow species' feathers stood up due to its anger.

Such a tiny creature, which seemed like an ant in its eyes, could have easily been finished off by it, that was why it swallowed the pure Yang spirit, to chase after Yi Yun to kill him.

But, it never expected that the situation would drag out for so long!

The longer the pure Yang spirit was in its body, the more the Golden Crow species felt like it was approaching Death.

It did not have much time left. If it chased after that human again, it could very well be burnt to death by the pure Yang spirit!

Although the Golden Crow species felt that it could easily kill Yi Yun if it chased him and gave him one more attack, it decided not to take the risk.

It was not worth risking its valuable life for a puny human.

Besides, the Golden Crow species had previously burnt its pure Yang blood. It was destined to go all out in its battle with the pure Yang spirit!

It hesitated for a while and decided to focus on dealing with the pure Yang spirit. It wanted to completely devour the pure Yang spirit before it would chase after that cursed human being again.

To the Golden Crow species, swallowing the pure Yang spirit was the most important thing right now. Doing so could allow its body's blood and veins to become purer, maybe even allowing its body to grow an additional limb.

Then, it would be able to manifest the form of an ancient three-legged Golden Crow!

For this pure Yang spirit, the Golden Crow species had put in a lot of effort over many years. It did not want to fail at the last moment!

But at that moment, the Golden Crow species noticed that the human had run out of the dried up lake and was rushing towards a mountain.

The mountain was like a divine sword that seemed to emerge out of the ground. It was extremely steep, and at the top of the mountain was a palace!

The Golden Crow species did not recognize palaces, but it could vaguely feel the strong presence of the palace. It seemed like there were great opportunities contained within the palace!

If the human entered it and managed to seal the door to the palace, it would not be able to enter! It would miss out on that opportunity!

Upon thinking of this, the Golden Crow species spread out its wings. It was worth it to risk another hundred seconds to first kill the human and secure the opportunities within the palace.

It gave a long cry before flying up into the sky, enduring the wanton destruction in its body by the pure Yang spirit!

One of its wings had been pierced through by the bone, injuring its meridians and bones. This severely affected its speed, but even so, it was still much faster than Yi Yun.

The Golden Crow species used about twenty seconds to easily

catch up to Yi Yun.

But at that moment, Yi Yun had rushed into a forest!

The forest was completely dead, full of withered ancient trees. They seemed like broken halberds, piercing into the blue skies.

After thousands of years, any wood would rot, but these ancient trees still remained in this broken world. Even though they had withered, they still stood proudly!

With a once bitten, twice shy attitude, the Golden Crow species did not dare to charge into the forest, despite the wood being rotten. Instead, it hovered above the forest.

As such, it was not able to catch Yi Yun.

Yi Yun used the dead forest as cover as it charged towards the palace. However, the Golden Crow species overtook Yi Yun in the air. It circled in the air twice before opening its eagle-like mouth.

"Phew—"

A golden fireball shot out from the Golden Crow species without warning. It was like a meteor falling straight down!

Oh!?

Yi Yun was greatly alarmed. He did not expect the firebird to have such a move. Naturally, the dead forest was unable to withstand the fireball.

Yi Yun gritted his teeth and pushed his Minute Subtlety large success stage to his limits and changed directions and sidestepped.

"Boom!"

The fireball exploded, sending out a powerful shockwave.

Although Yi Yun dodged the frontal assault, he was still affected by the aftermath. He felt an irresistible force hitting him, his body flying out like a piece of straw.

"Peng!"

Yi Yun crashed into a large tree. The tree trunk quivered and Yi Yun felt pain at his back. His fall had nearly caused his organs to twist.

He used the Thousand Army Saber as a support to stand up. Blood dripped from the corner of his mouth.

What a terrible force!

Although the Golden Crow species was a spent force, it was still able to launch a fireball attack that left him in such a pathetic

state, despite him dodging and only being affected by the aftermath.

"Phew—"

The Golden Crow species folded its wings as it entered the forest, landing in a clearing about nine meters in front of Yi Yun.

The Golden Crow species' wings were completely covered in blood and its life force was in chaos. Its eyes were not focused and no longer looked as sharp as a hawk. It was clearly near its limits.

In his energy vision, Yi Yun could see that there were two violent energies within the Golden Crow species body, crashing against each other, making its body nearly explode!

This Golden Crow species was not going to be able to endure this any further!

But even in such a state, the Golden Crow species was still not something Yi Yun could handle. A casual strike from it would turn Yi Yun into smithereens.

Conversely, if Yi Yun were to attack the Golden Crow species, even if it stayed motionless, Yi Yun might still not be able to break through the Golden Crow species' defenses, no matter how he attacked.

This was the hopeless difference in strength.

At that moment, the Golden Crow species' amber-colored eyes seemed to burn with a flame. It flared up as it stared at Yi Yun!

Two metallic claws, as sharp as blades, grabbed at Yi Yun!

The pure Yang energy that the claw brought along formed a strong cage, locking Yi Yun within. In his current situation, he was unable to dodge!

A simple scratch would rip Yi Yun's body apart like tofu!

In that split second, Yi Yun became extremely calm. He took out a sachet he always held close to his body.

On this sachet, there was a "Rou" word embroidered on it. There were well wishes the people of the vast wilderness believed in sewn on the back.

Within the safety sachet was the life-protecting talisman left behind by Su Jie!

Chapter 299: The Counter-Attack While In Extreme Danger

Back when Yi Yun first met Su Jie, he had sparred with Lin Xintong. Lin Xintong had suppressed her strength and although she beat Yi Yun, she admitted defeat because she had used her 'Fairy Maiden Heart Sutra'.

And because of that, Su Jie had left Yi Yun two items. One was the Chi Lin beast's head and the other was a yellow toilet-paper-like talisman.

Su Jie had previously said that the talisman could save Yi Yun's life at a critical moment.

This was Yi Yun's last trump card in the Divine Wilderness. It was also one of the crutches he relied on to risk entering the burning hell.

At that moment, Yi Yun's only glimmer of hope while facing against the Golden Crow species was Su Jie's talisman!

"Old Man Su, Old Man Su, you love to take advantage of people, and you have taken advantage of me. Please do not take advantage of me this time!"

Yi Yun prayed in his heart as he injected all his strength into the sachet according to Su Jie's instructions. He was activating the energy within the talisman!

In the dark and lifeless forest, the sachet floated in the air as a yellow talisman paper flew out of the sachet. It was like an old moth flying right into the burning pure Yang flames!

The flying moth entering the fire was a collision that was out of proportions. It was as if time had suddenly stopped.

The Golden Crow species's sharp claws, Yi Yun's frozen facial expression and the flying yellow piece of paper seemed to freeze in their spots...

"Phew—"

With a light sound, the talisman paper burned.

As the talisman paper was not eye-catching, the Golden Crow species completely ignored it as it sent its claw attack at Yi Yun.

But at that moment, a golden sword beam came out from the flames of the talisman.

It was a half-foot long sword beam that thrust itself at the Golden Crow species at an incredible speed!

The Golden Crow species's pupils constricted because of its desolate beast instincts, it sensed the impending danger. But at that moment, it was already a spent force. It could not respond in

time.

The sword beam was too fast!

"Cha!"

The beam sword went through a gap in the Golden Crow species's sharp claws as it mercilessly pierced the Golden Crow species's, heart!

"Puah!"

Blood splattered!

The Golden Crow species's body trembled. Its heart had been penetrated by the sword beam!

Although the sword beam's force was expended, the energy within continued to enter the Golden Crow species's body like a maggot!

If the Golden Crow species was in its optimum state, it was still able to suppress this strength.

However, at that moment, this energy together with the pure Yang spirit's energy became the straw that broke the camel's back!

"Xiao!"

The Golden Crow species gave out a shrill cry of pain that soared up into the skies! Its body was about to explode!

The first to bear the brunt of it was Yi Yun. He was affected by the sound waves as his eardrums broke, and they were spraying blood!

The pain from both his ears did not affect Yi Yun one bit. At that moment, Yi Yun was extremely calm. With the Thousand Army Saber in hand, his body's Yuan Qi exploded!

The saber tomb's 32 words flashed through Yi Yun's mind. The ultimate saber truths that he had eventually gained insight on merged with his killing intent burst out!

Boom!

Behind Yi Yun, Radiant Sun Qi condensed to form a ghostly image of the Tang valley. There was the faint light of the sun spilling out from it!

At the same moment the beautiful picture was born, the Thousand Army Saber in Yi Yun's hand gave out a roar. The Thousand Army Saber almost seemed to merge with Yi Yun as one!

The saber was a man, and the man was a saber!

"Saber Truth's 32 Words–One With the Saber!"

Yi Yun and the Thousand Army Saber became a dazzling pure Yang beam as it flew right at the Golden Crow species's chest!

Although the Golden Crow species was not noted for its defense amongst all the desolate beasts, its feathers were still as tough as blades. It was not something that Yi Yun could break through, and in fact, he would be far from capable in doing so.

Yi Yun's attack was injected with all his energy. The spot he had chosen to attack was where the beam sword had split it apart. It was also the Golden Crow species's heart which had been seriously injured!

"Cha!"

Yi Yun's attack followed through the Golden Crow species's wound and stabbed right into its flesh. More than half the six-foot-long saber had penetrated into it!

"Peng!"

The strong impact and the explosive power broke the Thousand Army Saber!

No matter how strong the Golden Crow species was, there was a

limit to its flesh's defenses. The Golden Crow species let out a deathly cry after the saber penetrated it!

Yi Yun felt the weight in his hands disappear. Seeing that the Thousand Army Saber had been broken, he did not hesitate and he used the Minute Subtlety large success stage to retreat!

At the same time, the Golden Crow species's angry claw had swiped down.

It was the moment of the Golden Crow species's death, so the attack had slowed down tremendously. It rubbed across Yi Yun's chest!

But even so, the force wind that came from that attack cut through Yi Yun's body!

Just the force wind was sufficient to cut through Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi like paper!

Three deep blood marks appeared from Yi Yun's shoulder to his waist. It had nearly cut Yi Yun apart!

Blood splattered.

Yi Yun flew out as he tumbled roughly on the ground several times. The pain and the loss of blood nearly made Yi Yun faint.

He bit the tip of his tongue to keep himself awake. He knew that fainting here was no different than death.

Yi Yun maintained his energy vision and from it, he saw that the energy within the Golden Crow species was becoming increasingly chaotic.

The pure Yang spirit was still indignant about it as it tried to break through the Golden Crow species's body!

But the Golden Crow species had already burnt its pure Yang blood and it had lost control at that moment. It was a final confrontation with the pure Yang spirit where the consequences did not matter.

Yi Yun's continuous attack had pushed the primordial strain's life to the brink. And the chaotic energy within its body was no longer constrained, it was about to break out!

"No good!"

Yi Yun endured the pain as he gritted his teeth. He rolled on the ground to the back of a large tree that was seven to eight meters in diameter.

Almost at the same moment, Yi Yun rolled to the back of the large tree, he heard a loud bang.

The pure Yang energy within the Golden Crow species's body had

exploded!

Blood and flesh splattered with its innards completely burnt. The Golden Crow species's body exploded from the inside!

Its body was extremely tough, so even such an explosion did not blow it to pieces. A large portion of its body was left behind, but it had still been blown into two pieces!

The flesh and blood fragments shot out in all directions together with the shockwave. Yi Yun felt that tree behind him tremble as its tree bark was torn off, its roots breaking and the tree collapsing.

"Ka-cha!"

With a snap, the large tree that needed about 10 people hugging it to encircle it, broke from the middle as the upper end of the ancient tree crashed to the ground.

Yi Yun hid in the space between the stump and the collapsed trunk, avoiding the crashing down of the tree trunk.

"Puah Puah Puah!"

Wood and flesh dropped to the ground. Everything around Yi Yun was covered in the rain of blood.

It has ended...

In his energy vision, the Golden Crow species was completely dead. Even the pure Yang spirit imprisoned within its body had lost its lifeforce. It seemed like its body was now a candle in the wind, about to extinguish any moment.

Yi Yun was currently seriously injured. His eardrums were broken and there were three gruesome wounds across his chest. His organs had been slashed and he was bleeding internally!

If not for the large tree behind him, Yi Yun would have died from the final explosion.

"This tree..."

Yi Yun touched the withered wood that was old and strong. He was extremely shocked.

What sort of tree was this? Even though it was dead, it could still stand for thousands of years. Even though it had withered, it was able to endure the primordial strain's explosive shockwave!

Although it had eventually snapped, it had saved him from doom.

Yi Yun leaned on the stump. He really did not want to move even a finger. He wanted to just sleep.

But this was not the time to sleep. He still had more important things to do.

Yi Yun's fingers trembled as he took out a healing relic from his interspatial ring.

This was an expensive healing medicine that he had bought. It could heal the wounds in his organs and the injury to his ear drums.

After swallowing the healing relic with difficulty, Yi Yun felt a warmth flow permeating his body. It flowed from his dantian to every end of his body, rejuvenating his broken body.

With the healing relic, Yi Yun managed to recover some Yuan Qi.

After that, Yi Yun took out some expensive herbs to smear on his wounds.

Yi Yun was using the best herbs within his interspatial ring, regardless of cost.

He wanted to recover quickly. He needed to be in a relatively good state to complete his next task.

After about ten seconds, Yi Yun stood up while holding on to the trunk. He walked to the Golden Crow species's corpse.

Taking a deep breath, Yi Yun clenched his fists.

This was an extremely critical moment!

'Myriad Beast Totem' was a totem mystic technique that Yi Yun nearly wanted to give up on, but now, he saw a glimmer of hope!

To condense an Aspect Totem with the 'Myriad Beast Totem', the requirement was to kill a primordial strain. Previously, Yi Yun had killed all sorts of pure Yang desolate beasts and absorbed their energies, but they were a fraction of what was needed to condense an Aspect Totem.

But now, Yi Yun finally had a chance!

Closing his eyes as he focused, Yi Yun sent his perception into the Purple Crystal Origins.

The sutras of the 'Myriad Beast Totem' flowed across Yi Yun's mind, and with the Purple Crystal Origins, Yi Yun was able to achieve the stringent requirements of the 'Myriad Beast Totem'.

Yi Yun's hands started to form seals as the pure Yang energy within the Golden Crow species's corpse was extracted bit by bit.

Condensing a primordial strain's beast mark was easier said than done.

But with the Purple Crystal's help, as long as it was energy without an owner, there were no problems and even if the energy was difficult to control, he could control it.

Within the quiet dead forest, a golden light appeared as if a phoenix was consuming itself in death.

At the same moment, the pure Yang energy contained within the pure Yang spirit that was almost dispersing was also sucked out by the Purple Crystal. It merged into the beast mark that was almost formed. It was an unexpected combination.

The pure Yang spirit danced around in the golden light like a flame.

The golden light within the forest become richer as if there was a heavenly treasure about to be born.

If this scene was seen by others, it would have been shocking. Because even when Sages advanced their Aspect Totem, it would not have such divine light!

From within the golden light, a firebird flew out. It had a hawk's beak as its mouth, a crow's eyes, red wings and three legs!

Three-legged Golden Crow!

Maybe it was due to its ancestral bloodline, or because of the pure Yang spirit's injection, it was surprising that the Golden Crow

species's beast mark was actually in the form of a three-legged Golden Crow!

This made Yi Yun pleasantly surprised. A three-legged Golden Crow's beast mark was enough to allow him to condense his own Aspect Totem!

Chapter 300: Yi Yun's Aspect Totem

In the surging golden light, Yi Yun could feel thick, pure Yang Qi, as if the Sun itself was gushing it out. Holding his breath, he used the Purple Crystal to control the beast mark before slowly merging it into his body.

"Chi!"

The pure Yang energy burned and Yi Yun felt as if he had been thrown into a furnace, where the flames in the furnace were from those of the scorching Sun!

The seven-colored pure Yang energy was like a surging wave, recklessly passing through Yi Yun's body, making him feel as if his meridians were burning with fire!

Yi Yun could feel every meridian and pore of his body gush out pure Yang Qi.

It's too painful!

To be placed in a furnace, allowing himself to be burnt was a pain that did not need describing!

Yi Yun gritted his teeth as he expected the pain. With his body and cultivation level, how could it not be painful to experience the primordial strain's beast mark's surge through his meridians?

Yi Yun sat down with his legs crossed. All of his muscles were trembling and convulsing. Behind him, a seven colored radiance arose, condensing into the image of a Golden Crow with reddish-gold feathers. Slowly it was merged with Yi Yun's body bit by bit.

Suddenly, Yi Yun felt a burning pain coming from his blood and bone marrow.

It was like his blood, flowing within his blood vessels, had been replaced by magma.

This is...

In his energy vision, Yi Yun could clearly see that it came from the Golden Crow species's pure Yang energy. It was continuously absorbed by his blood and marrow.

After his purplish-red blood absorbed a large amount of the Golden Crow species's pure Yang energy, it slowly started to turn a little golden in color.

His bone marrow also began to emit a golden sheen.

Could this be...

Yi Yun's mind flashed.

Pure Yang body!

This was the pure Yang body Elder Cang Yan mentioned!

The pure Yang spirit could allow a person's body to transform, towards the final outcome of a pure Yang body.

And after Yi Yun swallowed the Golden Crow species's beast mark, with the two compounded together, he was now slowly starting to gain the property of a pure Yang body.

Yi Yun recalled that when Cang Yan introduced the cultivation record of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', he mentioned Pure Yang Immortal. Although he did not have the Purple Crystal, he only took 20 days to master the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'.

The only reason for this was because he had a pure Yang body, allowing him to learn the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' with ease.

That person later created the Pure Yang Palace, becoming one of the mightiest figures in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

Pure Yang bodies had different grades. The purer the body, the higher one's cultivation level talent would be.

Yi Yun knew that he was at the beginning stages of the pure Yang body. Compared to Pure Yang Immortal's body, he was still a good distance away.

However, this was enough to make Yi Yun become extremely excited.

Everything was difficult in the beginning. With these early beginnings of a pure Yang body, as long as his cultivation level increased over time, and as long as he could find even more pure Yang treasures in the future, then his body would become purer, eventually reaching an extreme.

Lin Xintong's pure Yin body was at an extreme.

Yi Yun believed that in the future, he too would become an extreme, with a pure Yang body.

And what was most important was that, after successfully obtaining a pure Yang body, Yi Yun's talent would slowly change.

Yi Yun had tunneled through to this world into a vast wilderness' youth's body. This youth was too normal, be it his bones or physique.

With the Purple Crystal helping him, Yi Yun had no lack of energy. However, his constitution was severely limited. There was a limit to how much one could handle, despite having all the energy in the world. Now, with Yi Yun gaining a pure Yang body, he would slowly feel the tremendous pace of cultivating in the future.

As time passed, the pure Yang body gave Yi Yun joy. The pain

from the pure Yang flames burning his meridians had weakened. Without realizing it, the pure Yang energy within his dantian had reached its maximum capacity.

"Pacha!"

Yi Yun heard a soft sound. His dantian suddenly quivered, as if it had suddenly enlarged in size in an instant. The pure Yang energy became part of Yi Yun's original energy.

His strength broke through the middle stages of Purple Blood, directly into the late stages of Purple Blood!

And that was not the end. Yi Yun could feel his energy surging, all the way to the peak of the late stages of Purple Blood, before it slowly lost its momentum.

This could be said to due to his well-grounded foundation. Yi Yun had stayed in the mid-stages of Purple Blood for too long, so when he broke through, he went straight to the peak of Purple Blood.

At the moment Yi Yun's cultivation level reached the peak of the late stages of Purple Blood, a foggy, burning image appeared behind him. This foggy image was that of a Golden Crow. It became clearer and clearer as it grew in size, its body grew to the size of more than 10 meters, while its wingspan was nearly 30 meters long!

And this Golden Crow image had a third leg, its head was that of

a crow's and its beak was that of a hawk's. It was the same as the legendary Golden Crow!

This was Yi Yun's Aspect Totem, the ancient three-legged Golden Crow!

Yi Yun stood up. As he did not use the Purple Crystal to control energy while all of this was happening, all of his clothes had been burned clean from his body.

He now stood naked in the dead forest and the Golden Crow image behind him spread its wings as it was about to begin flying!

Such a lifelike Aspect Totem was as if a real Golden Crow was standing there. It gave off a great sense of oppression!

The Golden Crow stood behind Yi Yun as its eyes flashed. Its body was burning with flames like surging waves. This shocking scene was impossible to describe!

In contrast, back when Chu Xiaoran condensed a Glacier Snow Wolf image, it was about 4-5 meters tall, and its body was also much fuzzier. It was a shadowy image, nothing like a real desolate beast.

If the Glacier Snow Wolf was to be placed in front of this Golden Crow, the contrast in body size would be like that of a field mouse against a goshawk.

"This is my Aspect Totem, the Aspect Totem formed from the 'Myriad Beast Totem'!"

Yi Yun looked up at the large three-legged Golden Crow and a sense of pride surged through him.

With this Golden Crow aspect totem, he could fly freely in the sky!

"The 'Myriad Beast Totem' is indeed a top grade totem mystic technique. I only killed one primordial strain and I was able to condense such a strong Aspect Totem. Of course, to have such an effect has a lot to do with the Purple Crystal. Besides, I also managed to absorb a lot of the essence of the pure Yang spirit, that is also part of the reason."

Back when Cang Yan showed the three totem mystic techniques to Yi Yun, the 'Myriad Beast Totem' was likely the most powerful one.

"Right, the pure Yang spirit!"

Yi Yun only formed the beast mark just now. Although he had absorbed a large portion of the pure Yang spirit's essence, Yi Yun did not absorb the pure Yang spirit's body.

Yi Yun opened his energy vision and looked around.

He quickly discovered the pure Yang spirit hidden in the Golden

Crow species's corpse. It seemed to have already lost its life force.

After being nurtured in the pure Yang burning hell for tens of thousands of years it slowly formed a sentience, but now, it was nearly wiped away.

Yi Yun injected his spiritual energy into the Purple Crystal, sucking out the pure Yang spirit. Slowly, it flew towards Yi Yun.

At that moment, the pure Yang spirit had completely lost its ability to resist.

"Whew!"

The pure Yang spirit entered Yi Yun's body, going straight into the Purple Crystal. Finally, it was sealed inside the interior of the Purple Crystal.

"Oh? This is..."

Seeing the pure Yang spirit fly into the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun was shocked. He noticed that on the Purple Crystal, there was a mark that had mysteriously appeared.

This mark was that of a Golden Crow!

"I have absorbed the Golden Crow beast mark, and there's a Golden Crow mark on the Purple Crystal. There's actually such a

thing..."

Yi Yun found it fascinating. It seems like the Purple Crystal still had many secrets which were just waiting for him to uncover them.

When the pure Yang spirit was absorbed into the Purple Crystal, it began to get nourished by the Purple Crystal's energy, allowing it recover some Yuan Qi. As such, it began to slowly burn yet again.

This feeling was weird. Yi Yun felt like there was an additional flame within his body.

"The pure Yang spirit has been sealed within the Purple Crystal..." Seeing this situation, Yi Yun was overjoyed. With the pure Yang spirit within the Purple Crystal, he could continuously draw strength from the pure Yang spirit.

Also, the Purple Crystal would slowly nourish the pure Yang spirit, allowing it grow stronger.

With this, he had another trump card.

With his cultivation level reaching the late stages of Purple Blood, condensing a Golden Crow Aspect Totem, and now, the additional energy from a pure Yang spirit, this trip made into the burning hell increased Yi Yun's strength by several times.

"I wonder what my ranking will be if I were to attempt

challenging the Earth roll."

Yi Yun was looking forward to it. But now was not the time for him to return to the Tai Ah Divine City. He still had to explore this mysterious world.

Yi Yun turned his head around and looked at the mountain's towering peak. There, a palace stood proudly. The mystery hanging around it made him feel like it contained truths that were equal to Heaven.